DOCUMENT RESUME

ED 050 355 CG 006 271

AUTHOR Davidson, W. Craig
TITLE The Trauma of the Dropout.
INSTITUTION Laredo Independent School District, Tex.
PUB DATE 70
NOTE 815p.

EDRS PRICE EDRS Price MF-$0.65 HC-$29.61
DESCRIPTORS *Dropout Attitudes, *Dropout Characteristics, *Dropout Prevention, *Dropout Research, Dropouts, Questionnaires, *Research, Research Methodology
IDENTIFIERS Laredo, Texas, Title III - Elementary and Secondary Education Act

ABSTRACT

This study concerns the identification, interpretation and interrelationship of factors which are germane to a student's perception of himself and his environment and upon which factors he bases his decision to drop out of school. The methodological format goes beyond mere quantification in an attempt to distil the quality of the dropout's human experience. A questionnaire was developed for eliciting candid responses from dropouts about themselves, their families and the public school. In addition, interviewers, equipped with cassette tape recorders, interviewed a random sample of 166 dropouts. Among the extensive results were: (1) pregnancy, overage and poverty accounted for the largest number of female dropouts; (2) overage and poverty were the reasons given by a majority of male dropouts; and (3) most boys had vocational goals. Additional counseling, more individual help from teachers, and a meaningful job training program are the changes most needed to reduce the number of dropouts. A tremendous need exists for creating a school environment in which all students are treated with compassion. Extensive data tables, and lengthy interviewee responses and questionnaire responses are included. The research reported herein was funded under Title III of the Elementary and Secondary Education Act. (TL)

Laredo Independent School District Study

ED050355

W. CRAIG DAVIDSON

Fundamentally, in a democracy, dropping out of school is the political reaction of a young person to a political decision made by an adult. WCD

ED050355

THE TRAUMA OF THE DROPOUT

CG 006 271

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF HEALTH, EDUCATION
& WELFARE
OFFICE OF EDUCATION
THIS DOCUMENT HAS BEEN REPRODUCED EXACTLY AS RECEIVED FROM THE PERSON OR ORGANIZATION ORIGINATING IT. POINTS OF VIEW OR OPINIONS STATED DO NOT NECESSARILY REPRESENT OFFICIAL OFFICE OF EDUCATION POSITION OR POLICY.

This research study was funded through an ESEA Title III grant from the U.S. Department of Health, Education and Welfare to the Laredo Independent School District, and it was administered by the office of the Coordinator of Federal Projects of that school district.

Grant No. OEG 7-8-006709-0080-(056)

1970

A

Laredo Independent School District Study

THE TRAUMA OF THE DROPOUT

By

W. Craig Davidson

Federal Projects
Laredo Independent School District
1618 Houston St.
Laredo, Texas 78040

INTRODUCTION

This study concerns itself with the identification and interpretation of those factors that are germaine to a student's perception of himself, his school and community, his home, and the interrelationship of these areas and from which he extracts those factors that, to him, are pertinent in his attempts to relate himself effectively to the rest of his world and upon which he bases his decision to drop out of school. No attempt has been made in this study, per se, to either determine or verify the dropout rate of the local school district.

The methodological format of the study is predicated on an attempt to overcome the disenchantment of many researchers, in the social and behavioral science areas, with a purely quantitative analysis of accumulated data, with the underlying assumption that from such quantification, quality or the essence, can be inferred or distilled. The statistical evidence of quantity is no substitute for the quality inherent in the human experience. Thus, there is little concern with trying to elicit from the data an interpretation of quality or the lack of it, by a demonstration of "rigorous quantitative method" at the expense of ascertaining from an individual person's point of view, precisely why he believes he dropped out of school. And one is virtually forced to assume this position because for every student identified as a dropout by such quantitative methods there is another student with identical quantitative characteristics who successfully completes school; there must be something quantification does not and indeed, cannot, take into account.

Quantitative methods and quantified results simply fail to furnish data that provide a useful interpretation from the standpoint of the underlying and interdependent factors that serve as the subliminal sociological communication and interaction pattern of the cultural matrix and upon which individual psychological interpretation of sensory perception and individual sociological involvement are almost wholly dependent. By way of example of this rather oversimplified concept; when one observes that the quality of life style and accomplishment have become for almost everyone, psychologically externalized, it follows that the judgement of others and the assigned status of an individual depends upon what goods does he have for visual display and what services can he command at what price. Next, it appears that the locus of self-respect is for all these people no longer found through introspection. Further, while this situation has existed for the uneducated for sometime, it seems to encompass today a larger percentage of the U.S. population than it did prior to the Industrial Revolution. Also to be considered is that this is the basis for non-intellectualism and anti-intellectualism, with the mitigating element in the latter being that usually it requires the use of some small segment of the mental faculties in social involvement. Thus, from the above, it is not difficult to deduce either excellent teaching strategies or why, for example, popular T.V. programs are so popular and why the efforts from outside the industry, to raise the quality of them will not succeed. Also, stemming from a lack of understanding of the importance of the above concept, are the attempts to identify and utilize only the certain and rational in the face of the reality of much obvious uncertainty and irrationality. Such efforts have lead us into research results useful only for making the widest, shallowest and least helpful generalizations. To apply such broad abstractions to the field of public schooling is to negate not only all we, at this point, know about the individuality of the learning process but to render sterile the basic rationale if not of the schools themselves, then that of their compulsory attendance regulations, i.e., that engagement in the social process of legally approved schooling is so vital to the well being of the individual and to the society at large, that attendance is mandatory for a period of time. In short, if we cannot verify by individual behavioral results that schooling is indeed worthwhile for all whom we require to attend, then to demand such attendance becomes, at the least, immoral, in a democratic society, and, at the best, in any society, unethical.

This study may be read, appraised and evaluated several different ways. First, of course, one can read it in its entirety and thereby encompass, 1) the quantitative synthesis and analysis of the data, as indicated in the Tables, 2) the verbatim written replies of the respondents to the questionnaire items requesting such, as quoted in the addendums and 3) the verbatim in so far as possible, translations from Spanish to English of the tape recorded semi-structured verbal interviews, as quoted in Section I (Males) and Section II (Females). Second, if one is interested only in an analysis of the quantitative data, the Tables indicated by asterisk in the Table of Contents will provide such data. Third, should one care to know something of the qualitative essence, the intrinsic properties, of the socio-psychological situation of the Laredo Public schools as related to the dropout problem from the viewpoint of a random sampling from the range of school authority (N-40), grade twelve students (N-200), GED students (N-40), and dropouts (N-160), the Addendums and Section I and Section II contain such quoted information.

Additionally, the specific and individual interviewee's response to each item of the several items contained in the various questionnaires has been included. It is felt that such inclusion presents to the reader an opportunity to verify for himself the extreme diversity of individual responses eventhough there is significant agreement on a number of items by the respondents within a particular grouping. And, considerable agreement on a number of items by the respondents representing different groups. Further, such inclusion of specific data is felt to be necessary if the reader is serious in whatever interest he purports to have in providing help to the schools.

The point is that one cannot aid a school. One can improve a social situation or institution only by concern and action that is both affective and effective on an individual basis. The dropout problem is a result of many individual decisions and will be ameliorated in an identical fashion or not at all. School authorities seem prone to seek solutions to problems made evident by the accretion of individual decisions, by recreating the classroom environment, i.e., with teacher, text and regimented rows of students. Since twelve years of this environment have not produced very many high school students who can even spell correctly, with a considerable percentage of the total possessing an attitude toward themselves that seems permanently arrested at the early stages of puberty, an attitude that is based largely if not exclusively on an obvious and deep seated fear of growing up, one remains perplexed as to the rationale for attempting to alter individual behavior on a predictable basis, by the continued predominate use of this authoritative method of schooling.

While the inclusion of the tape recorded interviews as quoted in Section I (Males) and Section II (Females), will hardly furnish the key to the dynamics of individual and thus, cultural change, at the least they will provide some acquaintanceship with the interviewee, and it is not unlikely that they contain a key to the dynamics of dropout behavior; a matter that will be more fully explored in the Implications.

Very simply, this study is designed to illuminate the feelings of the dropouts through seeking what is deep in their hearts by listening to them and from such conversations, ascertaining what needs to be done to bring about sensible changes in the public school setting to reduce the dropout rate.

In carrying out the research study I am particularly indebted to those indicated by name on the earlier page showing the Laredo Independent School District and the Federal Projects administrative staffs, and to Mr. Rosendo E. Ancira, Math Coordinator, Laredo Independent School District for his assistance in translating the Dropout Questionnaire into Spanish and in working with the teams of interviewers, Toni Gallegos, Maria Elena Requejo, Jose G. Cardenas, Felipe Esparza and Jose Camacho, all of whom accomplished a very difficult task with competence and high good humor.

My appreciation is hereby whole heartedly expressed to the grade twelve teachers who allowed students to take time from their classes for interviewing purposes, and to the principals, teachers, GED students, and students who had dropped out of school, for their cooperation and the generous amount of time given to the interviews. For assistance in the exacting and tedious work of assembling the tabular data and checking the analyzed results, I wish to express my indebtedness to Doris Davidson, Title III office manager and secretary for Mr. Ray Felger, Title III Project Director.

There is little doubt that without the very special, continuing and extremely proficient assistance of Victoria Benavides the study would be lacking in most respects, whatever quality it possesses. Miss Benavides made all the translations of the interviews from Spanish to English via shorthand then transcribed her notes into the dialogues quoted in Sections I and II, typed the manuscript, and virtually wore out a machine in duplicating the required number of copies.

For whatever faults the study possesses I will assume an existential responsibility; however, gentle reader of the immediate area, as many a researcher has stated before me, "just because I have brought these data to your attention, it does not follow that I created the conditions that produced them."

W. Craig Davidson

2013 Chihuahua
Laredo, Texas 78040
May 1970

TABLE OF CONTENTS

PART I

Introduction VII

Table of Contents XIII

Laredo 1

Laredo Independent School System 7

Study Design 11

Findings 15

Summary of Findings 27

Preface to the Implications And Recommendations 32

Implications, Attendent Considerations and Conclusions 46

Recommendations 71

PART II

Tables

Addendums---to appropriate tables

Addendum Table I

PART III

Interviews

Section I (Males) Separate Binding pp 1-317

Section II (Females) Separate Binding pp 318-581

LAREDO, TEXAS

Laredo, Texas is located on the banks of the Rio Grande, near the southern tip of Texas. The city lies at a latitude of 27.32 N., and longitude of 99.28 W. It is the principal City and population center of Webb County, with an economy dependent on agriculture; on federal, state, and local governmental jobs; and on international commerce. Laredo and her Sister City of Nuevo Laredo, Tamaulipas, Mexico are the principal ports-of-entry into Mexico on the Pan American Highway, along the extensive Mexican border from the Gulf of Mexico to The Pacific Ocean. Altitude ranges from 468 to 600 feet.

Laredo was founded on May 15, 1775, by Don Tomas Sanchez, an officer of the Royal Army of Spain, at a ford on the Rio Grande, as a part of the Spanish colonization program. Laredo is the oldest independent City in the state of Texas and has been under seven flags... Spain, Mexico, the Republic of Texas, the Confederacy, the United States, France, and at one time was the capital of the separate Republic of the Rio Grande. Alone, among the other cities it has retained its Latin atomosphere; and qualities of South Texas and Northern Mexico have created a society which is to some extent bilingual with a local patois, Tex-Mex, predominating. The City has retained its early Latin customs, and many of the rich traditions of these early Spanish settlers are still observed.

Laredo's climate is classified as semi-arid and is characterized by an abundance of sunshine throughout the year, relatively high summer daytime temperatures with low humidities, and mild winters. The average monthly maximum temperatures range from 68.8°F in January to 100°F in August, while the average monthly minimum range from 46.4°F in January to 75.5°F in July. The highest temperature recorded since 1937 was 115°F in June, 1942; the lowest recorded in the same period was 18°F, or below only 6 times each year. The average growing season is 293 days starting in February and ending in November. The average annual temperature is 74.3°F.

The average daily maximum relative humidity is 82%, and the average daily minimum is 45%. Prevailing wind is from the southeast at an average speed of 12.6 miles per hour. Normal annual rainfall is 19.49 inches. Snow in Laredo is rare with only four measurable amounts in the past 20 years. Storms occur very seldom. The last storm with very high winds and intense rain occurred in 1909. Flooding of the Rio Grande at Laredo, causing appreciable damage, is rare.

Construction of the second international dam, Amistad Dam, on the Rio Grande, just above Del Rio, Texas, assure a constant, abundant supply of water for irrigation of crops and other purposes, in addition to flood control in this area.

Laredo's present population is 75,512 (1970 estimate); Webb county is 80,791. Ninety percent of the population is of Mexican descent. Nuevo Laredo, Mexico has a population of 157,000.

Housing in Laredo is affected by the presence of Laredo Air Force Base personnel, new residents, and winter tourists. There is a scarcity of rental units; however, others are slated for completion in the near future.

At the present time, there are twenty-six public schools in Laredo, including 21 elementary, 4 junior high, and 3 senior high schools, teaching both academic and vocational courses. These schools are fully accredited with the Texas Education Agency. There are twelve private and parochial schools, both elementary and high schools; one business college; the Laredo Beauty College; and the Laredo Junior College. Plans for the financing of additional classrooms plus enlargement and new facilities at several existing schools are already underway.

Laredo Junior College is a small two-year institution located at Fort McIntosh, offering college and university parallel courses in lower division work in liberal arts, science, engineering teaching, medicine, etc. The college is accredited by the Southern Association of Colleges and Secondary Schools. Continuing education is provided for those citizens who desire it; and terminal, technical and vocational courses are offered, on a limited scale.

Laredo is provided with professional medical care by 35 practitioners and 7 dentists. There are 6 medical clinics, and several others are being planned or are under construction at the present time.

Laredo has a 250-bed hospital. The total cost of the present building was $5,000,000.

There are two newspapers in Laredo....The Laredo Times, 1404 Matamoros Street, afternoon daily; and the South Texas Citizen, 1212 Victoria Street, weekly, Thursdays.

Radio service for Laredo and surrounding area is rendered by two radio stations .....KVOZ, 1409 Kilocycles; and KGNS, 1300 Kilocycles There are seven AM and 1 FM radio stations in Nuevo Laredo, Tamaulipas, Mexico.

Laredo has one television station.....KGNS-TV, Channel 8. This is a VHF station and carries programs for two major networks. Nuevo Laredo, Mexico has one television station....XEFE-TV Channel 2.

Leading industries in Laredo are cattle raising, farming manufacturing, import-export, and tourism, as well as oil production. The following are some of the commodities manufactured in Laredo: Brick, tile, children's clothes, novelty and work straw hats, mattresses, saddles, dairy products, bakery goods, candles, insecticides, carbonated beverages, transistors and diodes. Laredo has the only antimony smelter in the United States. Much of the ore supply comes from Mexico in trainload lots; it is then refined and shipped all over the world. The total employed by industry is just under 1,600; by agriculture 2,075; 215 mining and smelting; 1,145 in construction; 2,145 transportation communication and utilities; 9,020 trade employees, many from Nuevo Laredo; 830 finance, insurance and real estate; services and miscellaneous 5,805, also many from Nuevo Laredo; and federal state and local government 4,900. Unemployment ranges from a low of 6% in late summer to a high of 12% in the winter.

International trade is a major factor in Laredo's growth. Export, import, and tourist trade funnels through Laredo from all parts of the United States and Mexico in steadily increasing volume. It is the principal port-of-entry on the United States-Mexico border; and more than half of the total north and south bound tourist trade, entering and leaving Texas through its seventeen ports-of-entry, and approximately 60% of the total export-import trade crosses through the port of Laredo. Laredo is also the retail shopping center of residents from all of Northcentral Mexico.

Laredo is the southmost terminal of Interstate Highway 35 and U.S. Highways 81 and 59. It is also the gateway to the Pan American Highway. U.S. Highway 83 and Texas Highway 359 serve Laredo, too. In addition to the highway system mentioned above, the City is served by many farm-to-market roads.

It is served by the Missouri Pacific Railroad, the Texas-Mexican Railway, and National Railways of Mexico.

There is an intercity bus line between Laredo and Nuevo Laredo, as well as the Laredo Transportation Company which provides service for the city.

Bus Transportation in the Laredo area is available, making use of the facilities of the Winter Garden Bus Lines, the Continental Trailways, and the numerous affiliated bus companies operating into the interior of Mexico.

Laredo is served by one airport, the Laredo International Airport, located a short distance from the North City limists of Laredo. Commercial airline service into Laredo-Nuevo Laredo area is handled by Texas International Airways with connecting schedules to all parts of the United States. The Mexico segment, with an excellent airport, south of the city limits of Nuevo Laredo, is served by Compania Mexicana de Aviacion, with connections throughout the Republic of Mexico and a new international airport capable of landing the 747 in under construction south of Nuevo Laredo.

Laredo Air Force Base, located at the northeast corner of the city limits, is a jet-pilot training center. It was used during World War II as an aerial gunnery school and was re-activated as a jet base in 1952 because of Laredo's climatic conditions.

The presence of Laredo Air Force Base has strengthened the community tremendously economically.

Cattle ranching is one of the principal businesses in Webb and surrounding counties in this trade area. Principal breeds are Santa Gertrudis, White Face, Short horn, Charollaise, and Brahmas. Some ranchers go in for special breeding.

General farming in Laredo area is divided into three types:

(1) Irrigated farming, consisting of fruit, principally citrus; onions, tomatoes, spinach, broccoli, carrots, beets, sweet corn, peppers, mustard greens, melons, and some grass and field crops.

(2) Dryland farming, consisting of cotton, corn, cane, feed crops, and sudan grass.

(3) Additional acreage is given to milk production, poultry, and general farming. Table grapes of the Thompson seedless variety are also raised.

Founded in 1847, Laredo's Sister City has a population of 157,000, 2½ times its 1960 population. Nuevo Laredo is one of the most modern, up-to-date cities along the Mexican border. The greater part of the City has paved streets, beautiful gardens in the many city parks, many new public buildings, a well-kept market place, a new recreational park, and a new boulevard. Nuevo Laredo also has excellent tourist facilities .... gift shops, restaurants, nightclubs, a bullring,etc.

Ft. McIntosh was established by the Army March 3, 1848, immediately following the Mexican War. This border fort, located at the foot of Washington Street on the banks of the Rio Grande, was in continuous use until May 31, 1946. It was originally built as one of a series of forts guarding the population against Indian attacks and as a base for border patrol. Laredo Junior College is now located on its grounds, but some of the old buildings remain as impressive relics of the early military fortifications.

Seven flags and seven traditions color the history of Laredo, two flags had already blown over the land where Laredo is now situated, before the city was established.

As early as 1519, Spanish Expeditions were being made into Texas. In the 1600's, as a result of LaSalle's expedition into Texas, the French flag was hoisted briefly over Texas soil. By 1690, the area now known as Texas was again under the Spanish flag.

The site of Laredo was originally a river crossing, discovered in 1746 by a Spanish soldier, Jacinto de Leon. Originally named "El Paso de San Jacinto," it was later changed to "El Paso de los Indios," or "Indian Crossing," a name it was to hold until a community was founded nine years later.

On May 15, 1775, The Villa San Agustin de Laredo was founded by Don Tomas Sanchez, who is honored with a red granite marker on San Agustin Plaza by the Texas Historical Commission.

Laredo, named after a port on the northern coast of Spain, was one of a half-dozen towns established in the 1750's along the Rio Grande River under the supervision of Don Jose de Escandon, Court of Sierra Gorda, after his earlier exploration of the territory under orders of the Spanish King.

San Agustin Plaza was the center of the old city and the first church, erected in 1776, faced on the square, just as the present San Agustin Church does now.

Indian raids of massive proportions continued well into the 1830's. From 1820 until 1831 the city was a concentration point for Royal Spanish troops during the Mexico's prolonged war for independence.

In 1836, Santa Anna's campaign against Texas was launched from Laredo, where troops where assembled for the assault against San Antonio de Bexar.

Despite the Texan's victorious battle at San Jacinto, Laredo and much of the rest of the area between the Rio Grande and Nueces Rivers remained under Mexican rule.

Then on January 18, 1840, an independent Republic of the Rio Grande was proclaimed with Laredo as its capital. The nation adopted its own constitution and flag, elected Jesus Cardenas as president, and organized an army.

Claiming the area from the Nueces River on the North to the Sierra Madre mountain range in Mexico, the republic established its capital in a small building overlooking the Rio Grande. The building, still standing, now houses a museum established by the Laredo Historical Society.

The city was annexed by the Republic of Texas in 1844 and troops were quartered on the plaza.

In 1845, Texas became part of the United States and the American flag was raised over Laredo, Texas entered the Confederate States of America in 1861, and the Confederate flag flew over Laredo until the end of the Civil War in 1865.

Establishment of an army post at Laredo during the Mexican War in 1846 provides a humorous anecdote in the city's history, while confirming a consistency of style long noted in military operations. Taking advantage of heavy summer rains, the U.S. Army sent a steamship up the Rio Grande to Laredo. The river receded unexpectedly, however, and the ship was stranded at Laredo for two years.

Fort McIntosh, established by the Army March 3, 1848, was in continuous use until the close of the World War II. Laredo Junior College is now located on its grounds, and a U.S. Government housing area with 30 units is maintained by the U.S. Air Force for personnel of Laredo AFB.

The star-shaped fortress on a bluff over-looking the river was abandoned by the U.S. Army in 1861, and taken over by the Confederate Cavalry Regiment of Col. Santos Benavides. Federal forces reoccupied the fort in 1865, and it passed successively into the hands of the Infantry, Engineers and Cavalry before being deactivated.

The military tradition of Laredo, continous since its founding, is now carried on by Laredo Air Force Base which was established in 1942. At that time the base was used as aerial gunnery school. In 1952 the base was reactivated as a jet pilot training center. Citizens of Laredo are quick to point to the economic boost which the air base has given to the city.

Although a railroad bridged the Rio Grande at Laredo during the 1880's, the first international traffic bridge was not opened until 1899 and then was destroyed by a storm in 1903. Immediately rebuilt, it was destroyed again in 1920 by Mexican revolutionists while Laredoans congregated on the river's northern bank to watch the wooden span burn. It reopened in 1922 and was in continual use until 1954, when a flood removed parts of the central spans. The modern four-lane structure linking the two Laredos was completed on February, 1957.

Today, Laredo still retains the atmosphere which has prevailed throughout its history. Dotting the city are many historical sites. These historic points of interest serve as a bridge from the present to the past and enable Laredo to hold its cultural heritage.

Laredo's population is largely Christian, predominantly Roman Catholic. At the present time, there are 29 Protestant churches of various denominations, 10 Catholic churches and two synagogues.

There are four taxing jurisdictions in the City:

City of Laredo	-	$2.15 per $100 value
School District	-	$2.04 per $100 value ($1.74 L.I.S.D. and .30 for Laredo Junior College.
County	-	$1.55 per $100 value
State	-	.42 per $100 value
Laredo City Sales Tax	-	1%
State of Texas Sales Tax		3.4%

The city of Laredo does not have ordinances governing either building codes or zoning for business or residential construction.

LAREDO INDEPENDENT SCHOOL DISTRICT

The Laredo Independent School District is a rather compact school district encompassing the old Laredo city limits and does not include geographical areas that the city has annexed in recent years such as Belmont Plaza.

From an initial enrollment of some 18,300 in September 1969, the district attained an enrollment of approximately 21,000 pupils in early January 1970, before the midterm high school graduates left and before the migrant trek to the north began. This enrollment is divided among two senior high schools, with a combined enrollment of some 3,100; two junior high schools, with a combined enrollment of some 3,700; and sixteen elementary schools with approximate enrollments as follows: Bruni 560, Buenos Aires 850; Central 700; Daiches 540; Farias 1,000; Heights 500; Tarver 350; Leyendecker 800; McDonell 525; Milton 700; Pierce 650; Ryan 1,000; Santo Nino 600; Sanchez 725; Sanchez Annex 675; and Urbahn 425. Also the Special Education Department has some 325 pupils and the Migrant Program has 650 enrolled.

A break down of the above enrollment on the basis of ethnic origin shows that there are 7 who are Oriental; 3 who are American Indian; 41 who are Negro; approximately 1,600 or 8.0%, who are Anglo; and the balance of 90.5% of the total who are Mexican American children. Thus the district has an overwhelming majority of pupils whose first speaking language was Spanish but whose first reading and writing language was English. And the chances are better than 8 out of 10 that a first grade child will be taught by a teacher whose ethnic language is not English and that in the teacher's present home life, as in the homes of the Mexican American children, the border type of Spanish, will be the means of communication. As the interviews in Section I and Section II, and the responses in the Addendums disclose, a number of students do not like to study Spanish as they find it most difficult, of little real use to themselves, and relatively few do at all well in it. Quoting from a statement made by a teacher in the area to a local newspaper "Many pupils who speak Spanish never learn to read or write in it. When they take high school Spanish courses, they have as much difficulty as the non-Spanish speaker."

The socio-linguistic situation of L.I.S.D. comes clearly into view when the above situation is combined with the fact that among the 160 dropouts interviewed in this study, only a small part of one interview, 5 minutes of tape out of a total of 27 minutes, could be conducted in English instead of border Spanish, and when these two factors are further combined with: 1) Spanish is the language spoken everywhere in the school environment, with the possible exception of the classroom, 2) that there are simply not enough English speaking students in the schools to serve as linguistic models for the Mexican-American student who really wants to learn what passes for English among youthful Anglos, 3) Spanish is the predominate language of the city to the extent that on all levels from the clerks in the stores to the administration of governmental agencies, one will be in the large majority of cases, first spoken to in Spanish, and this city is unique in the U.S. in that one can participate in about 98% of all its diverse activities and never speak or hear one sentence in English. 4) recently the local TV station reduced by one-third the amount of time devoted to its English language newscast to convey the same news in Spanish to its audience, and the local TV ads run in number about 50% in English and 50% in Spanish; and 5) to the extent that the annual migrant worker's trek to the north is stemmed, to that extent will fewer and fewer Mexican-American children of this area have the opportunity to learn more English in its more typical cultural setting, and upon returning, communicate something of what they have learned to those children who have remained in the local schools. Generally, when talking in English with school children of this area, it does not take a very keen ear to pick out those who have been participants in the migrant stream. Simply put, they speak a more communicative type of English.

During the last 8 months of 1969 a major shift in school population occured in the Laredo area. At Laredo Air Force Base 400 housing units were opened and most of the families moving from the city of Laredo into the new housing withdrew their children from L.I.S.D. and placed them in the United Consolidated Independent School District.

United Consolidated Independent School District thus expanded its enrollment by 60% over its 1968-69 enrollment. U.C.I.S.D. primarily serves the children of the area of Del Mar, Belmont Gardents and the Air Base eventhough Belmont Garden and the Air Base are inside Laredo city limits and Del Mar, which receives some city services, is virtually surrounded by the city limits. The United Consolidated enrollment by ethnic breakdown is: Negro children 39; Mexican American children 544, 34%; Anglo children 983, 65%, for total of 1,566 as of December 1969. United Consolidated has budgeted some $646,000 for 1970-71, not including capital expenditures and not including federal projects, for an expenditures per pupil of $416.00.

The budget for L.I.S.D. for 1970-71 totals approximately 7 million including capital expenditures but excluding federal project money. Thus the district spends some $365.00 per student per year. Under the foundation plan the state supplies 80% of the budget and the local district the remaining 20%. Taxes in Laredo are usually collected to the extent of some 85% of the total possible.

L.I.S.D. in 1969-70, included 639 classroom teachers, 30 special education teachers, 20 vocational instructors, 12 supervisors and counselors, 30 special services, 20 principals, 5 senior administrators and 1 superintendent, for a total of 757 full time professional personnal.

STUDY DESIGN

The research was designed to obtain the data as follows: A questionnaire was constructed in English then translated into the Spanish idiom of the area. The instrument was then tested, changed in one or two important respects, retested and found valid for eliciting candid responses in the desired areas, i.e., personal, family, and public school, with the school viewed as an institution representing both itself and some elements of the larger society.

While one group of research project personnel was combing the census office and junior and senior high school records, for the names and addresses of students who had been dropped from the school roles at any grade level, between the inclusive dates of January 1966 and May 1969, two teams of interviewers composed of two girls and two boys each, who were 1) bilingual and native of Laredo, 2) college students elsewhere and 3) home for the summer, were being trained by the research supervisor in the desired interview technique. This technique was one of carrying on, in either Spanish or English, a conversation with a definite and delimited purpose, with such conversation being recorded completely by the use of a portable cassette type, battery operated and rather unobtrusive instrument.

It might be added here that the school census records in the office of the director of the census and statistics are kept for grades one through six, in alphabetical order, with no divisions made by year, grade level, school attended, etc., with the exception that such census record cards are removed from the file when they are 5 years old. Thus possibly of error by a researcher is of no small consideration; however, such error would tend to skew the data curve to the low or minus sigma side in as much as it is hardly possible that a researcher could add to the dropout list the name and address of a dropout that is not in the card file initially. Thus it is quite possible that a number of dropout record cards were missed in the hand operation of examining just under thirty thousand permanent record cards.

At the junior and senior high school levels the permanent, cummulative records are kept in the two junior and two senior high schools of the district. These records were examined one by one and the required dropout data recorded.

A grand total of 7,384 dropouts was identified by name, address, date of birth, parent's names, date of dropping school, and grade level at date of dropping school. From this number the 1,791 identified dropouts from the 1st and 2nd grade levels were subtracted. From the remainder of 5,557 almost equally divided by sex, a random sample of 3% or 166 dropout identifying cards were drawn. These identified dropouts, 84 boys and 82 girls, were then contacted for interviews and such obtained interviews recorded; however, all information pertinent to the interviewees situation was not necessarily obtained from the recorded interview per se.

Of the original 166 random probability samples obtained, six were for one reason or another, not included in the data of the study. Some of the reasons involved not being able to locate the dropout, dropout refused to be interviewed, etc. In one hilarious case, not known until the interviewers returned to the office, the cassette recorder volume control was not turned up and the total interview could be heard only as murmurs punctuated by whispers; it was not included. The remaining 160 interviews, 80 males and 80 females, as translated from Spanish to English and as recorded, are presented in the Appendices as Section I (males) and Section II (females).

In keeping with the intent of the study as indicated in the Introduction, questionnaires were prepared and tested, changed as necessary and retested until a satisfactory instrument was obtained for use to elicit data from a random sample of 40 official school personnel, 5.5%, out of a possible number of 757; 200 grade twelve students, 15%, of a possible number of 1,300; and 40 GED students, 35%, of a possible number of 109. The almost excessive percentage of GED students was obtained because it was felt that inasmuch as they had dropped out of school and returned to study at night on their own time, their responses would be of significant import.

From the data obtained tables were constructed on the basis of simple percentage, cumulative response rating order and cumulative response percentage. The latter two based on an inverse value sum total of the questionnaire item value as indicated by each respondent.

From areas of response on the questionnaire requesting narrative amplification of the respondent's views, the information as stated by the respondent, was included as Addendums. Such addendums tend to qualify and enhance one's understanding of the quantitative data of the tables.

The tables were constructed and ordered within the study on a progression from simple to complex and to some extent, from concrete specific data items to abstract comparisons. Abstract in the sense that while one can ascertain the experimentally determined value of the specific response, the rationale of the specific response on the part of the respondent remains less than completely clear even with the aid of the respondent's pattern of responses and the additional information provided by the Addendums. However, this does not influence the value of the response as an aid in arriving at a better understanding and evaluation of the reasons for the dropping out of school by a student.

The only commercial instrument used in the study was the Minnesota Teacher Attitude Inventory. It was administered in order to ascertain the rationale of many of the specific responses of the teachers, as compiled in the tables and included in the Addendums, and to establish a base for understanding the classroom environment of LISD to which a pupil is first subjected. Forty five teachers of grades one through four were asked to complete the Minnesota Teacher Attitude Inventory, and the results were included in the Addendums as Addendum Table I.

The questionnaire items requesting from the respondents a rating order, were based on those formulated for use in the St. Louis Dropout Study and Project STAY, and the researcher acknowledges his gratitude.

RECOMMENDATION

You are urged at this point, to proceed in your reading of this study, directly to Section I (males) and Section II (females) and read the interviews contained therein before reading the research findings, etc. Failing that, one might then read a selection of the interviews as follows: Section I, M1-1 page 1; M6-14 page 63; M9-24 page 105; M15-42 page 189; M22-64 page 263; M22-65 page 272; M24-70 page 285; M24-73 page 295; Section II, F2-4 page 331; F2-7 page 345; F4-16 page 371; F6-23 page 395; F7-29 page 418; F19-63 page 531; F21-68 page 549; and F24-77 page 573.

FINDINGS

The main purpose of this study was to identify certain elements or characteristics which were of sufficient importance in the life of the student as to lead or force the student into becoming a dropout. (Definition agreed on by the Cooperative Project on Pupil Accounting for local and state school systems. "A dropout is a pupil who leaves a school, for any reason except death, before graduation or completion of a program of studies and without transferring to another school.")

It was found that for all girls in school, pregnancy prior to dropping school (PPDS) accounted for 36%, Table XIII, List of Tables (LT), page 13, the largest percentage for any specific reason and almost double the second reason, that of overage in grade, 19.75%, Table XIII, LT, page 13. The age range of females PPDS was 13 to 19 inclusive, Table I, LT, page 1, with an inclusive grade range of 5 to 12, Table II LT, page 2. Table III, LT, page 3, indicates that girls PPDS range from 0 to 4 years overage in grade, with the largest percentage, 28.1% never having been retained in grade. No consistent pattern of overage in grade coupled with PPDS from grade 5 through 12, Table IV, LT, page 4, was found; although from grade 8 through 12 a consistent loss of girls PPDS who were never retained in grade was noted.

Table V, LT, page 5, directs attention to the greater chronological age range of male dropouts as compared with female dropouts. The data denote a tendency for the boys to dropout at a younger age than girls and, to remain in school to a much older age, with the largest percentage loss of boys being at age 16, 23.75%, and for girls at age 17, 23.75%.

Somewhat different to the expectations created by the previous paragraph, are the data of Table VI, LT, page 6, in that the girls are more apt to dropout initially at an earlier grade than boys are, but that by the end of grade 7 over 50% of the total male dropouts have dropped out; a figure not reached by the girls until the beginning of the 9th grade. However in total range of dropouts by grade the largest percentage for boys and girls both respectively and combined, occurs at grade 7, 16.25% for girls and 25.00% for boys. While the dropout by grade percentage never reaches at any other grade level, any figure near the 7th grade rate for boys, for the girls at the grade eleven level, it again matches the grade 7 level, 16.25%.

As indicated earlier male dropouts have a greater age range than females; however, Table VII, LT, page 7, clearly demonstrates that girls have the greater range of years overage in grade. Also as a group, girls dropout in significantly greater percentages than boys at 0 and 1 year overage in grade. However, for both boys and girls those who are either two or three years overage in grade account for over 40% of the dropouts and one, two, and three years overage in grade account for 50%. Thus, we might reasonably state from the data that males tend to remain in school to an older age level than girls and that girls are more persistant, by two years overage in grade, than are boys when it comes to remaining in school despite repeatedly being retained in grade.

Examination of Table VIII, LT, page 8, reveals the decreasing number of girls remaining in school as a number of times retained in grade increases, with the largest number of dropouts occuring at 3 years overage in grade, 23.8%, and dropping away rapidly thereafter, to 9 years overage in grade, 1.2%.

Examination of Table IX, LT, page 9, while showing a general decreasing number of boys remaining in school as the number of years overage in grade indreases, does not indicate the rapidity of loss of boys after being retained three or more times in grade that the previous table demonstrated relative to girls. It does show, however, that the largest percentage of boys, 22.5%, dropout after being retained twice and that a significant number continue to dropout after being retained 3 times, 16.2%; 4 times, 18.7%, and 5 times, 17.5% with a range of 0 to 7 times or two less years overage in grade than the girls.

Thus, TableX, LT, page 10, reveals that for boys and girls combined, the student who is most likely to dropout of school is a 7th grade student who has been retained twice, a ratio of one in just over five, and that the student with the next largest potential is a 7th grade student who has been retained three times, a ratio of one in just under five. On this basis the school will lose 20.6% of its dropouts at the 7th grade level and 50.0% of these dropouts will be either two or three years overage in grade.

To obtain some idea of the build up of the number of students overage in grade, 1,446 records of students in grades one through four as of September 1, 1969, were examined. Table XI, LT, page 11, was constructed from these data and it reveals a built in, virtually guaranteed dropout rate as 32.7% of the 1,446 children in the random sample drawn from grades one through four, are from 1 to 6 years overage in grade. Of these 458 overage in grade children, 61.1% are overage in grade one year, 23.5% two years and 10.7% three years. Grade 1 has 7.1% of its children overage in grade and by Grade 3, 46.8% of the pupils are overage in grade.

By way of comparison all of the records of the 490 grade 12 students in Martin High School were examined and the data tabulated into Table XII, LT, page 12. Of the girls 52.1% and of the boys 41.6%, were not overage in grade as of September 1, 1969. From the data of those overage in grade a significant situation emerges. For grade 12 boys and girls combined only 3.5% are three years overage in grade while Table XI, LT, page 11, reveals that of children who are overage in grade in Grade 3, 10.7%, or 3 times the 12th grade percentage, are already overage in grade by three years and 3.9% are overage in grade by four years.

Table XIII, LT, page 13, was constructed from the data to ascertain whether or not a significant time or calendar pattern of dropping out of school existed. The data reveal that 31.2% of the dropouts may be termed as "summer dropouts". By leaving school in May or by not returning the following September, such summer dropouts effectively escape whatever attention they might otherwise have drawn to themselves.

The dropout percentage for March and April, 18.6% and 26.3%, respectively, is usually attributed to the migrant worker's move to the north; however, there is considerable evidence contained in the interviews in Section I and Section II that many dropouts use the well publicized and expected migrant movement as a cover for dropping out of school while remaining in the local area. For girls PPDS April, 13.7% appears as a significant month; however, from information otherwise obtained, most girls in a PPDS situation drop out of school during the fourth month of pregnancy. If this information is correct, December with all of its school activities would tend to have been the crucial month. This would also substantiate the high incident of male dropouts in April, 28.2%. Because of the cultural milieu in which the Laredo subculture exists, the male is required to accept his responsibility by marriage to the girl PPDS. In the data obtained from the interviews in Section II, the girls PPDS married boys who were also enrolled in school, with one exception. (That exception was due to the fact that the girl's family preferred that the boy not marry the girl.) Thus, the 36% of all the female dropouts who are girls PPDS, takes on added significance when coupled with the subcultural requirements that lead to a like number of boys dropping school to marry and support the girls. From the above, it can be inferred that Table XIV, LT, page 14, which indicates that for boys, Overage, 28.75%, is the largest percentage reason for dropping school, could properly show a first reason of Marriage to Girl PPDS, of approximately 36%, i.e., virtually the same as the percentage of girls PPDS, Table XV, LT, page 15. While the random sample of male dropouts did not include any of these now married male dropouts, their presence as substantial and individual contributors to the dropout rate is clearly recorded in the interviews in Section II.

Table XX, LT, page 20, indicates by rating order, a not unexpected similiarity between the views of male and female teachers regarding the reasons for students dropping out of school. However, the data discloses significant differences between the points of view expressed by the teachers Table XXI, LT, page 21, and those expressed by the boys, Table XIV, LT, page 14, and the girls Table XV, LT, page 15. For the boys, 28.75% of them could no longer tolerate being in the classroom with children much younger and generally much smaller than themselves. Added to this condition, was the matter of the social life of the boys, especially with members of the opposite sex who were in the same age bracket as the boys but who were, in many cases, several grade levels above the boys. When to those conditions, i.e., the personal feelings of the boys and the feelings of their peer group members,are added the pressures of the official school personnel and the attention called to the boys, individually, by such pressures, it is not unlikely that some form of frustration reduction, among them that of dropping out of school, will occur. For 19.75% of the girls much the same situation as for the boys seems evident, with the added factor that due to the extremely large families among the people of this area, the girls are expected at a rather early age, to assume a woman's share of the home work load. And it is not unusual for the parents to remove the girl from school in order to have her work at home or in the fields; however, from information gleaned from the interviews the majority of parents do all in their power to keep their children in school.

The economic factor for boys, 27.50%, and for girls, 9.00%, requires some clarification. In the 1960 Census results Laredo had the lowest per capita income of any city comparable in size in the U.S. Presently it is poverty stricken to the extent that 63.8% of the families earn less than $3,000 per year. One half of all Laredo's families who earn less than $1,000 per year are crowded into a ghetto of less than 7% of the total city area. And there is no other place within a reasonable distance in the state for these families to go to better themselves. According to the U.S. Office of Economic Opportunity figures, Texas had more low income citizens than any other state in both 1968 and 1969. Over 26% of all families in Texas are presently receiving incomes below the poverty level according to a statement made by the governor of the state in February 1970.

Yet in the midst of such poverty, one finds from the interviews that many teachers require that each student must purchase a number of items that substantiates only the form of mass teaching but has little to do with implementing the function of the public schools. For example, the purchase of a new binder or folder for each subject every six weeks.

That teachers are not cognizant of the problems of the girls PPDS and the boys who marry them, is clearly demonstrated in Table XXI, LT, page 21, by the fact that such condition was placed last; while a feeling of failure and hoplessness resulting from failing grades was placed first by the teachers when such feeling seems to apply to only 5.00% of the girls, Table XV, LT, page 15.

A partial if not a complete, explanation of: The lack of teacher acquaintanceship with the problems of the students who become dropouts; the lack of trust in the teachers by the dropouts as made evident in the Interviews and the appropriate Addendums; and the excessive buildup of overage in grade children, previously mentioned on page 17, is forthcoming by an examination of Addendum Table I, page 25 e. The data obtained from the Minnesota Teacher Attitude Inventory reveal that of the 45 elementary teachers only 7 exhibited teacher-pupil attitudes above the national mean of 55.1, while 3 scored in the lower fifties. Only 24 of the 45 tested made a positive pupil attitudinal score and their average (mean) was 36.6. The lowest score was a -80, and 21 teachers made a negative pupil attitudinal score between 0 and this score of -80.

It seems evident that among other characteristics, at the time of dropping out, of the student who formally drops out of school, the factors of lack of confidence in school personnel and the feeling that no help can be expected from them may be prevalent ones. It is also within the realm of possibility, since many students drop school without formally doing so, that some of the school authorities take it upon themselves to record a reason for each such dropout without consulting the dropouts themselves.

A significant attitudinal situation is made evident by an examination of Table XXIX, LT, page 37. With the exceptions of the percentage values and of the rating order in items dealing with pregnancy and lack of adequate clothing, the grade 12 students were in complete agreement with the teachers, Table XXI, LT, page 21, as to the reasons for students dropping out of school. It seems obvious that the academically successful students on the grade 12 level were not any better acquainted with the dropouts and their problems than the teachers were. Addendum II, page 37a, further amplifies the attitudes and understandings of the grade 12 students toward not only the dropouts per se, but toward various areas of the school and family environments of the dropouts.

Addendum III, page 37e, provides considerable insight into the tenuous hold the school has had on many of the grade 12 students and the similiarity of the circumstances that were overcome by the grade 12 students but that were defeating for the dropouts, as made evident in the interviews in Sections I and II.

It seemed reasonable when considering the construction of the various questionnaires to be used in the study of the dropouts, to include several items by which one could ascertained the other side of the coin, i.e., what skills and abilities are most necessary for school success and what reasons do students have for remaining in school. Table XXXIII, LT, page 49, provides such data, and Addendums IV, page 49a, and V, page 49j, further amplify and qualify the tabular data. The table indicates that the desire to learn and the desire "to be somebody" encompass over 26% of the grade 12 student responses. The linking of a psychological factor, the desire to learn, with a social status one, the desire "to be somebody" is, of course, not an unusual circumstance; however, when these data are combined with the amplifications contained in the responses in Addendums IV (obviously not the best constructed item possible as many students interpreted it differently than the meaning intended by the researcher) and V, the school situation might well be viewed as one in which it is evident that the student does not feel that he is "somebody" now and that to be somebody is a future condition dependent on the external factors of employment and remuneration. And these employment goals are for the most part, singularly modest, at least among the dropouts.

A perusal of Table XVI, LT, page 16, and Table XVII, LT, page 17, reveals that for the dropouts such vocational goals as secretary, hospital work and retail sales clerk encompass 78.75% of the vocational aspirations of the girls. For the boys, 55.0% had goals that included mechanic, electrician and carpenter work, with an additional 10% having no vocational plans. It is interesting to note that only 7.50% desire welding as a vocational goal inasmuch as many if not most, vocational schools on the high school and junior college level seem to offer welding as though it were a first or second choice among male potential dropouts and regular students.

A further study of Table XXXIII, LT, page 49, reveals that whatever athletic programs may mean to others, to the grade 12 student such programs are relatively insignificant as reasons for remaining in school.

As had been found in an earlier comparison between data obtained from teachers and those obtained from grade 12 students, page 22, similar areas of agreement on changes needed in school to reduce dropouts, are indicated by comparing Table XXXVII, LT, page 61, with Table XXV, LT, page 25. Of the five highest rated areas in which changes are needed, the major difference between the tables, is in the specific ordering of the items. For the teachers additional counseling rated highest, while for the grade twelve students additional counseling ranked second, with more individual help from teachers rated first. Addendum VI, page 61a, lends substance to the tabular data, and also reveals a continuing concern on the part of the students with employment opportunities.

As there is some significant variance between the rating order of the GED males and the GED females on the items contained in Table XL, LT, page 64, separate discussions are in order. While the factor of employment as a means to gain money rated first with both males and females, failure to see any relevance of curriculum to future employment rated fifth for the boys as a reason for dropping school, but rated second for the girls. Considering the girls major vocational aspirations Table XVI, LT, page 16, all of which require at least, communication skills, such ranking is possibly best explained as expressing a desire for specific training in vocational goal areas. However, nothing in Addendum VII, page 65a, or Addendum VIII, page 65d, substantiates this possibility; however, some of the responses in Addendum XII, page 73a, lends credence to it.

The feeling of failure and hopelessness resulting from failing grades that is rated second and third by the males and females respectively, varies considerably from the data provided by the dropout males in Table XIV, LT, page 14 and is mentioned by only 5.0% of the female dropouts, Table XV, LT, page 15.

It seems apparent that among the GED students, the males felt a need for counseling and other supportive services to a greater extent than did the girls.

Both male and female GED students shared with the teachers, Table XXI, LT, page 21, and with the grade 12 students, Table XXIX, LT, page 37, a lack of knowledge of the problem of pregnancy as a reason for dropping school, as it was placed last by them.

Female GED students were apparently more sensitive to the problem of a lack of adequate clothing than were the male GED students as a group. And that this is a problem at all is apparently not recognized by either the teachers or the grade 12 students. However, teachers, grade 12 students and GED students are in substantial agreement that personal clashes with teachers as authority figures is one important factor in dropping out of school.

Expecially, does the item personal clashes with teachers as authority figures, make itself felt as a significant element for the male GED student, 12.50%, Table XL, LT, page 64, whereas for male dropouts, 7.5%, Table XIV, LT, page 14 and female dropouts, 3.75%, Table XV, LT, page 15, it is of less significance.

Table XLV, LT, page 69, presents an almost identical rating order by GED students of the questionnaire items, to that presented by the grade twelve students in Table XXXIII, LT, page 49. The desire to learn, the desire "to be somebody" and the desire to attend college or some form of post secondary schooling, rated one, two add three by both groups, also do not vary on a statistically significant cumulative response percentage basis from Table to Table. Thus Addendum IX, page 69a, Addendum X, page 69d and Addendum XI, page 69f, are included in order to find some answers to the implied question "Why is it that some students are successful grade twelve students and others very much like the successful ones, become dropouts then return to school as GED students?"

A comparison of the data contained in Table XLIX, LT, page 25, discloses that the GED students are in agreement with the teachers that additional counseling is the foremost change needed in the schools to reduce dropouts. The GED students differ from the grade 12 students on the need for counseling and the need for more individual help from teachers only by a reversal of the one two rating positions.

Viewed from the perspective of the four top rated items on the tables indicated above, the teachers and the GED students were in complete agreement. And when considered from the stand point of the top five rated items, the teachers, the grade twelve students and the GED students all concurred in their importance; of such importance in fact, that Addendum XII, page 73a, offers an explication of individual viewpoints unmatched by the previous Addendums.

SUMMARY OF FINDINGS

PPDS accounted for the largest number, 36%,of female dropouts and marriage to such girls created a similar, but non-study included, percentage of male dropouts. The age range of girls PPDS was 13 to 19 with a grade range of 5 to 12. Girls PPDS ranged from 0 years to 4 years overage in grade; however, the largest percentage, 28.1%, were not overage in grade, at the date of leaving school. Teachers have little comprehension of the frequency that PPDS occurs. This lack of understanding is due to the sociological gulf between the teachers and the students. And the sociological and psychological distance maintained by the teachers is made more explicit by the high rating, by the grade twelve students, the GED students and the dropouts, given to such items as need for additional counseling, need for individual help from teachers and the need for more understanding and sympathetic teachers. Such a teacher maintained social fence also would account for the low rating assigned by the three student groups, to friendship with a teacher, counselor or administrator as a reason for remaining in school. Thus the teachers have placed themselves in the position of purporting to teach students whom they do not know individually or collectively but only as stereotypes.

Boys tend to dropout at a younger age and remain in school to an older age than girls. With the largest percentage of loss, 23.75%, at age 16(the maximum legally required attendance age in Texas)for boys, with the girls largest percentage loss at age 17, 23.75%.

Girls dropout initially at an earlier grade than boys; however, once begun boys dropout at the elementary level to such an extent that by the end of the grade 7 year, 50% of the total male dropouts will have left. Girls do not reach the 50% level of dropouts until the begining of grade 9, and girls have the greater range of years overage in grade by two years more than boys; girls range 0-9 years overage in grade, the boys 0-7.

The largest percentage of boys, 22.5%, dropout after being retained twice. The largest percentage of girls, 23.8% dropout after being retained three times.

The student most likely to drop out of LISD on a basis other than PPDS, is a 7th grade student who has been retained twice. And the next most likely one to dropout is a 7th grade student who has been retained three times. On a year round calendar basis, 31.2% of all dropouts occur during May, June, July and August, i.e., the summer dropouts.

The majority of boys dropped out of school for reasons of Overage, 28.75%, Poverty 27.50%. The majority of girls dropped out for reasons of PPDS 36.25%; Overage 19.75%and Poverty 9.00%.

The majority of the boys had vocational goals of mechanic 23.75%; electrician 11.25%; carpenter 10.00% and no plans 10.00%. The majority of the girls had vocational plans of secretary 28.75%; hospital work 23.75%; and retail sales clerk 16.25%. All of these vocational goals have a high degree of visibility in the local area.

An examination of Table L, LT, page 74, discloses with the exception of the reversal of rank order items judged 7 and 8 the teachers and the grade twelve students are in complete agreement as to the reasons for students dropping school; however, this does not agree with the rating order provided by the GED students, in the same Table. And data of the entire table is in disagreement with that of the dropouts themselves in Table XIV, LT, page 14, and in Table XV, LT, page 15.

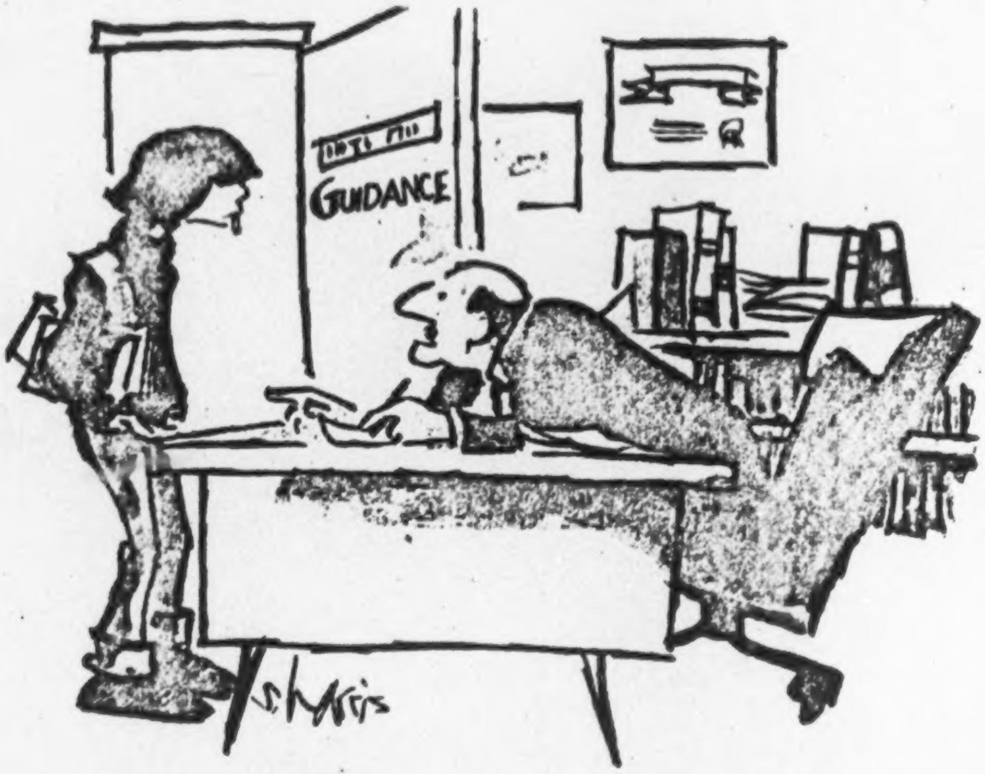
Table XL, LT, page 75, indicates that the top rated six items of reasons for remaining in school were agreed on by the grade 12 and GED students.

A significant situation is revealed by Table LII, LT, page 76, and it will be recalled, by the appropriate Addendums and both sections of the Interviews. The situation is the concurrence of the dropouts, the teachers, the grade 12 students and the GED students that additional counseling, more individual help from teachers, and a job training program leading to employment are the foremost changes needed in LISD to reduce the number of dropouts.

However, the most important finding is derived from the addendum statements of the GED students and from the interviews with the dropouts. That finding is the necessity on the part of the schools to create an environment in which all of the students are treated with compassion and respect. That each one is somebody.

In the public schools of Laredo for the dropout, there does not seem to have been the common bond of humanity that is the birthright of every child in this land. And the trauma of the dropout will continue to exist as long as basically decent though poverty stricken, people are being treated by those who are only economically their superiors without due process and without the every day human decencies; the lack of which would be an affront to the sensibilities of even the poorest county on earth.

The fact is that the dropout serves as an important part of the value system of the schools. The dropout functions not for himself but to define the superiority, affirm the success, and serve as living symbols of the power and authority of those among the school personnel who are psychologically crippled. As made apparent by the evidence elicited from the teachers on the Minnesota Teacher Attitude Inventory.


GUIDANCE
S. Harris

"Just between us, Juan, why *don't* you drop out?"

PREFACE TO THE IMPLICATIONS AND RECOMMENDATIONS

It has become clearly evident to the researcher that it is difficult to control the tendency to over-romanticize not only the content of but the implications and inferences of the Addendums and Interviews. One reason or if you prefer, rationalization, for this tendency is that to approach such material dis-passionately could well result in under-valuing it and in minimizing the traumatic effect on the Mexican-American dropout of his present situation as a result of the psychological blows he has sustained from his own immaturity and ignorance, from his school and home environments and from the societal milieu of Laredo. This is a study of human beings; couched in terms that portray all relevant aspects of the gestalt of their individual humanism.

In reading the implications of the descriptive narratives, the tabular data, the Addendums and the Interviews, it might provide better insight into the rationale of such implications, and the recommendations in the last chapter of the study, if several points are kept in mind as follows:

1) While the Laredo schools are not blameless neither are they solely at fault for either the dropout rate or its causative factors. And much high level administrative effort was needed to overcome the recent problem of double sessions and such effort has kept the dropout problem from getting completely out of hand. However, it is conspicuously evident that a general failure in the LISD (and this failure is confirmed by the high rating given by the teachers in the random sample to the need for more understanding and sympathetic teachers) is the failure of possibly the majority of teachers to realize that the world as they know it will fade away rapidly in these changing times, unless they deeply and personally involve themselves

with the problems and situations of youth. Involved with youth not as a teacher, preacher or judge but as an adult with whom the young people can freely communicate something of the hell on earth it is for them to attempt to reach maturity in a world in which seemingly to them, the only value system extant is no value system. So the young people take to drugs for more reasons than a teacher could even guess, and the schools take up the hue and cry and with much fanfare immediately get out a text book on the subject, and begin through fear, to treat the symptomatic factors while paying not the slightest attention to the underlying causative ones.

If textbook content rather than the instructional-learning process ever solved any problems other than the one of determining who could memorize the most material, all that needs to be done and, in fact, all it seems far too many teachers do, is to have the students read the texts, answer a few questions from each chapter within them, then present the student with a diploma. If the problem were so simple that it could be satisfactorily solved in the restricted area encompassed by the public schools, the general public would not even be aware that the problem existed.

Teachers who are such in more than occupational title only, are aware that in order to put into classroom teaching practice the best that is presently known about how pupils learn, it must be understood that the classroom learning environment requires that the activity of teaching, by either teachers and/or technological media, is itself a means of process composition as well as communication.

2) Within the Laredo Independent School District and indeed within Laredo itself, there is no Anglo cultural majority attempting

to coerce a Mexican-American minority into assimulating a dominate culture. Rather within Laredo there are so many factors of population percentage and number, language, cultural patterns and political organizations that are Latin in orgin and operation that they prohibit much locally derived impact from the Anglo culture. Where there are specific instances to the contrary, such have not been forced on an ethnic minority but have been found expedient by the Mexican-American majority or in the case of cultural activities, have developed within the community because of the support of the ethnic majority. For example, the celebration of George Washington's birthday and its attendent festivities. The very existence of United Consolidated Independent School District attests to the fact that local Anglo acculturation pressures are minor in Laredo, if not completely non-existent.

3) Some researchers have taken the point of view that border Spanish as spoken in the homes of the border area, is consciously used in order to set the speaker apart, with the inference that such isolation is somehow a laudable and more qualitative attribute than speaking either formal or standarized English and/or Spanish. The point of view of this researcher is that the children in the schools as their parents before them, speak border Spanish because that is the initial communicative pattern open to them. It does not surprise anyone to find that the exceedingly numerous dialects of the Chinese language are maintained simply because children, during their formative years within a dialect grouping, communicate as they have heard since birth and spoke in some fashion as soon as they were able. So, too, do most of the children of Laredo. And as far as that goes so, too, do their pet animals understand commands in border Spanish rather than

in standard Spanish or English. Simply put, it is a cultural albeit a very individually expensive, self-confining one, if they wish to join in the opportunities open to them elsewhere. If they do not wish to learn English it is difficult to substantiate that any local Anglo is really perturbed about it.

The point established by most school authorities elsewhere is that the Mexican-American child should have a choice in appropriate circumstances, between using his ethnic language or English, and if he speaks only border Spanish, he certainly has no choice.

4) Beginning early in their school careers, upon the urging of their parents and apparently without the opposition of the official public school personnel, many students strive and are successful in excluding from all aspects of public school social activities those who share their aspirations for a better life and whose only real difference is that the road to the fullfilment of such aspirations is a longer and more difficult one.

When the percentage of such disadvantaged students is so large that the social outcasts threaten to freely participate in the non-academic activities of the school, the flight to the suburban public schools or enrollment in private schools, begins for the children of this anointed group of parents. This flight does more to deprive the students in the suburban schools of an opportunity to become involved with the creative tensions of what America is all about than anything else, and the survival value of honesty, with self and others, in such public schools is in an inverse ratio to the development of snobbery, selfishness, and hypocrisy. However, and somewhat over-simplified, if the young people in the suburban schools recognize what has happened to them and the reasons for their parent's move to the suburbs, and from all accounts of the problems reported by suburban high schools across the land, the young people do find out, then the generation gap becomes a psychological and sociological reality. Many of young people although not all, adapt the dress, attire, language and many of the habits of their less fortunate peer group who were left behind in the inner city schools. They identify with those groups which their parents have rejected. This idealism of youth combined with a T.V. induced cosmopolitanism, unexperienced by their parents, has created the reality of egalitarianism among many young people, to the despair of their parents, who preached it for years but whose actions contradicted their verbalisms.

This lack of attempt or failure to develop a keen social sensitivity and a compassionate social conscience in all of the students on the part of the public schools, undoubtedly makes its contribution to many of our social ills, including the dropout rate. Apparently the public schools have failed for some years now to fully accept the implications of the responsibility of the function assigned to them as one of many institutions in American society, the total of which, from the Supreme Court downward, has attempted with considerable success over the past 185 years, to transpose the ideals embued in the Constitution and the Bill of Rights into cognitive and behavioral reality. And the best public schools in this country do not view their highest function to be that of preparing students for college. (See Saturday Review March 21, 1970).

5) The movement of so many lower-middle and middle-middle class Anglos from Laredo to the air base housing and to the Webb

County situated Del Mar, accompanied by a number of the more anglized and affluent Mexican-American families, has had and will have a continuing economically depressing and cultural solidifying effect on LISD. The construction of the new Border Patrol Station in Webb County jurisdiction even though serviced by the city, and the projected construction of a large shopping center, both in the Del Mar general area, serves notice to LISD that it will soon possess all of the problems of the typical "inner city" schools while the children of those mentioned above will attend a rather typical suburban school. The previously mentioned, 90.5% Mexican-American children in attendance in LISD will, under these circumstances, increase and as the residential areas outside of the LISD boundaries develop, these Mexican-American children will tend to fall within an ever decreasing social and economic range.

In fact, it might be said with considerable evidence to justify it, that the old Laredo city area is being abandoned as a residential area by those who can economically and politically afford to move out of it. And their former residences if large and well situated, will become either rooming and small apartment houses or will be torn down, with the site used for other commercial purposes. If small, these residences will be occupied by waves of tenets or short term owners, with each wave having less affluence than the preceding one. If these residences are large relatively expensive and not so well situated for rental purposes by the room or useful for other commercial purposes, they are likely to just sit there until they fall in with the aid of vandalism. And as several realestate brokers can testify, a number of such houses exist in Laredo at the present time. Another category of houses is the well kept, middle size home occupied by an older couple, a widow or widower. Those who for the most part, have lived here many years but whose children have grown up, married and moved elsewhere or have established homes of their own in the city. This type of home upon being vacated by the older owner, becomes the rental home of those who come to a small city for a limited time. In the case of Laredo this would include some employees of the air base, specialized construction workers, many federal and state employees, etc.

The sociological state of affairs described above generally can only be hastened by the introduction of large scale industry into an area of this size. Since most industrial site scouts for the larger companies know this, there is little chance that the city of Laredo can expect to bring industry of any appreciatable size into the city limits. And rather certainly not into the LISD limits. Also of course, are two more major inhibiting factors to the acquisition of industry for Laredo. One is the industrial site that is part of Del Mar and the other is the border development program, whereby U.S. owned manufacturing concerns can operate just inside the Mexico border with all of its labor cost advantages and transport the products into the U.S. without the usual import disadvantages. The 6% to 12% unemployment rate mentioned earlier for the Laredo area, will tend to rise, under the conditions discussed immediately above, to an unbelievable percentage in the area encompassed by the LISD. Those who move in to the new residential areas will so to speak, take a job percentage with them and those left behind will increasingly on a percentage basis, be jobless. Thus the people living outside the LISD boundaries will come within it for their jobs and many public services, but their tax base will be outside the district, except for the 1% sales tax. And even part of this will cease when the new shopping area is built in the Del Mar area. This is the sociological pattern that has created financial chaos in more inner city areas in the last 20 years than any other factor.

6) Other than a major war and it will be short lived ever then, the major economic impact of Laredo Air Force Base on Laredo is over. While it will continue to funnel outside money into the area the amount will tend to decrease as time goes by. Gestures of good will between the air base and the local officials will continue and in fact much good will expressed in the form of cooperative activities, will occur. However, the base will increasingly become self sufficient. Self sufficient in housing, in recreation, in everyday household purchases, etc. And all the while, its air traffic pattern will continue to inhibit the development of Laredo to the east; however, such inhibition has a strong ally in the form of the meat packing company located to the southeast of the city.

7) Family life among the Mexican-Americans differs drastically from that of the Anglo in at least one very major respect. Whereas generally the Anglo youth can hardly wait to get away from the family and out on his own, the Mexican-American youth has no such traditional pattern to follow and no encouragement to start one. As the Interviews make so clearly evident, Mexican-American young people feel and accept the consequences of responsibility to help the older family members in their endeavors and to help the younger ones to go to school; even though the acceptance of such responsibilities by obtaining employment

dooms the young person's own opportunity to finish school. In short, the Mexican-American family rises or falls as a family. Individualism in the Anglo sense is not generally found, and this places an additional burden on the Mexican-American youth in his attempts to come to grips with a technological, diverse and complex culture in which individual performance, individual mobility, and individual decisions are so common place as not to require a second thought.

8) Most Mexican-Americans known to this researcher sell themselves short, they are worth more than they think they are and, except for the operation of driving an automobile, can do more than they often are willing to attempt. In a society as complex, diverse and technologically oriented as is the Anglo one, there is a tendency on the part of even the best educated Mexican-Americans to overlook relevant and important areas and to take a very short term view in arriving at a decision. Their acquaintainship with its well publicized superficialities, rather than the deeper mainstream of American socity, has provided many Mexican-Americans of Laredo, as well as the people of some other American communities, with the belief that a number of thought to be desirable aspects of the Anglo culture in existence elsewhere in the country, can be reproduced locally if only someone will provide them with a copy of the plan used to produce the result in the first place.

Their psychological sense of independence from authority combined with their extreme sociological dependency on an infallible, official public authority structure, irrespective of the competency level of the individuals in the authority structure, is the despair of many politicians and has produced many wild charges up dead-end streets.

The resultant entanglements often set them back individually, collectively, and institutionally for many years. They are hard working, lazy, mean, gracious, and kind, to about the same degree and encompassing about the same range as all other large groups of people. And their deepest frustration, this context, is the lack of comprehension that as participants in American society there is not a known means, method, plan, or road whereby one can with certainty, reach the specific top of anything; that the opportunity for success contains within it an opportunity for failure. That education is not a panacea, does not represent salvation, and is not a means whereby one remains the same in selected areas but merely picks up a package of something as a result of time, effort and money, but that in America the deepest implications of education, as opposed to training, are that it produces a change in behavior leading to a variety of choices, with all the attendant hazards of choosing the wrong one, in the light of one's goals. That success for most other Americans is arrived at accidentally, by having been prepared to formulate, recognize and take advantage of opportunities, in a multiplicity of areas. In short, education simply produces a maturity of attitude.

Thus the Mexican-American like everyone else, clings to a mythologized heritage while making tentative thrusts here and there in an attempt to raise his standard of living. And the Mexican-American of Laredo is at an incredible disadvantage in making these attempts.

Primarily the disadvantage, relatively speaking, of geographical isolation, from other urban areas and/or more thickly settled rural regions. This geographical isolation and its attendent aspects, has produced a widespread economic poverty level virtually beyond belief.

Simply stated, Laredo's overall trade balance for all practical purposes, is all import. Were it not for the inflow of federal and state support and grant money, and even considering the cash flow created by a number of business firms that have remarkable profits due to income derived from the daily influx of shoppers from Mexico, Laredo would scarcely have 10,000 people.

9) However, the Laredo area already has much that the rest of America says it would like to possess: A less hurried pace of life; time to mingle with friends; regard and concern for the older family members; a disregard for such petty city ordinances as parking on the right hand side of the street, no jaywalking, and stopping for signal lights that just happen to be inconveniently red. It would lose much and quite possibly more than it gained were it to acquire a really large industrial plant complex.

10) The Laredo area cannot be faulted for lack of trying to better itself. The fact that it is here at all and trying to improve bespeaks a tenacity, courage and basic good will long missing from some other elements and small cities in America. But the majority of its children are disadvantaged to such an extent that for them to be able to share in the American Dream with other Americans, will require not just the continuation of federal and state financial support but the temporary efforts of a number of persons not now in Laredo.

Operating as close to sudden poverty for themselves as an extremely large number of employees do in Laredo, there are intense and more often than not, successful pressures applied when new agencies or programs are organized, to appoint only local people to various positions in such agencies or programs, under the guise that the local person is better acquainted with the problems that anyone from "outside". It does not seem important to anyone that such employees are acquainted with the problems only because they are part of them and that lacking the genuine experiental background and academic education and training necessary to treat the problem instead of its symptoms, they are more apt than not to aggravate the problem while not having a clue to possible solutions.

11) For the Laredo area many of its celebrations; holidays; festivities; business, social, and political patterns, etc., are in their last generation. For those who scoff at such a statement, it only needs to be recalled that at one time not so very long ago a sociologist could have wandered through Laredo and made an identical statement, with the Country Club and all it symbolized in mind. Now the Country Club is a county owned, public facility and a glittering ball has not been held there for some years. The same sociologist could also have predicted correctly that the building of the large, mansion type homes so prevalent in the older areas of Laredo, would for many reasons outside the control of the local people, come to an end. And as we now observe, such building ceased sometime ago.

Taken all together the several points mentioned above and others not so germaine to this study, add up to a syndrome of societal change. A pattern of symptoms that suggest that Laredo can be referred to as an interface area. An area where two, or more, cultures have come together and patterns new to the area and different to either culture are established, over a long period of time. (However, important for business and politics a discourse on these economic and social patterns might be, they require a research study of their own.)

12) It should be evident by now that the results of this study are applicable only to the Laredo area. The unique areas, peculiar to every city, are in evidence here to such an extent that it would be remiss to suggest that the anthropological- socio-psychological syndrome of Laredo, exhibited by the study could even be considered relevant in another U.S-Mexico border city.

13) It should also be evident that LISD possesses a nucleus of teachers who are concerned with the improvement of the schools and upon whom the administration can rely as a source of strength as LISD is subjected to many buffeting changes over the years ahead.

14) Little of the foregoing can be construed as coming into existence all at once and immediately. It has taken United Consolidated some years to reach its present and forecasted, student population. It will take a few additional years for many families to sell their property in LISD and move to an area outside of it. But unless LISD begins immediately to commit itself to a new course of action based on the eventuality of its becoming an inner-city school system, when the full impact arrives, it will have created within itself a schism of the people not unlike the present Crystal City one but for entirely different reasons, as within LISD there will be conflict within one ethnic group not between two.

15) This study is not to be construed as a blanket indictment of LISD. Rather it attempts to present the salient elements, each of which makes some small contribution to the dropout rate, that seem of immediate import, if the LISD is to provide schooling for all children

to the ultimate benefit of the community at large. And at this particular moment in time, LISD has an opportunity to become one of the foremost school systems in the country; however, it can also proceed in another direction toward a situation that as someone has succinctly pointed out, lack of schooling creates poverty---poverty creates desperation---and desperation creates violence and demagoguery.

16) Research results produce in many inhabitants of the locale of the research, an attitude of "I don't believe it", as such results do not generally confirm either individual prejudices or reinforce individual biases. In fact most researchers in this context, are reminded of the statement made by a very observant fellow "All Indians walk in single file. At least, the one I know does."

IMPLICATIONS, ATTENDENT CONSIDERATIONS, AND CONCLUSIONS

1) The first and foremost implication is one dealing with the the factor of time. For most students in school the future is of major concern. They have some place to go such as college, the military service, etc. However, for the poverty stricken dropout no such future really exists as a definite possibility. He has no place to go to be somebody. He is hungry right now. He needs better clothing right now. He needs to be treated by everyone as a human being who is desperate for help right now. He needs parttime employment right now. And he needs training for a job right now.

For most of America going shopping is a matter of deciding what not to purchase. For those in poverty, shopping is a matter of deciding what to buy, from among all the necessities required but immediately lacking. In short, the dropout is concerned with the present and the school is concerned with the future. And in his crises of the immediate, the dropout finds it difficult to concentrate on the school to the degree and the level necessary to attain that which is adjudged as success by school personnel. Yet the dropout is reluctant to believe that all the laudable things he has been told about schooling are for him, untrue. So, as the Interviews make clear, with the help of many teachers he blames himself, and he returns again and again until he realizes that he is years and years overage in grade and several light years away from obtaining a diploma. Thus he becomes a dropout as he has finally accepted the factual situation that the school is not going to provide him with training relevant to his economic situation, it is not going to bolster the feeling that he has some power over his own destiny and it is not going to provide experiences that allow him to establish and maintain a sense of self respect that is based on his own motivations and both present and potential mental levels of capacity and development. In short, the school is not going to provide him with a genuine opportunity to acquire such individual strength as is commensurate with the level of freedom in America.

2) Every pupil must learn to speak, read and write English. In The U.S. today some 45 million children are in school at an annual cost of $38 billion dollars. And of that 45 million, national testing programs indicate that 11 million, 25%, of the children are deficient in reading skills.

In LISD the problem becomes acute due to a lack of home and community support in the use of English as a communicative skill. Within the classrooms of LISD, from preschool through grade four, the English as a Second Language program should be effectuated, to classes of not to exceed, 15 pupils. It is not a matter of cost, it is a matter of priorities. To have less at the high school level and more at the elementary and junior high levels will produce better schooled graduates than to continue on the present path where so few even reach high school. And from the grade 12 Addendums it is difficult to substantiate that these soon to graduate students can read or write with anything approaching the level of skill that twelve years of schooling should have and could have produced if the pupil had been provided with a solid foundation on which to build.

Beginning at the junior high school level and continuing through high school, those students who are the most skilled in the use of English might well be employed on school time and during the summer time, at hourly wages on the N.Y.C. scale, to tutor those students who need special help and who are two or more grades below the tutor. Also during the summer, well qualified L.J.C. students could supplement the tutorial staffs. It has long been known that students learn more from one another than from a teacher.

Throughout the LISD from grades five through twelve a corrective-developmental reading program should be instituted with the aid of a professionally staffed reading clinic located at each of the two junior high schools. Again this is a matter of priorities. Does this area feel that it would rather put its money in welfare or in public schooling?

Dropout prevention programs and first rate public schools do not result from saying a few magic words and spending money on unused and ill used material, by untrained teachers, while everything else remains the same.

3) It is evident that all students should be taught factual information, of a psychological and sociological nature, concerning human reproduction; family planning; personal hygiene; nutrition; family budgeting and consumer economics; and first aid, to mention a few of the areas often covered in a well considered course, which has unfortunately been misnamed sex education. And this course should not be taught by a classroom teacher but by professional persons of social agencies outside the schools, the services of which should be available to students not only on a regular basis within the

school curriculum but outside the school itself. Some agency on a contract basis, such as a local family planning center, Public Health Center or even an agency established through Model Cities, if staffed with knowledgeable professional persons, might prove satisfactory.

The question does not involve whether or not young people are going to obtain information in the areas covered by Family Living and Planning but whether or not such information will be conveyed to them in a reputable way instead of on a hit or miss, parked car, pooling of ignorance compounded by rumor, illicit and psychologically unhealthy basis.

The LISD should have few problems in beginning such a course of study as the Family Life Division of the U.S. Catholic Conference, the operational agency of the Bishops of the Catholic church, endorsed sex education programs for both public and parochial school in early September 1969.

The National Gilbert Youth Poll of the National Education Association found that of those persons in the under 17 age group, 89% favored sex education in the schools; 17-18 age group, in favor 86%; 19-21 age group, 100% in favor; 22 plus age group 94% in favor. On the basis of educational level of the respondents and in answer to a question concerning the grade level sex education in school should begin, those with a high school education replied as follows: 20% felt it should begin in kindergarten, 1st or 2nd grade; 20%, in third to fifth grade 38%, fifth to eighth grade; 17%, eighth to ninth grade; and 2%, in 10th grade. Those with a college degree felt that such education should begin as follows; 27%, in kindergarten to fourth grade; 16%, in third to sixth grade; 25%, in sixth to eighth grade; 17%, in eighth or ninth grade; 8%, in ninth or tenth grade; and 3%, in tenth grade. Of the grand total 91% were in favor of sex education in the schools and 9% were opposed.

4) Some provision might well be made to provide a continuation of schooling for those girls who are pregnant during the school term and the boys who dropout to marry them. Many school districts elsewhere handle this situation through special classes, through residential classroom study classes, or through night classes held at the same time as GED and adult education classes.

Not having as yet found that person who is eligible to cast the first stone, this researcher believes it difficult for the school authority structure to fail to teach or sponsor the teaching of, sex education on the one hand and then on the other hand, to penalize the young person for exhibiting ignorance. Such treatment of the defenseless can only brutalize the sensibilities of all concerned.

5) Dropouts may be placed in at least two classifications. The first category is comprised of those who return several times after being retained in grade then dropout with little or no serious thought of returning. They could be termed the hard core dropouts.

The second classification has within it those who like the GED students, dropout of school but only as a temporary expedient. They plan on resuming their schooling and generally speaking they do. Although GED classes have a dropout rate of their own.

6) From the point of view of the dropout, the public school personnel seem to feel that the only existence that is valid in the

schools is that of the lower middle class. He is told that the public schools are free yet at every turn they are either collecting money from him, or making assignments that require him to purchase something, or planning events in which he can participate only by having special clothing or personal spending money, or both. In this context, what the dropout represents augurs even worse for the future of the cities of America than the debilitating plight of the individual dropout himself.

7) The teachers and the grade 12 students established as the first reason for dropping out of school, the feeling of failure and hopelessness resulting from failing grades. From this two inferences may be drawn. The first is that the teachers and grade 12 students are projecting a self analysis. Saying in effect that if they were to have been dropouts the feeling of failure and hopelessness resulting from failing grades is why they would have left. Second, the teachers obviously have failed to perceive or have withdrawn from the human, personal and professional implications of the reason they established as number one.

8) Whether deliberate or accidental or whatever, it would appear that the schools have established two patterns of operation. The first is an overt system designed to keep a selected number of students in school, and it is augmented by an additional number of students who can stay or leave, without too much concern either way on the part of the personnel in each school. This overt system includes, of course, the grade twelve students, some of the GED students, and some of the dropouts, i.e., those girls PPDS who were not overage in grade and the boys who were not overage in grade but who dropped out to marry the girls PPDS.

A careful reading of the Addendums and the Interviews reveals the subtle innuendos of individual experience that confirm the existence of a second pattern of school operation. It is a covert system designed and operated quite as well, possibly even better than the overt one, but with the purpose of eliminating all of those students who do not measure up to some imaginative, teacher imposed standard. Those who do not possess the attributes necessary for inclusion in the select group who meet the standard, are labeled as having a "poor attitude". And as one teacher made clear in a discussion with this researcher "when they nail a kid around here with having a bad attitude he couldn't pass if Christ himself did the kid's homework." And thus the hard core, overage in grade, poverty stricken, dropout eventually occurs, in considerable numbers.

Under such conditions it is not surprising to find, as the tabular data indicated, that the grade twelve students and the teachers, and to a significant extent the GED students, were in complete agreement in every area of the questionnaire where attitude was a factor in the rating order.

From the logic demonstrated by some of the dropouts in the Interviews, and a conditon recognized by the U.S. Office of Health, Education and Welfare when it began the Talent Search Project, it is more than likely that many dropouts as students had a teacher recognized potential far exceeding that of any of the attitudinally correct students but because they did not fit the required pattern and probably asked too many questions, they were prevailed upon voluntarily to dropout.

It is obvious that if one places enough barriers in front of a student with a high potential, that potentiality will atrophy.

9) From the point of view of the dropout, the public schools are fundamentalist in nature. That is they inhibit, prohibit and deny behavior and thought while being excessively concerned with errors. The dropout personality seems to be a more positively oriented one than the grade 12 students appear to individually possess. Thus the dropout is more concerned with knowing what did he do that was correct or laudable. To him the schools do not affirm what their function is all about. In his positive quest for a means or a skill to lift himself and his family out of poverty, he is told to wait, to exercise patience and to do his homework so that it may be corrected, i.e., so his mistakes can be pointed out. He knows from having learned to ride a bicycle, that one builds on correct responses and that to dwell on errors means that one walks instead of rides.

10) Since the Addendums were without exception, written in English, and the Interviews, with the exception of 5 minutes of broken English mentioned earlier, were given entirely in border Spanish spoken by the interviewees, the inference is that the successful grade 12 students and the GED students differ from the hard core dropouts in having learned not only conversational English but to read and write it. Presumably, if the interviewees could not carry on a conversation in English they could hardly be expected to read and write it with any competency, and the content of the Interviews tend to confirm this. Number 8) above contains some inferences by way of explanation as to why some children learn English in the schools and some do not, however, as the experienced foreign language or English as a Second Language, teacher knows, for some persons learning another language appears an almost impossible

feat. And especially so when the Second Language is taught and used only in an academic atmosphere and the ethnic language is reverted to outside the classroom. Undoubtably, some of the dropouts fall into this category. For those very few who cannot learn English the only reasonable alternative seems to be to teach them standard Spanish and to allow them to chose a vocational area for instruction by a bilingual teacher.

11) To suggest as many different areas of data do, that what is needed to help the potential dropouts remain in school is a vocational program for them implies that the types of training, i.e., mechanics, stenography, etc., is not only known but that the numbers necessary to fill work positions presently vacant or to be vacant in the future, and the degree of proficiency required for such employment, are all known for the Laredo area. Such is not the case, however, no thorough, professional level research study of Laredo in terms of occupational, technological and vocational information and analysis is underway; although a survey of some nature is presently being planned by the Texas Employment Commission.

12) Another facet of the recommendations for vocational training for potential dropouts has deep implications for the method of instruction used in the typical public school classroom. Public school academic personnel seem to make of vocational training a castoff, non-intellectual endeavor somehow beneath the vaunted academic track. It is the view of this researcher that the difference between the academic track and the vocational training track does not lie in the illusionary differences between the high

intellectual level required of the first and not needed by the second but in something very different. In short, it is not the difference in the nature of the content but the difference in the nature of the instructional-learning process of vocational education and the methods presently in use in the academic track classroom.

The classroom or area in technological-occupational-vocational education is a positively oriented process by virtue of the nature of its instruction and by virtue of the nature of the learning process on the part of the student; it is self-articulating, self-regulated, self-dignifying, and the individual student is responsible for and to himself. In the academic classroom teachers seem to be overly concerned with covering the material of the textbook instead of establishing behavioral objectives that have applicability both inside add outside the classroom. Further, few academic track classroom teachers seem to know how to convey to a student that the student is doing the learning himself, for himself, and not doing something or other just to please the teacher.

Even fewer teachers and administrators seem able not to personalize the classroom or the school. To them it is "My classroom," "my school," etc. When in fact schools, as is obvious, are built not to provide jobs for teachers and administrators but to provide schooling for children. However, while there are numerous organizations which represent the interests of the teachers, the administrators, the school boards and the parents, it was not until recently that anyone spoke for the students' interests in the matter.

13) It appears from the Interviews and the GED Addendums that some of the dropouts did not demonstrate a type of behavior in the schools that would have identified them as potential dropouts. This further confirms the necessity for school personnel to become acquainted with each student on an individual basis. It would also appear desirable that school personnel become acquainted with the specific home environment and to some extent with the parents or guardians of each student. The usual "Back to School Night" by whatever name, is hardly sifficient for anything of this nature and such open house events are more clearly revealing of their purpose and rationale by the absence of the school work, demonstrations and personal involvement of those not chosen to participate than is made evident by those students represented in some way.

14) The phenomenon of dropping out of school may be national in scope, but it is a local occurrence and thus, a local problem, with local origins. And while partial solutions may be formulated from information that comes from elsewhere, the full solution will result from a blending of such externally derived information with the relevant local factors in such a way as to obtain an environmental entity. A functional environment that takes into account the particular individual circumstances that not only lead to a student becoming a dropout but strengthens those elements of the school that keeps students in it until graduation, and provides them with an attitude that leads to support of the schools as adults.

15) There is need for an extensive school breakfast program similiar to the LISD lunch program and similiar to the breakfast operated for some 125 children from one small section of Laredo, by the Salvation Army. Going to school without money, wearing poor clothing, etc., is one situation. But going to school without breakfast surely must come under the heading of cruel and unusual punishment; just for being born in poverty.

16) The Addendums and the Interviews as well as several items included in the tables contain sound evidence of many years duration, of the failure of the schools in two major respects. 1) The schools have not exhibited sufficient flexibility to cope with the child who falls outside a narrow range of permissible human expression and 2) many teachers and administrators in the schools have continued to demonstrate and promote experiences of both an emotional and intellectual nature, that systematically destroys a genuine opportunity for schooling for the disadvantaged child. Too many teachers have been content to expect failure on the part of the disadvantaged child and then to serve as the prime mover in a self-fulfilling prophecy. Yet it is difficult if not impossible to place the onus for dropping out of school entirely on the students.

17) Without going into a recital of the qualifications most desired in teachers, it is evident that LISD needs to do something with, to, or for a number of the personnel in the schools; however, an examination of the financial resources, the organization of classroom instruction by the principals and the established priority system for the expenditure of the public school funds of the district, reveal that there is little likelihood that sufficient funds are or ever will be, available by which the district can offer a salary level competitive

with the larger urban areas or with the very wealthy rural districts in other areas of Texas. Further, the state loses several hundred teachers per year to New Mexico, Arizona, California, and Colorado. From the New York Times November 1969, survey, these last named states pay an annual average salary to teachers that ranges from $600, New Mexico and Colorado, to California, $3,000, more than does the State of Texas. And while the most recent Texas state legislature effected a new salary scale, it only raised the state to 27th in the nation, as the other states mentioned above have also effected raises. And the difference in expenditures for public schooling makes a difference in the dropout rate. The high school dropout rate in California is 12.3% while the high school dropout rate in Texas is 30.3%. Another widely used measure of the public schools' efficiency is the number of Selective Service draftees failing mental tests. In California the figure is 7.5%, in Texas the figure is 11.1%. Viewed from another angle, Texas will reach in 10 years with its salary scale, the salary level where California is now. And the figures indicated above are not extreme examples. Whereas LISD spends some $365 per pupil annually and California spends $697, the extreme is New York with an annual expenditure per pupil of $1,235.00. However, the remuneration received by the best of teachers is not the only or even the most important factor in their employment. Just as has been found in some other occupational areas, the nature of the social class environment and the degree of acceptance by the individual of his assigned status in the social class structure have much more to do with employment satisfaction than does salary. In brief, quality attracts quality. And in the social environment of the schools, in which raises in pay are equalized on the basis of "experience" for everyone within a given classification, irrespective of the quality of the effort expended and the results obtained, the better teachers are apt to move on in search of positions where their talents are appreciated and their peer group members more like themselves. Especially does this seem likely when there are such diametrically opposed attitudes as those exhibited among the 45 teachers who responded to the Minnesota Teacher Attitude Inventory. (A test designed to measure those attitudes which predict how well a teacher will get along with pupils in interpersonal relationships, and indirectly, how well satisfied the teacher will be with teaching as a vocation.) That 21 out of 45 teachers hold a verifiable, negative attitude toward their students, their teaching positions and their occupational status indicates something or someone seriously in need of correction, or elimination.

Further, as is well known, poverty breeds anti-social behavior. Thus, to attend a school in which the classrooms are staffed by first rate teachers, interested and proficient in creating a learning environment, could become for the poverty ridden, Mexican-American potential dropout a therapeutic, rehabilitative, and self-liberating process.

18) A social commitment on the part of LISD to involve itself as a foundation of economic strength within the community, by providing technological-occupational-vocational training in such areas as will allow a young person to find satisfactory employment elsewhere or will induce small scale industry to begin or to relocate here. In the last half of 1969 and the first quarter of 1970 combined, some 8 small industries with a projected total of 500 employees were established in the Laredo area. However, several times 500 jobs are needed if the

unemployment rate of 6% minimum to 12% maximum during the year, is to be permanently reduced. And such permanent reduction in the rate, would of necessity have to provide some 4,000 new jobs right now and a geometric increase in jobs to total approximately and very conservatively, 60,000 additional jobs in the Laredo area in the next 17 to 20 years to just stay even with the excess of births over deaths in this area. For example and even though the figures presented are concerned with babies of 1, 2 and 3 years of age the excess of births over deaths in Laredo was:

2271 in 1967, was
2594 in 1968, and was
2913 in 1969.

And this number will, without family planning, increase geometrically over the years. And nothing in the above figures has accounted for either families new to the area from other parts of the U.S. or from Mexico. Also nothing in the above figures includes the not inconsiderable number of parttime jobs required by students as a means of staying in school.

19) From the Interviews and the relevant Addendums, a number of the grade 12 students are in school and a number of dropouts stayed in school longer than they otherwise would have because of the possibility of being drafted. The inference is that should the U.S. establish an all-volunteer military service, the dropout rate for boys will increase, if all other factors remain generally the same.

20) Another striking implication of the data when viewed from the level of national affairs, is that should the present 10 million 18 year old citizens by given the franchise in federal elections,

possibly as many as 60% of a typical grade twelve class would be eligible to vote in some years, in a national election during the November immediately following their becoming seniors in September. While the preceding senior class would have contained possibly as many as 80% of its members eligible to vote in the primaries. Thus, political agitation within the public schools could well become their primary endeavor whether the authorities sanctioned such activities or not.

And as several states have already given the franchise to citizens who are less than 21 years of age, it is not likely that many years would elapse, after the federal franchise, before every state would find it expedient to grant such franchise to its residents. Should this occur it would create the interesting situation of the merits and demerits of school board members being debated by public school students who could vote for or against the members of their own school board.

21) An even more impressive implication of the data when viewed from developments on the national level, is the matter of establishing a competitive situation for the nation's schools. On February 2, 1970 it was reported in the National Observer that President Nixon's administration, having pledged "new and strong emphasis on experimentation and evaluation" in education is studying a plan that would permit parents to buy schooling for their children at any school they choose.

The working name of this competitive device is "educational voucher." A parent would be given a voucher, representing his child's or children's share of the public school budget. The voucher could then be "spent" at the public or private elementary or secondary school of the parent's choice, or even, at profit making schools that might be established in response to the voucher market.

Presently the educational voucher plan is being developed under a $196,000 grant, at the Center of the Study of Public Policy at Cambridge, Massachusetts. Obviously the federal government is serious in its endeavors on behalf of the disadvantaged child as the plan is to be tested in several cities beginning this next school year.

The implications of such educational vouchers and parental free choice of schools for their children are immense. What kind of situation would result if all the personnel of a particular school were under contract for a forthcoming school year, and few if any students enrolled in that school? Obviously, as has happened to many colleges and trade schools since 1950, the school would close down. There is nothing new about this plan except its application on the elementary and secondary levels. The G.I. Bill begun shortly after W.W. II, is a type of voucher plan and thus has provided the U.S. government with considerable data and experience with such a plan. A plan that operated so well on the college level that a college or university or trade school that did not shape up to the level of student requirements and expectations, simply lost its students.

22) When consideration is directed toward the tone of urgency of the Addendums and Interviews, it can be inferred that, in a relative sense, more importance is attached to public schooling than such experience really merits. What is being stated here is that all generally normal students should be able to complete either the diploma requirements

of the schools of LISD or receive an equivalent amount in technological, vocational, or occupational training just as a matter of course.

To continue in this relative vein, and generally speaking, a high school diploma in the U.S. today, ranks at about the same level as completion of the 8th grade in 1920, in respect to level of schooling required for minor employment positions and the requirements of citizenship. A B.A. from a typical state college or university ranks about with a high school diploma of 1940 in regards to the requirements for entry into highly skilled, semi professional and preprofessional areas of endeavor.

To make of graduation from schooling an event comparable with the pomp and pageantry of the Court of Versailles during the reign of the French kings, is to create in the mind of the graduate a feeling of relative intellectual and social accomplishment totally at variance with reality. The graduate is told in effect and literally at commencement, an anachronism if one ever existed, that now he is equipped to face the future with something that in fact he does not have, and that he is equipped to do things that simply, he does not have the skills to do. The need of additional training in some institution, or form of apprenticeship, and/or study at a college or university is a fact of life for most youth today.

The implications for the schools is that they have continued a ritualistic, theatrical form of effort, virtually liturgical in nature; one that effects the schools from grades one through twelve, and that is inappropriate to the requirements of the majority of the students.

In a technological culture the present is, in fact, always from 10 to 15 years away, i.e., the time lag from the idea to the drawing board, to the prototype, to the formulating of machinery, to the production, to the distribution, to the use of the product, to change in society. The instruments, both cognitive and material, of technology tend to create immense changes in society. The institutions of society tend to maintain the status quo and to bury the individual in the immediate present and in the past,as time and change flow by him. Thus it is necessary that the public schools provide a more or less timeless but not necessarily changeless, foundation that has immediate and future relevance to the students and to society.

This foundation should be one upon which every student can build at his option, a life style or an employment career from among the same 40,000 different job titles presently in this country. And it is the lack of such a foundational curriculum that does much to create the sense of urgency in the students who later become dropouts.

The direct implication for LISD and Laredo generally, is that LISD is in need of a better balance within its curriculum, and in Laredo there should be a better balance of opportunities for the young people by the establishment of institutional type, technological and vocational training facilities.

Such a foundational curriculum can be formulated by extracting from the society at large those elements most common to all its activities and adding the unique elements common to the local region, in which experience is beneficial to the students. Thus by inference LISD should simplify its curriculum.

Simplify just to that degree which provides foundational schooling and preliminary experiences that encompass actual options open to its students, whether such options are exercised in Laredo or elsewhere.

Conclusion:

From the data itself as well as from its implications, it is evident that the contributors of the data of this study, feel that a great number of ills both of omission as well as commission, exist in the schools of LISD. And these implicit and explicit chronic ailments run almost the entire gamut of human endeavor, from pregnancy prior to dropping school to the need of many students for parttime employment. Such a wide range of individual and social requirements demands a curriculum and an assumption of societal responsibility totally at variance with the degree of support rendered LISD by the representatives of the community, the community itself, and the state. Three hundred sixty five dollars per year per student will not buy the services of very many competent teachers, very much schooling or very much discharge of institutional responsibility.

In just this year alone LISD has had included or perhaps better put, imposed, within its curriculum a 475 page study of the Spanish and Mexican Influence on the Cultural Development of the Southwest and a 440 page study of the Use, Misuse, and Abuse of Drugs and Narcotics; the latter for grades one through twelve.

This is not to deny the value of the contents of such material to the students, but to suggest that a student who cannot read very well and whose conceptual level is hardly past the budding stage will find the first of these of little use, and the second is beyond the powers of the school to make real.

Poorly financed schools cannot continue in their attempts to be everything to everyone. They do not have the expertise, the type of campus environment, the flexibility of organizational structure, the methodology for sensible and rapid modifications of the curriculum, or a method of assessing the efficacy of such an all inclusive curriculum.

Just because the public schools have on hand a captive audience does not mean that every social aberration or adversity can be solved for the younger generation by the older generation's proclivity for shoving its untested and usually poorly conceived, solutions into an already overloaded curriculum and thus down the throats of a bewildered student body. And at the expense of that which the schools could and should be doing.

Ideally, a public or private school curriculum, essentially and much too briefly, is a process of blending experiences, some of which are real and some of which are vicarious, that produces a predictable and desirable form of behavior in the pupil involved in the experiental process. It is a matter of training, a constraining process, designed to provide a student with certain skills, certain bodies of information, and certain views and to interfere with and to inhibit certain natural proclivities.

In a sense the curriculum in a modern society, requires one to be unnatural as, for example, no one naturally, that is, just by growing up, learns geometry, or, to most pupils, among the most abstract concepts in existence, the parts of speech and their functions.

It is clear from the data of the study, that one can conclude that many teachers, students and dropouts do not understand the nature and function of schooling, which can be included as part of education only when the term education is used in its widest application or most general sense. As they are so very different there should be no reason to confuse schooling with formal education, which is a freeing enterprise and one that puts to use the skills gained at the schooling level as well as adding skills and conceptualizations required of an individual by which to reasonably verify and to some extent, demonstrate beforehand, that one choice is preferable to several other possibilities open to him.

Institutions that function as schools should not serve as arenas for student debate centered around the curriculum as a process of experience. On the other hand the best colleges and universities are so filled with intellectual ferment that the roofs of the buildings just barely stay in place. They are places where student self discipline is expected; a form of behavior that has for its foundation the imposed discipline of the schooling process, which stems from the discipline of the home; although not entirely dependent on it. And discipline is only a procedure for orienting a person toward a given form of behavior and need not be harsh, cruel, or lead to regimentation.

This polorization between the highest ranked systems of schooling, as they function in society, and the best college and universities, as they function in society, is the reason why college and university prep schools are in existence. They serve to ease the transition from an imposed discipline to self-discipline. Something that most public schools never do; then they wonder why the dropout rate at the college level is so immense, for their former students.

And the polorization has been included in these conclusions in order to make clear a thread running through most of the Interviews. That thread is the statement made by many and implied by an additional number that no one was going to tell them what to do. Neither parents nor teachers nor anyone else apparently, would be listened to when it came right down to what the Interviewees wanted to do.

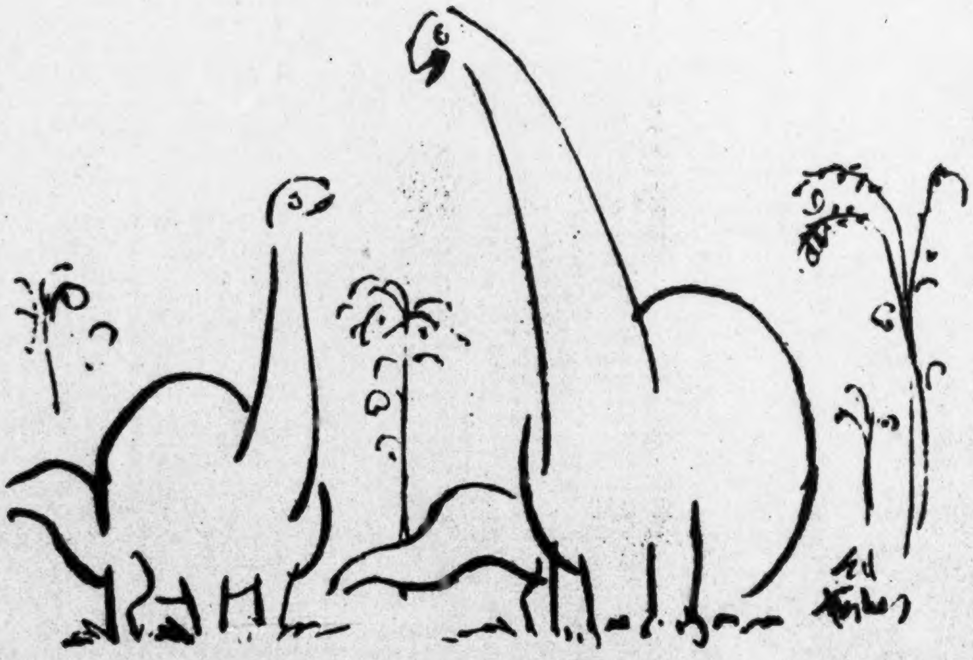
Is it possible that the culture of poverty in creating anti-social behavior, creates it so early and so vehemently that the child in coming to school at six years of age, is already so disadvantaged that he arrives too late to be helped in the typical 1st grade classroom? Some developmental psychologists would answer in the affimative, others in the negative; however, if the child of poverty is placed in a classroom in which the teacher's attitude creates an atmosphere of tension, fear and submission on the part of the students, it seems reasonable to conclude that such reinforcement of the poverty child's anti-social inclinations by a teacher with whom the child can neither identify nor respect, very early produces a high degree of resistence that manifests itself in the child's refusal to learn. And that if such a negative, oppressive attitude on the part of the first grade teacher or by any other teacher when the child is in the primary grades, is reinforced by subsequent teachers, sooner or later the poverty child's threshold of tolerance is reached, the correctness of his anti-social behavior is verified, and a dropout occurs.

It is also possible although hardly a conclusion can be made, that many girls PPDS become so due to the deep and normal psychological requirement for a sense of intimacy of sharing, of being needed by and of needing someone else that all of us have, in varying degrees.

It may be recalled that Tolstoy wrote to the effect that all happy families are so in a similiar way but that the unhappy family is so in a unique way. That this is applicable to the individual child of LISD who becomes a dropout is evident from the data.

These children and adolescents are not only disadvantaged in virtually every way the term can be defined, but they are dropouts from a school system that is itself a disadvantaged one.

And while this researcher does not believe that the very best school system possible to devise would alleviate all or even most of the ills of society, it is believed that any system of lesser calibre immeasurably increases such ills, in both number and degree.



"Look, kid, we're aware of the problems besetting our society. We're working on them"

RECOMMENDATIONS

These recommendations are predicated on a view of the U.S. as a distributive-electro-biochemical industrial system in which it is expected that the state of Texas as a whole, will continue to play a moderate role in attracting new industries; that some cities in Texas, such as Houston with 23.4%, Lubbock with 23.2% and Dallas with 23.1% urban growth rates, as reported by the U.S. Bureau of the Census, will continue to attract a disproportionate share of industry and other forms of urban development; and that Laredo cannot reasonably expect to attract enough investment capital or industry to supply employment to 100% of either its present or potential labor force. Thus Laredo might well give some consideration to providing a school system whereby at the option of the students, they may be prepared either for college academic studies by qualifying for the usual academic diploma; or for immediate employment after graduation with a technological diploma, based on 3 years successful work in grades 9, 10, and 11, in a terminal type program; or continuation in career technological-occupational training, in either Laredo or elsewhere.

A further predication of these recommendations is that one of the most outstanding delusions of our time is that societally pervasive problems can be rectified on a piece meal or patchwork basis. LISD needs more than a few additional counselors, replacement of a few teachers, the addition of a few vocational training courses, etc., etc. Essentially it needs a curriculum and organizational structure that does for the disadvantaged child, the potential dropout, at least as much as the present academic curriculum and organizational structure does for the college bound student.

An additional predication is that LISD is going to have to go with what it has; plus whatever extra help the state and federal governments can give in the way of funding, with considerable help from other community organizations and institutions; and with whatever LISD can do to arrange additional training, education, and supervision of the school personnel available to it.

And there are numerous reasons outside of the data embraced in the study, why at this time such a moderate reorganization of LISD is propitious, and predictably, will not soon occur again:

1) A single board of trustees governs LISD and Laredo Junior College.

2) Several board members have recently been reelected so board composition will remain stable for some time.

3) Several administrators in the office of the Superintendent and in the office of the Federal Projects have a progressive orientation combined with long experiental backgrounds, to make such reorganization not only feasible but sound in procedure.

4) LISD just beginning ETV programming, an extremely laudable development as it will permit many students to interact with worthwhile material placed between themselves and the less qualified teachers.

5) Laredo city political structure just reelected so will remain in office throughout reorganization.

6) Model Cities program just getting underway and cooperation can be expected from this and other community agencies.

7) Texas Education Agency members are well acquainted with problems faced by disadvantaged students in LISD, and seem favorably disposed toward rendering expert aid in arriving at possible solutions.

8) Federal agencies oriented toward necessity of innovative programs to aid the disadvantaged student.

9) It is expected that senior administrators of John Connally Tech at Waco, if requested, possibly would be available for consultation.

10) The College and University Coordinating Board does not seem to be in opposition to local regions seeking solutions to local educational problems based on a unique, local situation. And the formulation of the state wide junior college system is still in a state of flux.

11) Laredo can no longer evade or avoid the issues of social class as such issues impinge on publicly supported institutions operated for the benefit of an advantaged, select few.

The following recommendations are inclusive of detail only to the minimum extent necessary to convey a broad pattern of student opportunity and anticipated participation behavior, student preparation, and expected beneficial results to the student and to the community.

1) It is recommended that LISD and Laredo Junior College be reorganized initially on a 5 to 7 year experimental, innovative basis into the following grade structure.

LISD GRADE STRUCTURE

Academic Program Grades	Technological-Occupational Preparatory Institute Program Grades
K-1-2 Primary Grades	**
3-4-5 Elementary Grades	**
6-7-8 Junior High Grades	**
9-10-11 Senior High grades	9-10-11 Technological-Occupational Preparatory Institute
Curriculum: Academic	Curriculum: Academic-Career Preparation (½ day Academic - ½ day career program)
Result: Diploma	Result: Technological Diploma

LAREDO JUNIOR COLLEGE

Three Year Academic Program	Three Year Vocational Education Program (Includes terminal training programs of less time duration)
College prep year	First year in College Vocational Education Program
Freshman year	Second Year in College Vocational Education Program
Sophomore year	Third Year in College Vocational Education Program

** All pupils in Grades K through 8 would be in the regular primary, elementary and junior high school programs, with the possible exception of some overage in grade students who have become 14 years of age and who wish to move to the TOP Institute for vocational training.

For the Academic program such an organization would:

a) Allow LISD to organize the newly required kindergarten level without having to recruit a full complement of teachers for it, by the retraining of many of its present teachers.

b) Obviate the necessity for new academic classroom space over and above that which is presently required or anticipated.

c) Allow a student to begin school at age 5 and complete 12 years at LISD at age 17.

d) Allow for smaller class size at the senior high school level

e) Tend to create a better and more cohesive senior high school classroom atmosphere, through having students with a greater homogeneity of interests and goals.

f) Allow the presentation to interested classes of course content supplementary material concerned with careers requiring college or university preparation.

g) Allow guidance counselors to become thoroughly familiar with such aspects of guidance as are pertinent to academically inclined students.

h) Allow modifications of the curriculum based on a reasonably well defined criteria of goals, aims and purposes appropriate to the student body and to the community.

i) Allow supervisory personnel to establish with teachers, more finely drawn goals and aims designed to produce student reading proficiency and to maintain student classroom deportment based on a higher degree of student motivation andon well established educational objectives, such as Bloom's Taxonomy.

For the Technological Occupational Preparation Institute (TOP Institute) such an organization would:

a) Allow the pupils the benefits of the regular program in grade K through 8, plus a curriculum content that includes at the junior high school level, material concerned with career choices of a technological-occupational nature.

b) Lend credence to the stated intent of the public schools to prepare all students for various kinds of success, after the years of schooling are completed.

c) Eliminate patchwork procedures usually associated with adding and deleting vocational courses and shop work, by

d) Establishing a separate building complex and organizational structure of its own, but one integrated into the present overall LISD public school organizational structure.

e) Present to the students academic type classroom instruction more directly beneficial in content. For example, reading development through the use of tech manuals, repair guides, etc.

f) TOP Institute program would allow students to enter it just at the time when the dropout problem becomes acute for 50% of them.

g) TOP Institute program allows sufficient flexibility for work-study arrangements whereby student receives sufficient salary to remain in school.

h) A mobil, experimental ITV unit placed within the TOP Institute structure would allow innovative training films to be developed.

i) Allow guidance counselors to become thoroughly familiar with such areas of guidance as are pertinent to those students in the TOP Institute.

j) Provide a possible location for supplementary courses and instructors provided by large corporations. For example, International Telephone and Telegraph trains some 200,000 people in sixty countries each year as an educational service. The company presently operates a coast to coast network of 30 schools, and there is no reason why they could not be invited to offer one or more courses in the TOP Institute.

k) Allow modifications of the curriculum on a basis flexible enough to meet the requirements of the students and of the community. And especially is this desirable in the area of relatively short term-one time training courses.

It is also of considerable importance that as the labor requirements in areas outside Laredo, for training in specific fields change, that the curriculum make the necessary adjustments. For example, the U.S. Labor Department's Bureau of Labor Statistics reported in 1969 on an average annual basis through 1975, employment opportunities, among many other areas, will be primarily in the following:

Bookkeeping workers	80,000
Carpenters	32,000
Cashiers	60,000
Cooks/Chefs	44,000
Hospital Attendents	77,000
Mechanic/repairman	84,900
Nurses: Licensed Practical	39,000
Registered Professional	61,000
Office Machine Operators	43,000
Sales people Retail	140,000
Steno/secretaries	175,000
Truck Drivers	129,000
Typists	60,000

In addition, ITT estimates that in the next 5 years industry will need 350,000 new technicians anddraftsmen/designers and 138,000 computer programmers. As these requirements change over the years so must the TOP Institute curriculum reorient itself.

Another area of possible usefulness to Laredo is the field of fibre glass construction. High school level, TOP Institute, students could produce pick-up bed canopies and open cockpit boats, for sale at material cost prices. This could well lead to a boat/camper light industry in Laredo, located as it is between two large lake and recreational areas.

l) Allow students from the larger and some what isolated trading area served by Laredo access to TOP Institute training on a moderate tuition basis.

m) Prepare LJC for the time when it will become advisable to broaden its revenue base by becoming a regional college.

2) It is recommended that irrespective of any changes in the number of grades in the public school and college organizations, the TOP Institute program, or some rather large scale variation of it, be organized, if LISD is to decrease the dropout rate significantly.

3) It is recommended that LISD organize its Census and Statistics office include individual student data on the junior and senior high school levels, and that all census and statistical data be computerized, or, at the very least, such data should be key punched into IBM cards for machine processing.

Further the installation of data processing generates information indispensable to the individualization of student instruction, scheduling, and high quality student personnel services, including, of course, guidance and counseling.

4) It is recommended that English as a Second Language (ESL) be implemented throughout the elementary schools of LISD, and

5) That developmental reading programs be the first priority for junior high school students, for senior high school students and for all teachers in LISD.

6) It is recommended that an accountablility for learning system be instituted in all the schools of LISD, by requiring supervisory and administrative personnel to formally and professionally appraise the individual efforts of the teachers in regard to: a) student motivation; b) measurement and evaluation of student learning as related to behavioral, sometimes referred to as instructional, objectives; c) human relationships with the students; d) a knowledge and use of a substantially sound theory of developmental psychology, by teachers on the elementary level in regular and remedial classes; e) individual guidance and direction of the students based on a), b), c), and d).

7) It is recommended that a plan be placed in operation to utilize the students who are the best readers on the junior and senior high school levels, as tutors to those elementary and junior high school students in need of such help.

8) It is recommended that a reading clinic be established; initially to work with primary level pupils.

9) It is recommended that high quality, graduate level university extension courses in guidance and counseling, human relations, educational psychology and developmental reading be required of all teachers in LISD who have not acquired 5 or more graduate semester hours in the last 4 years.

10) It is recommended that definite and direct steps be taken to provide to the students through some community agency, information relative to Family Living in the 20th Century.

11) It is recommended that a breakfast program on the same basis as the present lunch program, be organized.

12) It is recommended that in order to obtain the maximum services from the nucleus of excellent teachers in LISD, that two committees be formed from these teachers, 1) To formulate a non-graded system for the purposes of making more evident the process of the individualization of instruction and for evaluating student progress, without placing the stigma of failure on those who do not learn quite as fast as some others do. 2) To organize a junior high and senior high school program that embraces large group and small group instruction and independent study, without resorting to team teaching. There just does not appear to be a sufficiency of qualified teachers for team teaching to become a reality.

13) It is recommended that no teacher be permitted to require the purchase by any student of any item that does not clearly and directly enhance the learning environment of the student.

14) It is recommended that in order to establish the efficacy of the present curriculum that a through follow-up study be made of at least two graduation classes, with a spread in years between such classes of at least four years, with the following objectives as a crucial part of the study.

1) What percentage of the high school graduates continued into post high school programs and what percentage did not?

2) What types of programs were selected by continuers?

3) What reasons were given by graduates for deciding to continue their education and for choosing particular post high school programs and why did some choose not to continue?

4) What percentage of those entering post high school programs completed programs and what percentage discontinued?

5) Are there discernible common factors which characterize continuers in contrast with non-continuers such as: sex,

size of family, facility in ethnic language, education of parents, number and type of schools attended, repetition of grades or subjects, favorite subject in high school, and favorite activity in school?

6) What were the sources of financial assistance to continue training or education?

7) How do Mexican-American graduates evaluate their high school experience in the light of the following:

   a. The value of their high school experience in relation to their present status?

   b. The extent and effectiveness of guidance and counseling received in high school?

   c. The encouragement they receive to continue training?

   d. Changes which they consider desirable in the high schools they attended?

   e. The paths they would follow if they could retrace their steps in public schooling and post high school programs.

   f. The influences their high school associates exerted upon their post high school plans?

   g. Their opinions as to why some of their fellow grade 12 students did not graduate?

   h. Their impressions of prejudice through experience or observation and its effect upon their post high school plans and achievement?

   i. Their definitions of success, and the percentage who consider themselves successful?

8) What curriculum additions, deletions or changes seem necessary in the light of the data obtained in objectives 1 through 7, if the graduate is to be able to take advantage of the actual opportunities open to him, as opposed to the theoretical ones?

15) It is recommended that there be organized an in service program that makes use of the experiences of a number of professional persons qualified to convey, to the teachers and administrators presently and virtually entirely concerned with the things of schooling, the spectrum of learning as an attitudinal, behavioral, process formulation.

PART II

PART II

Table of Contents

List of Tables*

Table Number Area of Concern Page

IV --------- girls pregnant prior to dropping school ---------------- 4
V --------- dropout by age -- 5
X --------- dropout by grade and years overage---------------------- 10
XI --------- elementary students by grade and years overage----------- 11
XII--------- grade 12 students by years overage----------------------- 12
XIII-------- dropout by month of dropping school--------------------- 13
XIV--------- boys reasons for dropping school------------------------ 14
XV --------- girls reasons for dropping school----------------------- 15
XVI--------- vocational goals of girl dropouts----------------------- 16
XVII-------- vocational goals of boy dropouts------------------------ 17
XXI--------- reasons students dropout---made by teachers-------------- 21
XXV--------- school changes needed stated by teachers---------------- 25
XXIX-------- reasons students dropout---made by grade 12 students----- 37
XXXIII------ grade 12 student reasons for remaining in school--------- 49
XXXVII------ school changes needed stated by grade 12 students-------- 61
XLI--------- reasons students dropout---made by GED students---------- 65
XLV--------- GED students reasons for remaining in school ------------ 69
XLIX-------- school changes needed stated by GED students------------ 73
L --------- reasons students dropout---made by teachers, grade 12---- and GED students 74
LI --------- reasons for remaining in school made by grade 12 and GED students--75
LII--------- school changes needed stated by teachers, grade 12 and GED students-- 76

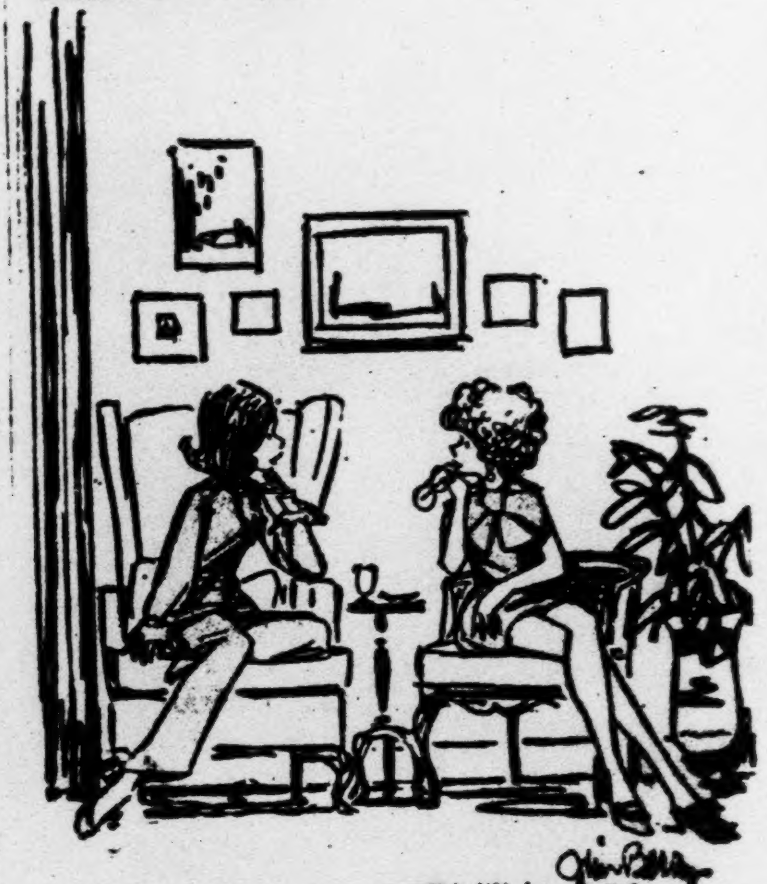
Addendums

Addendum Number Area of Concern

I ---------- teachers' appraisal of dropout factors------------------ 25a
Addendum Table I teacher results on MTAI---------------------------- 25e
II-----------grade 12 students' appraisal of dropout factors--------- 37a
III----------grade 12 students' thoughts on becoming a dropout------- 37e
IV-----------grade 12 students' thoughts on needed skills------------ 49a
V -----------grade 12 students' thoughts on remaining in school------ 49j
VI-----------grade 12 students' thoughts on school changes needed---- 61a
VII----------GED students appraisal of dropout factors--------------- 65a
VIII --------GED students' thoughts on their having been dropouts---- 65d
IX-----------GED students' thoughts on needed skills----------------- 69a
X -----------GED students' thoughts on remaining in school----------- 69d
XI-----------GED students' thoughts on having returned to school----- 69f
XII----------GED students' thoughts on school changes needed--------- 73a

*Synthesis and analysis of quantitative data.

BERRY'S WORLD



© 1970 by NEA, Inc.

"MARRIED? I didn't even know she was PREGNANT!"

TABLE I

DROPOUT GIRLS PREGNANT PRIOR TO DROPPING SCHOOL (PPDS) BY AGE (N-29)

Age	%
13	3.5
14	10.5
15	17.0
16	17.0
17	17.0
18	24.5
19	10.5

TABLE II

DROPOUT GIRLS PREGNANT PRIOR TO DROPPING SCHOOL (PPDS) BY GRADE (N-29)

Grade	%
5	10.0
6	7.0
7	14.0
8	7.0
9	17.0
10	14.0
11	21.0
12	10.0

TABLE III

DISTRIBUTION OF DROPOUT GIRLS PREGNANT PRIOR TO DROPPING SCHOOL (PPDS) BY GRADE & YEARS OVERAGE IN GRADE (N-29)

Grade	Years Overage in Grade					Overage By Grade %
	0	1	2	3	4	
4						
5			1	1	1	10.0
6					2	7.0
7			2	2		14.0
8	1	1				7.0
9	2		2	1		17.0
10	1	1	1	1		14.0
11	2	3	1			21.0
12	2	1				10.0
Overage Years %	28.1	20.3	24.1	17.2	10.3	

TABLE IV

GIRLS PREGNANT PRIOR TO DROPPING SCHOOL (PPDS)
BY GRADE, AGE, & YEARS OVERAGE IN GRADE*
(N-29)

Grade	Age and Years Overage in Grade	Overage By Grade %
5	(13-2) (14-3) (15-4)	10.0
6	(16-4) (16-4)	7.0
7	(15-2) (15-2) (16-3) (16-3)	14.0
8	(14-0) (15-1)	7.0
9	(14-0) (15-0) (17-2) (17-2) (18-3)	17.0
10	(16-0) (17-1) (18-2) (19-3)	14.0
11	(17-0) (17-0) (18-1) (18-1) (18-1) (19-2)	21.0
12	(18-0) (18-0) (19-1)	10.0

*(0-0) Each bracket signifies 1 girl PPDS. First number enclosed in bracket refers to chronological age; second number to years overage in grade.

TABLE V

DISTRIBUTION OF DROPOUTS BY AGE AT DATE OF DROPPING SCHOOL
(N-160)

Age	Girls (N-80) %	Boys (N-80) %	Girls and Boys (N-160) %
10		1.25	.625
11			
12	1.25		.625
13	1.25	2.50	1.85
14	5.00	2.50	3.75
15	12.50	11.25	11.80
16	18.75	23.75	21.50
17	23.75	21.25	22.50
18	18.75	22.50	20.50
19	15.00	2.50	8.74
20	3.75	3.75	3.75
21		6.25	3.12
22		2.50	1.25

TABLE VI

DISTRIBUTION OF DROPOUTS BY GRADE AT DATE OF DROPPING SCHOOL
(N-160)

Grade	Girls (N-80) %	Boys (N-80) %	Girls and Boys (N-160) %
1			
2			
3	2.50		1.25
4	5.00	1.25	3.12
5	11.25	17.50	14.26
6	6.25	8.75	7.50
7	16.25	25.00	20.62
8	10.00	6.25	8.25
9	15.00	11.25	13.36
10	13.75	15.00	14.26
11	16.25	12.50	14.26
12	3.75	2.50	3.12

TABLE VII

DISTRIBUTION OF DROPOUTS BY YEARS OVERAGE IN GRADE
(N-160)

Years Overage	Girls (N-80) %	Boys (N-80) %	Girls and Boys (N-160) %
0	11.25	8.75	10.00
1	16.25	5.00	10.62
2	18.75	22.50	20.62
3	23.75	17.50	20.62
4	15.00	17.50	16.32
5	5.00	17.50	11.25
6	5.00	8.75	6.83
7	2.50	2.50	2.50
8	1.25		.62
9	1.25		.62

TABLE VIII

DISTRIBUTION OF DROPOUT GIRLS BY GRADE AND YEARS OVERAGE IN GRADE
(N-80)

Grade	Years Overage in Grade										Overage By Grade %
	0	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	
3				1				1			2.5
4						1	1		1	1	5.0
5			1	1	2	2	2	1			11.2
6				2	3						6.2
7		1	3	4	4		1				16.2
8	1	1	2	3		1					10.0
9	2	1	3	4	2						15.0
10	2	4	2	2	1						13.7
11	2	5	4	2							16.2
12	2	1									3.7
Overage Years %	11.2	16.2	18.8	23.8	15.0	5.0	5.0	2.5	1.2	1.2	

TABLE IX

DISTRIBUTION OF DROPOUT BOYS BY GRADE AND YEARS OVERAGE IN GRADE
(N-80)

Grade	Years Overage in Grade								Overage By Grade
	0	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	%
4					1				1.2
5					2	6	4	2	17.5
6			1	1	2	1	2		8.7
7	1		5	3	4	3	1		25.0
8			3	4	1				6.2
9	2	1	1	3	2				11.2
10	2	2	5		1	2			15.0
11	1	1	3	1	2	2			12.5
12	1			1					2.5
Overage Years %	8.7	5.0	22.5	16.2	18.7	17.5	8.7	2.5	

TABLE X

DISTRIBUTION OF DROPOUT GIRLS AND BOYS BY GRADE AND YEARS OVERAGE IN GRADE (N-160)

Grade	Years Overage in Grade 0	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	Overage By Grade %
3				1				1			1.2
4					1	1	1		1	1	3.1
5			1	1	4	8	6	3			14.2
6			1	3	5	1	2				7.5
7	1	1	8	7	8	3	2				20.6
8	1	1	5	7	1	1					8.2
9	4	2	4	7	4						13.3
10	4	6	7	2	2	2					14.2
11	3	6	7	3	2	2					14.2
12	3	1		1							3.1
Overage Years %	10.0	10.6	20.4	19.8	16.7	11.7	6.8	2.5	.62	.62	

TABLE XI

DISTRIBUTION OF ELEMENTARY STUDENTS BY GRADE AND YEARS OVERAGE IN GRADE AS OF 1 SEPTEMBER 1969 (N-1446)

Years Overage in Grade	Grade I (N-337) #	Grade II (N-359) #	Grade III (N-355) #	Grade IV (N-395) #	Total (N-458) By Years Overage %	Total (N-1446) By Years Overage %
1	18	64	105	92	61.1	20.0
2	2	15	35	56	23.5	7.5
3	3	4	21	21	10.7	3.5
4	1	2	5	10	3.9	1.5
5	0	0	0	2	.4	.05
6	0	0	0	2	.4	.05
Total #'s	24	85	166	183		
Grand Total		458				32.7
# Overage in Grade %	7.1	23.7	46.8	46.3		

TABLE XII

DISTRIBUTION OF 1969-70 MARTIN HIGH SCHOOL GRADE 12 STUDENTS BY YEARS OVERAGE IN GRADE AS OF 1 SEPTEMBER 1969* (N-490)

Years Overage	Girls (N-265) %	Boys (N-225) %	Girls and Boys (N-490) %
0	52.1	41.6	47.3
1	29.0	34.0	31.5
2	13.0	18.6	15.8
3	2.6	4.5	3.5
4	2.2	1.3	1.8
5	1.1	0.0	.55
Overage in Grade %	47.9	58.4	
Total Overage in Grade %			52.7

*Texas Public School Law requires a pupil to be 6 years of age prior to 1 September of the year in which he enrolls in school. Thus the expected age on September 1 of the beginning of the senior year would be 17.

TABLE XIII

DISTRIBUTION OF GIRLS PREGNANT PRIOR TO DROPPING SCHOOL, DROPOUT GIRLS, AND DROPOUT BOYS BY MONTH OF DROPPING SCHOOL (N-160)

Month	Girls PPDS (N-29) %	Other Girl D/o's (N-51) %	Girl D/o's (N-80) %	Boys D/o's (N-80) %	Girls and Boys Dropouts (N-160) %
Sept.	2.5	0.0	2.5	3.7	3.1
Oct.	6.2	2.5	8.7	3.7	6.2
Nov.	1.2	3.8	5.0	3.7	4.3
Dec.	0.0	0.0	0.0	1.2	.6
Jan.	2.5	6.2	8.7	2.5	6.0
Feb.	0.0	2.5	2.5	6.0	3.7
March	3.7	12.5	16.2	21.0	18.6
April	13.7	10.2	23.7	28.2	26.3
May incl. Summer	6.2	26.3	32.5	30.0	31.2
Total (N-80) %	36.0 +	64.0 =	100.0		
Total (N-80) %				100.0	
Total (N-160)%					100.0

TABLE XIV

BOYS STATED REASONS FOR DROPPING SCHOOL (N-80)

Reasons	%
Overage	28.75
Economic	27.50
Bored with school routine	7.50
Afraid they would not pass	7.50
Clash with teachers or administrators	7.50
Too many fights at school	6.25
Became known as playboys or trouble makers	5.00
To marry and support wife	2.50
No help from teachers	2.50
School not relevant	1.25
Parents after him to study	1.25
Embarrassed by perspiration	1.25
Personal Health (MD's direction)	1.25

TABLE XV

GIRLS STATED REASONS FOR DROPPING SCHOOL (N-80)

Reasons Stated	%
PPDS	36.25
Overage	19.75
Economic	9.00
Care for ill parent	8.75
Personal Health (MD's direction)	6.25
No help from teachers	6.25
Became discouraged	5.00
Clash with teachers or administrators	3.75
Bored with school routine	3.75
Molested by boys	1.25

TABLE XVI

STATED VOCATIONAL GOALS OF GIRL DROPOUTS (N-80)

Goals	%
Secretary	28.75
Hospital work	23.75
Retail Sales Clerk	16.25
Public School Work	8.75
No vocational plans	6.25
Waitress	3.75
Grocery Cashier	3.75
Bookkeeper	2.50
Delivery Clerk	1.25
Housemaid	1.25
Librarian	1.25
Beautician	1.25
Repetitive Work	1.25

TABLE XVII

STATED VOCATIONAL GOALS OF BOY DROPOUTS (N-80)

Goals	%
Mechanic	23.75
Electrician	11.25
Carpenter	10.00
No plans	10.00
Retail Sales	7.50
Welder	7.50
Office work	6.25
Bookkeeping	2.50
Public work	2.50
Teacher	2.50
Lawyer	2.50
Male nurse	1.25
Graphic artist	1.25
Telephone Company installer	1.25
Computer Programmer	1.25
Janitor	1.25
Butcher	1.25
Fashion's designer	1.25
Mathematician	1.25
Heavy equipment operator	1.25
Railroad Brakeman	1.25
Truck delivery work	1.25

TABLE XVIII

RATING OF REASONS FOR STUDENTS DROPPING OUT OF SCHOOL MADE BY MALE TEACHERS (N-20)

Reason:	Teacher Interviewee # 1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	%
Desire to get a job & have some money	4	2	2	3	5	4	4	6	4	1	4	4	2	3	4	5	1	5	5	6	14.8
Failure to see any relevance of curriculum to future employment	3	4	3	2	2	5	3	8	3	7	1	2	3	4	5	4	5	3	4	4	14.7
Feeling of failure and hopelessness resulting from failing grades	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	2	5	2	1	1	1	1	3	4	1	1	1	20.8
Persuasion of out-of-school friends to leave school	5	3	5	4	4	3	5	2	6	6	5	3	5	2	6	7	6	2	6	5	12.6
Pregnancy	8	8	7	8	8	8	8	7	8	8	7	8	7	8	7	8	8	8	8	7	3.6
Lack of adequate clothing	7	7	8	5	7	6	7	4	5	4	8	7	8	7	8	6	7	7	7	8	6.0
Personal clash with teachers as authority figures	6	5	4	6	6	7	2	3	7	3	6	5	6	6	3	2	3	6	3	2	12.4
Lack of individual or group counseling or other supportive services	2	6	6	7	3	2	6	5	1	2	3	6	4	5	2	1	2	4	2	3	15.1

TABLE XIX

RATING OF REASONS FOR STUDENTS DROPPING OUT OF SCHOOL MADE BY FEMALE TEACHERS (N-20)

Reason:	Teacher Interviewee #																				%
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	
Desire to get a job & have some money	3	1	1	1	6	2	1	6	4	3	3	2	1	6	2	1	1	3	4	5	17.3
Failure to see any relevance of curriculum to future employment	4	3	2	4	4	3	4	4	1	5	2	3	3	1	1	3	2	4	6	2	16.6
feeling of failure and hopelessness resulting from failing grades	2	2	3	3	1	4	2	1	6	1	1	1	2	3	3	2	3	2	3	1	18.7
Persuasion of out-of-school friends to leave school	5	6	5	6	5	6	5	8	8	4	4	7	6	4	5	6	6	1	8	7	8.4
Pregnancy	8	8	7	8	7	8	7	3	7	8	7	8	8	8	8	8	7	8	7	8	4.4
Lack of adequate clothing	7	7	8	7	8	6	6	7	5	2	8	6	4	7	4	4	8	7	5	6	7.6
Personal clash with teachers as authority figures	6	5	6	5	3	5	8	2	3	7	5	4	5	5	7	5	4	6	2	3	11.4
Lack of individual or group counceling or other supportive services	1	4	4	2	2	1	3	5	2	6	6	5	7	2	6	7	5	5	1	4	15.6

TABLE XX

RATING OF REASONS FOR STUDENTS DROPPING OUT OF SCHOOL MADE BY MALE AND FEMALE TEACHERS (N-40)

	Cumulative* Response Rating Order		Cumulative* Response Percentage	
	Males (N-20)	Females (N-20)	Males (N-20) %	Females (N-20) %
Reason:				
Desire to get a job & have some money	3	2	14.8	17.3
Failure to see any relevance of curriculum to future employment	4	3	14.7	16.6
Feeling of failure and hopelessness resulting from failing grades	1	1	20.8	18.7
Persuasion of out-of-school friends to leave school	5	6	12.6	8.4
Pregnancy	8	8	3.6	4.4
Lack of adequate clothing	7	7	6.0	7.6
Personal clashes with teachers as authority figures	6	5	12.4	11.4
Lack of individual or group counseling or other supportive services	2	4	15.1	15.6

*Pertaining to the sum of the frequencies of experimentally determined values of a random variable.

TABLE XXI

RATING OF REASONS FOR STUDENTS DROPPING OUT OF SCHOOL MADE BY ALL TEACHERS (N-40)

Reason:	Cumulative* Response Rating Order All teachers (N-40)	Cumulative* Response Percentage All teachers (N-40) %
Desire to get a job & have some money	2	16.05
Failure to see any relevance of curriculum to future employment	3	15.65
Feeling of failure and hopelessness resulting from failing grades	1	19.75
Persuasion of out-of-school friends to leave school	6	10.50
Pregnancy	8	4.00
Lack of adequate clothing	7	6.80
Personal clashes with teachers as authority figures	5	11.90
Lack of individual or group counseling or other supportive services	4	15.35

*Pertaining to the sum of the frequencies of experimentally determined values of a random variable.

TABLE XXII

RATING OF CHANGES NEEDED IN THE SCHOOLS TO REDUCE DROPOUTS AS STATED BY MALE TEACHERS (N-20)

	Teacher Interviewee #																				
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	%
Additional counseling	3	1	9	2	6	4	6	3	1	6	5	2	2	2	13	3	2	1	4	1	11.2
More individual help from teachers	2	2	6	1	5	3	3	1	2	8	1	3	3	1	7	3	4	3	3	4	11.6
Work study program with weekly salary	13	10	12	9	1	8	12	9	5	5	13	1	4	3	2	4	12	1	6	6	7.9
Job training program leading to employment	1	3	1	4	2	1	5	2	6	1	6	4	5	4	3	2	9	4	1	8	11.4
Elimination of some academic subjects	11	4	7	3	9	9	11	5	3	7	10	7	1	5	5	6	13	8	2	2	8.2
Opportunity for extra school activities during the school day	5	13	11	12	11	10	7	12	7	9	9	11	9	13	4	12	7	10	5	12	5.2
Additional after-school activities	8	7	10	13	13	11	8	10	12	13	12	12	13	9	12	13	8	11	7	13	3.5
Less Homework	4	6	2	5	3	7	4	6	4	2	11	10	6	7	6	5	5	12	8	5	8.9
More understanding and sympathetic teachers	9	8	5	6	4	2	1	4	8	3	4	5	7	6	1	7	2	9	13	3	9.4
More male teachers	6	12	8	11	8	13	13	13	13	13	8	8	12	8	11	10	11	5	12	7	4.4
Smaller class sizes	7	5	3	7	7	5	2	7	9	4	2	6	8	12	9	9	1	6	9	9	8.3
Smaller school enrollment	12	11	4	8	10	6	10	8	10	10	3	9	10	11	8	8	6	7	10	10	6.0
Shorter school day	10	9	13	10	12	12	9	11	11	11	7	13	11	10	10	11	10	13	11	11	3.5

TABLE XXIII

RATING OF CHANGES NEEDED IN THE SCHOOLS TO REDUCE DROPOUTS AS STATED BY FEMALE TEACHERS (N-20)

	Teacher Inteviewee #																				%
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	
Additional counseling	5	2	4	1	3	2	11	1	3	4	2	3	2	2	5	4	3	2	1	1	12.0
More individual help from teachers	1	5	2	5	5	1	7	2	2	3	3	2	6	3	7	3	1	3	2	2	11.6
Work study program with weekly salary	13	1	1	2	9	3	1	3	7	1	11	4	1	1	2	2	5	1	5	4	11.2
Job training program leading to employment	4	3	5	6	4	6	2	10	5	11	1	1	3	4	1	1	2	4	6	3	11.0
Elimination of some academic subjects	12	4	3	8	7	6	7	3	6	6	2	7	5	7	7	11	6	10	6	3	7.9
Opportunity for extra school activities during the school day	3	12	6	12	10	11	10	13	10	12	6	11	13	10	9	10	8	12	7	13	4.5
Additional after-school activities	10	11	9	11	12	8	12	7	13	9	13	9	8	8	10	8	9	7	12	7	4.9
Less homework	11	6	12	3	13	4	4	4	11	5	12	6	5	5	12	5	7	8	4	6	7.4
More understanding and sympathetic teachers	9	7	3	4	7	5	6	5	1	6	4	7	4	6	8	7	6	5	8	5	8.5
More male teachers	6	10	11	10	8	9	8	11	9	10	9	10	9	13	6	13	12	10	13	10	4.6
Smaller class sizes	2	8	7	8	1	10	5	8	4	7	5	8	11	9	3	9	4	9	9	9	7.6
Smaller school enrollment	7	9	10	9	2	13	13	9	8	8	8	13	12	12	4	11	13	11	10	8	5.1
Shorter school day	8	13	13	13	11	12	9	12	12	13	10	12	10	11	13	12	11	13	11	12	3.7

TABLE XXIV

RATING OF CHANGES NEEDED IN THE SCHOOLS TO REDUCE DROPOUTS AS STATED BY MALE AND FEMALE TEACHERS (N-40)

	Cumulative* Response Rating Order		Cumulative* Response Percentage	
	Males (N-20)	Females (N-20)	Males (N-20) %	Females (N-20) %
Additional counseling	3	1	11.2	12.0
More individual help from teachers	1	2	11.6	11.6
Work study program with weekly salary	8	3	7.9	11.2
Job training program leading to employment	2	4	11.4	11.0
Elimination of some academic subjects	7	6	8.2	7.9
Opportunity for extra school activities during the school day	10	12	5.2	4.5
Additional after-school activities	12	10	3.5	4.9
Less homework	5	8	8.9	7.4
More understanding and sympathetic teachers	4	5	9.4	8.5
More male teachers	11	11	4.4	4.6
Smaller class sizes	6	7	8.3	7.6
Smaller school enrollment	9	9	6.0	5.1
Shorter school day	13	13	3.5	3.7

*Pertaining to the sum of the frequencies of experimentally detenined values of a random variable.

TABLE XXV

RATING OF CHANGES NEEDED IN THE SCHOOLS TO REDUCE DROPOUTS AS STATED BY ALL TEACHERS (N-40)

	Cumulative* Response Rating Order All teachers (N-40)	Cumulative* Response Percentage All Teachers (N-40) %
Additional counseling	1	11.60
More individual help from teachers	2	11.60
Work study program with weekly salary	4	9.55
Job training program leading to employment	3	11.20
Elimination of some academic subjects	7	8.05
Opportunity for extra school activities during the school day	10	4.85
Additional after-school activities	12	4.20
Less homework	6	8.15
More understanding and sympathetic teachers	5	9.15
More male teachers	11	4.50
Smaller class sizes	8	7.95
Smaller school enrollment	9	5.55
Shorter school day	13	3.65

*Pertaining to the sum of the frequencies of experimentally determined values of a random variable.

ADDENDUM I

Individually Written Responses To Survey Of Teachers Questionnaire Item

Questionnaire Item.

> Most of the above factors are the overt symptoms resulting from personal, motivational, and attitudinal characteristics of the student and from the influence of his environment. Please deal in depth with your assessment of the major factors which led to the student dropping out of school and/or any changes that might tend to reduce the number of dropouts.

Verbatim written responses:

1. "The Administrators should be well aware of all types of students and know the needs of the community. The curriculum should be related to future employment. The role of teachers should be that of more of a counselor, someone ready to lend a helping hand - no preaching. After proper counseling and upon recommendation of counselor, student should be encouraged to follow either acad. or voc. route and classes should be set up to meet his needs.

2. The type of student found mostly in Laredo, comes from a low-income family and has been deprived of many opportunities because of an over-size family who has to be fed, clothed, etc. The student, then, upon reaching a certain age feels the pressure and demands of society and reaches out to what he feels is the only solution to his problem -- drop school and get a job.

3. The reason for withdrawing in the cases with which I am familiar, stemed from domestic rather than scholastic factors. All changes to financially help the student would add in solving the problem. These changes would create a more inviting personal atmosphere for the potential dropout.

4. Most of the students that have dropped were failing in two or more subjects.

5/ Closer relation between teacher and administrators will greatly increase reduction of drops simply because teachers and administrators will know what the goal is and how much work it really is to teach. It seems that administrators have forgotten all the little detail of teaching simply stick teachers with work. The teachers should have more understanding and be more sympathetic toward students. Teachers could be involved along with administrator with helping the potential dropout.

6. We have to be so socially rigid that we penalize everyone who does not fit the narrow minded ways of the community that the administrator enforces in the schools. I really believe many good students drop out because of this.

7. Broken home - leaving with relatives, money to buy and keep a car, slow learners - need more attention.

8. Want to get married.

9. The administration of school is actually where the reorganization should start, setting up a program with a committee of each teachers and counselors. Then set up a curriculum for them such as vocational courses. These students don't want to learn facts in history or science but rather want to work with their hands. Teachers should recognize the fact that these students dropped because of our attitudes toward them. Morning classes should be emphasized on a few academic courses and the afternoons should be vocational courses or vice versa.

10. Students are overage for their grade level.

11. Needs better elementary school training.

12. The principal of this school tries to force all the students to fit the procrustean bed. Those that do not are soon forced to drop.

13. Students being overage for their grade level.

14. Some students drop out of school because their foundation for the courses is inadequate and they cannot do the work. Repeated failure is very discouraging. Some do not have the I.Q. which is needed to meet the requirements of the course. Placing these students in vocational courses might keep him in school.

15. Make the lessons interesting and meaningful so the student wants to stay in school.

16. Perhaps a contributing factor is that of the student's desire to have some money in his pocket and to get employment. This apears to provide a feeling of "being a somebody" it may be an emphasis on what money can buy the material things that we seek in life.

17. Administrator should be an academician first and an administator record. Demytholigize the curriculum. I believe in the classroom teacher in the traditional role as teacher and administrator, and now with a new role as motivator of interest. Evening classes might be helpful.

18. Most students in our school belong to the lower social class.

Their parents did not finish their school therefore the home environment does not help the child in his school work. As a result, the child's grades are low, and he becomes discouraged with failure.

19. Compounding poor English skills and intimidation (and lack of humanism on part of the teachers).

20. The student's lack of skill in the use of English is I feel, the major facet in his decision to drop out.

21. Students should have more say so in the way the school is run and there should be less subject matter and more courses that will help them once they get out of school. We need more sympathetic and understanding teachers.

22. Lack of motivativation, lack of interest by some teachers.

23. I think the lack of individual or group counseling or other supportive services is one of the main factors for dropout becasse it is at advice of need and help that a student should be helped and encouraged so as not to drop from school. When the child feels let down other things and teachers seem to be against him and he cannot take it anymore and therefore gives up.

24. "Parents" couldn't care less if their children get an education or not.

25. Students dropped out of school without ever knowing that their future has been partially cut off merely because of the attitude they have toward school. In other words they have refused to learn and have lost the real meaning of "education"

26. Student fell into poor study habits at an early age then he failed to acquire a solid foundation in English and arithmetic. He was promoted - justly or otherwise. (Perhaps it was not his fault that his foundation is a handicap - perhaps he is the victim of poor teaching). In any event he was pushed along until he reached high school. Once in high school he finds himself in deep water without having learned to swim. He is under pressure to mend his poor study habits, acquire a better foundation and at the same time learn new concepts and skills. He is of an age he is under social pressure to keep up with his peers. He is older than his classmates. He is faced with an almost insurmountable task. Is it any wonder he considers getting a full time job in order to buy a second-hand car.

27. A communication gap in the very early grades led to poor school work. With overcrowded conditions the children could not be given enough individual attention, so were failed, failed again, and finally passed on because of age when they had already lost all hope and interest.

28. My conclusion as to the reasons why students drop out of school, are as follows: (1) consecutive failures in classroom activities, which eventually leads then to lose interest in school completely and either become discipline cases or seek a job where they will succeed. (2) some students get too old for their grade level and are surrounded by younger and smarter students, therefore not interested enough in all subjects. (3) some students are and get consequently bored in all areas of school. (4))the administration of this school never supervises the teaching in the classroom.

29. Lack of self-confidence in setting low goals for themselves.

30. Definitely the curriculum should be geared to fit the needs of these dropouts. Courses that will prepare them for the jobs should be given to them.

31. Sometimes the dropout students don't get the proper counseling from the counselor and teachers. We teachers don't have patience enough to listen to them. The state should set up a program for counseling these students. The state should eliminate some academic subjects and introduce vocational courses.

32. Students do not see any relation between their school work and what they will be doing once they leave school.

33. Intimidation of student in non-premeditated way as a function of cultural control.

34. These students need to be able to see a more direct relationship between what they are being taught now and what they will need later on.

35. Smaller classes will start the ball rolling. With smaller classes individual work can be performed and if teacher runs into a problem the counselor is there to help. With understanding and sympathetic teachers problems will be at minimum. Homework is a waste of time therefore here we can eliminate one frustrating problem.

36. There ought to be closer supervision of classroom teachers. (what is being taught and how). And the curriculum should have more relevance to future employment. The teachers should show more interest in the individual student and have willingness to change or accept change. (Try new ideas or methods if the old ones are not doing the job.) We need smaller classes and more and better counseling.

37. Individual counseling and personal feeling for every student.

38. Smaller classes.

39. Some way of helping parents to see importance of letting student stay in school all year.

40. Most drops would stay in school with better counseling and a job placement department for after school jobs."

ADDENDUM TABLE I

Rank Order Results By Grade From Minnesota Teacher Attitude Inventory of Elementary Teachers (N-45)

First Grade (N-11)	Third Grade (N-12)
72	59
63	58
62	NN----------------
55	40
NN---------------	34
52	30
39	3
26	-1
6	-11
-6	-13
-18	-26
-23	-34
	-46

Second Grade (N-10)	Fourth Grade (N-12)
All are 23 points or more below NN	
	68
	NN---------------
	51
	22
32	9
32	8
28	-4
22	-10
8	-10
-1	-17
-22	-36
-29	-38
-35	-56
-80	

NN-National Norm 55.1
LISD Norm 36.6

Rank Order of All Scores (N-45)
72
68
63
62
59
58
55
NN------------------------
52
51
40
39
34
32
32
30
28
26
22
22
9
8
8
6
3
-1
-1
-4
-6
-10
-10
-11
-13
-17
-18
-22
-23
-26
-29
-34
-35
-36
-38
-46
-56
-80

TABLE XXVI

RATING OF REASONS FOR STUDENTS DROPPING OUT OF SCHOOL MADE BY MALE GRADE TWELVE STUDENTS (N-100)

	Student Interviewee #																			
Reason:	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20
Desire to get a job & have some money	4	1	1	1	5	1	1	2	3	1	3	1	1	1	5	2	7	2	3	5
Failure to see any relevance of curriculum to future employment	6	5	4	2	6	3	5	4	7	4	4	3	5	3	2	4	8	3	2	3
Feeling of failure and hopelessness resulting from failing grades	1	2	3	8	1	2	2	1	1	2	1	5	2	8	1	3	1	1	1	4
Persuasion of out-of-school friends to leave school	8	8	6	3	7	6	4	5	6	3	6	4	4	4	3	6	3	4	7	6
Pregnancy	5	3	5	5	4	8	8	7	8	7	5	8	3	7	7	7	2	7	8	7
Lack of adequate clothing	2	4	8	4	8	4	7	3	5	8	8	7	6	5	6	8	6	8	5	8
Personal clash with teachers as authority figures	3	6	2	6	2	7	3	8	4	5	2	6	8	6	4	1	4	5	4	2
Lack of individual or group counseling or other supportive services	7	7	7	7	3	5	6	6	2	6	7	2	7	2	8	5	5	6	6	1

TABLE XXVI Cont'd

Reason:	Student Interviewee #																			
	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35	36	37	38	39	40
Desire to get a job & have some money	4	2	1	1	7	1	1	1	2	4	2	2	3	8	1	3	4	1	5	3
Failure to see any relevance of curriculum to future employment	3	5	4	5	6	3	5	6	1	5	4	1	1	5	5	8	7	4	2	2
Feeling of failure and hopelessness resulting from failing grades	1	3	3	2	4	5	2	2	4	3	1	3	2	6	2	1	1	2	1	1
Persuasion of out-of-school friends to leave school	5	7	6	6	5	6	3	7	5	6	8	8	7	7	3	4	3	5	3	7
Pregnancy	6	8	5	7	1	8	7	8	8	8	7	6	6	2	8	2	5	6	4	8
Lack of adequate clothing	2	1	2	8	8	7	6	5	7	7	3	4	8	3	7	5	8	8	8	4
Personal clash with teachers as authority figures	7	6	7	3	2	4	4	3	3	1	5	5	5	4	4	6	2	3	7	6
Lack of individual or group counseling or other supportive services	8	4	8	4	3	2	8	4	6	2	6	7	4	1	6	7	6	7	6	5

TABLE XXVI Cont'd

Reason:	Student Interviewee #																			
	41	42	43	44	45	46	47	48	49	50	51	52	53	54	55	56	57	58	59	60
Desire to get a job & have some money	2	2	7	3	4	1	5	2	2	1	1	3	3	1	3	5	6	1	3	5
Failure to see any relevance of curriculum to future emploment	4	1	8	1	3	5	4	1	1	3	2	4	4	5	6	6	4	2	5	2
Feeling of failure and hopelessness resulting from failing grades	1	4	1	5	1	2	3	3	6	2	4	1	2	2	2	1	3	4	2	1
Persuasion of out-of-school friends to leave school	8	8	2	2	7	6	8	7	3	8	3	5	5	4	7	3	7	5	1	4
Pregnancy	5	3	3	7	5	3	6	8	7	4	6	7	8	3	5	4	1	3	7	8
Lack of adequate clothing	7	6	6	8	8	7	7	6	8	7	5	8	7	8	8	8	5	8	8	7
Personal clash with teachers as authority figures	3	7	4	6	2	4	1	4	4	5	7	3	6	6	4	2	8	7	4	3
Lack of individual or group counseling or other supportive services	6	5	5	4	6	8.	2	5	5	6	8	6	1	7	1	7	2	6	6	6

TABLE XXVI Cont'd

Reason:	Student Interviewee #																			
	61	62	63	64	65	66	67	68	69	70	71	72	73	74	75	76	77	78	79	80
Desire to get a job & have some money	2	2	5	2	2	4	3	1	4	5	3	1	2	5	3	1	5	1	3	5
Failure to see any relevance of curriculum to future employment	4	1	4	8	5	5	5	3	1	3	2	4	1	6	2	4	3	3	5	3
Feeling of failure and hopelessness resulting from failing grades	5	4	1	1	4	1	1	2	2	2	1	2	3	1	1	2	4	2	1	1
Persuasion of out-of-school friends to leave school	1	6	6	4	6	6	6	4	7	6	7	8	4	3	4	6	8	4	8	2
Pregnancy	8	8	8	6	3	8	4	7	5	7	4	7	8	7	8	7	1	7	4	8
Lack of adequate clothing	7	3	7	5	8	7	7	6	8	8	8	3	7	8	7	8	2	6	6	7
Personal clash with teachers as authority figures	3	7	2	7	1	2	2	5	6	4	6	6	6	2	5	3	6	8	2	4
Lack of individual or group counseling or other supportive services	6	5	3	3	7	3	8	8	3	1	5	5	5	4	6	5	7	5	7	6

TABLE XXVI Cont'd

Reason:	Student Interviewee #																			
	81	82	83	84	85	86	87	88	89	90	91	92	93	94	95	96	97	98	99	100
Desire to get a job & have some money	2	1	6	1	5	1	4	2	6	1	4	1	1	3	3	3	2	3	2	2
Failure to see any relevance of curriculum to future employment	3	5	2	2	2	3	5	1	4	3	3	4	3	5	4	2	3	2	1	3
Feeling of failure and hopelessness resulting from failing grades	1	2	1	3	1	2	1	3	2	2	1	2	2	2	2	1	6	1	3	1
Persuasion of out-of-school friends to leave school	7	6	5	8	4	4	3	7	1	7	6	3	4	6	5	6	7	5	8	6
Pregnancy	6	7	7	6	8	6	6	8	5	6	5	8	8	8	8	8	8	8	7	8
Lack of adequate clothing	8	8	8	5	6	8	8	6	3	8	8	6	6	7	1	7	5	7	6	7
Personal clash with teachers as authority figures	4	4	3	4	7	5	2	4	7	5	2	5	5	4	6	5	4	6	5	4
Lack of individual or group counseling or other supportive services	5	3	4	7	3	7	7	5	8	4	7	7	7	1	7	4	1	4	4	5

TABLE XXVII

RATING OF REASONS FOR STUDENTS DROPPING OUT OF SCHOOL MADE BY FEMALE GRADE TWELVE STUDENTS (N-100)

Reason:	Student Interviewee #																			
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20
Desire to get a job & have some money	2	2	6	2	3	1	1	1	1	4	5	4	3	2	1	2	3	3	4	2
Failure to see any relevance of curriculum to future employment.	5	5	2	6	2	7	4	6	3	2	2	3	5	6	3	6	4	4	7	5
Feeling of failure and hopelessness resulting from failing grades	1	1	1	1	1	8	3	3	4	1	1	5	1	1	2	3	8	1	1	3
Persuasion of out-of-school friends to leave school	6	4	5	5	7	5	2	4	5	7	4	6	7	7	8	7	5	5	5	1
Pregnancy	4	7	7	4	4	3	7	7	8	8	6	8	8	8	6	1	6	2	8	4
Lack of adequate clothing	3	3	8	7	8	2	8	8	6	3	8	2	4	4	4	8	7	8	6	8
Personal clash with teachers as authority figures	7	6	3	8	5	4	5	2	7	5	7	7	2	3	5	4	1	6	2	7
Lack of individual or group counseling or other supportive services	8	8	4	3	6	6	6	5	2	6	3	1	6	5	7	5	2	7	3	6

TABLE XXVII Cont'd

Student Interviewee #

Reason:	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35	36	37	38	39	40
Desire to get a job & have some money	1	4	1	2	5	5	7	1	2	2	1	3	3	8	1	2	3	5	3	1
Failure to see any relevance of curriculum to future employment	3	3	5	4	7	2	4	7	3	3	4	1	4	7	4	4	4	3	2	4
Feeling of failure and hopelessness resulting from failing grades	2	1	6	3	2	1	1	3	1	7	2	8	1	2	3	1	1	2	7	3
Persuasion of out-of-school friends to leave school	4	7	2	1	1	8	8	8	6	8	7	4	5	3	2	3	2	7	4	5
Pregnancy	6	2	8	5	3	7	2	5	5	5	3	2	8	4	8	8	8	8	6	6
Lack of adequate clothing	8	8	7	7	8	6	6	4	4	4	8	5	7	1	7	7	7	4	8	7
Personal clash with teachers as authority figures	5	6	4	6	6	4	3	2	8	6	5	6	6	5	5	5	5	1	5	2
Lack of individual or group counseling or other supportive services	7	5	3	8	4	3	5	6	7	1	6	7	2	6	6	6	6	6	1	8

TABLE XXVII Cont'd

	Student Interviewee #																			
Reason:	41	42	43	44	45	46	47	48	49	50	51	52	53	54	55	56	57	58	59	60
Desire to get a job & have some money	3	1	3	5	4	1	2	4	2	2	4	5	2	1	3	2	1	6	4	2
Failure to see any relevance of curriculum to future emploment	2	2	6	2	5	5	3	5	6	4	1	3	6	3	4	7	5	4	5	4
Feeling of failure and hopelessness resulting from failing grades	1	3	1	1	1	4	1	2	1	1	2	1	1	6	1	5	2	2	2	1
Persuasion of out-of-school friends to leave school	6	7	8	6	8	3	5	1	3	6	5	4	8	5	6	3	7	5	1	5
Pregnancy	8	6	5	8	6	2	4	8	7	7	3	6	7	2	2	6	6	7	3	8
Lack of adequate clothing	5	8	7	7	7	6	8	7	8	8	8	7	3	4	8	8	8	8	8	3
Personal clash with teachers as authority figures	7	4	4	3	2	8	6	6	5	5	7	8	4	7	5	4	4	3	7	6
Lack of individual or group counseling or other supportive services	4	5	2	4	3	7	7	3	4	3	6	2	5	8	7	1	3	1	6	7

TABLE XXVII Cont'd

Student Interviewee #

Reason:	61	62	63	64	65	66	67	68	69	70	71	72	73	74	75	76	77	78	79	80
Desire to get a job & have some money	4	4	1	2	3	4	2	2	4	4	5	1	7	2	4	3	5	1	2	4
Failure to see any relevance of curriculum to future employment	6	6	3	3	4	5	6	4	3	5	7	3	4	4	3	4	4	8	6	2
Feeling of failure and hopelessness resulting from failing grades	2	2	2	1	1	1	1	3	1	3	6	2	2	3	1	1	1	5	1	1
Persuasion of out-of-school friends to leave school	8	5	6	7	2	6	3	6	2	6	4	6	3	8	7	8	7	2	3	5
Pregnancy	1	7	7	4	5	7	4	7	7	7	8	8	5	7	8	2	8	6	4	6
Lack of adequate clothing	7	8	8	6	8	8	7	1	8	2	3	4	8	1	5	5	2	3	8	7
Personal clas with teachers as authority figures	5	1	4	5	6	2	5	5	5	8	1	7	6	6	2	6	6	4	5	3
Lack of individual or group counseling or other supportive services	3	3	5	8	7	3	8	8	6	1	2	5	1	5	6	7	3	7	7	8

TABLE XXVII Cont'd

	Student Interviewee #																			
Reason:	81	82	83	84	85	86	87	88	89	90	91	92	93	94	95	96	97	98	99	100
Desire to get a job & have some money	4	1	3	1	2	2	6	5	3	8	1	4	4	1	1	8	5	5	8	2
Failure to see any relevance of curriculum to future employment	6	2	4	6	5	4	7	8	2	7	5	6	6	5	3	4	6	2	4	4
Feeling of failure and hopelessness resulting from failing grades	1	3	1	4	3	1	1	1	1	2	2	3	2	2	2	1	1	1	2	1
Persuasion of out-of-school friends to leave school	8	4	7	5	7	6	3	4	4	6	4	5	7	8	4	5	7	8	5	5
Pregnancy	7	5	2	2	8	8	2	3	6	1	3	8	1	3	8	2	8	4	1	3
Lack of adequate clothing	2	8	8	3	6	7	8	2	7	5	8	7	8	4	5	7	4	3	6	8
Personal clash with teachers as authority figures	5	7	5	8	4	5	4	7	5	3	6	1	3	6	6	6	2	6	3	6
Lack of individual or group counseling or other supportive services	3	6	6	7	1	3	5	6	8	4	7	2	5	7	7	3	3	7	7	7

TABLE XXVIII

RATING OF REASONS FOR STUDENTS DROPPING OUT OF SCHOOL MADE BY MALE AND FEMALE GRADE TWELVE STUDENTS (N-200)

	Cumulative* Response Rating Order		Cumulative* Response Percentage	
Reason:	Males (N-100)	Females (N-100)	Males (N-100) %	Females (N-100) %
Desire to get a job & have some money	2	2	17.00	16.38
Failure to see any relevance of curriculum to future employment	3	3	14.75	12.90
Feeling of failure and hopelessness resulting from failing grades	1	1	18.50	18.80
Persuasion of out-of-school friends to leave school	6	5	10.10	10.88
Pregnancy	7	7	8.15	10.00
Lack of adequate clothing	8	8	7.60	8.35
Personal clashes with teachers as authority figures	4	6	12.75	10.50
Lack of individual or group counseling or other supportive services	5	4	11.15	12.19

*Pertaining to the sum of the frequencies of experimentally determined values of a random variable.

TABLE XXIX

RATING OF REASONS FOR STUDENTS DROPPING OUT OF SCHOOL MADE BY ALL GRADE TWELVE STUDENTS (N-200)

Reason:	Cumulative* Response Rating Order All Students (N-200)	Cumulative* Response Percentage All Students (N-200) %
Desire to get a job & have some money	2	16.69
Failure to see any relevance of curriculum to future employment	3	13.82
Feeling of failure and hopelessness resulting from failing grades	1	18.65
Persuasion of out-of-school friends to leave school	6	10.49
Pregnancy	7	9.80
Lack of adequate clothing	8	7.98
Personal clashes with teachers as authority figures	5	11.63
Lack of individual or group counseling or other supportive services	4	11.67

*Pertaining to the sum of the frequencies of experimentally determined values of a random variable.

ADDENDUM II

Individually Written Responses To Survey Of Grade Twelve Students
Questionnaire Item Ii

Questionnaire Item:

I. What are the major reasons causing students to drop out of school? (Rank those chosen in order of importance.)

i) Others (Describe) Verbatim Written Responses:

1. "Because They have to help the family in order to make a living.
2. Some students who have face the problem of being not able to pass the subject and they are to blame in such a way but not only them but their parents.
3. Other students drop out of school because they get tired of school even if they are very passive. Others join the service because they think they have a better chance to finish school over there.
4. No support from parents to stay in school.
5. Feeling of failure and lazyness resulting from failing grades.
6. People just get bored with told things.
7. To enlist in armed forces.
8. Because of short income in household.
9. Problems at home with family or parents.
10. Not being helped at home by people who have a better education.
11. Not both parents.
12. Favoritism by most teachers towards their students. Lack of understanding and sympathetic with their students.
13. Lack of desire to work and study at home.
14. Some student just don't know how good education is after spending a few years out of school.

15. If someone dies in the family and the son or daughter has to work to help the family.

16. Others may want to drop school because they like to play lucky and like being free from school duties or obligations.

17. His environment, people with which he is affiliated with much to do with this, since people from a low community tend to (bum) around more.

18. School is not the same anymore. Some Students don't take seriously.

19. Because I think then is no good work here in Laredo to go to college.

20. Lack of individual or group counseling, feeling of failure and hopelessness resulting from failing grades, desire to get a job and have some money.

21. Numerous and varied personal reasons.

22. Possible feeling of being neglected at home. Not being encouraged enough. Of course, this may be so because of placement when born (the middle child for example.)

23. Family problems.

24. Desire to get a job to help your family or younger brothers from dropping school.

25. Failure of other studies thereby preventing you from persuing main course you have chosen.

26. Not actual desire, but need to earn money.

27. Novels in English classes are unnecessary and waste of time, how is Macbeth going to help in my job.

28. Obedience to father and mother's need for money to go into the home is one of the major reasons causing students to drop out of school.

29. No personal satisfactions out of being in school (lost interest)

30. Lack of advice from parents encouragement on their part at a low level.

31. Teachers often make the course uninterested and show no consideration for those who want to learn.

32. The most basic reason, I feel, is the environment hold on the students' life. If he is poor he will be more willing to sacrifice his education to help his family now instead of later.

33. Kids would rather run aroud town (esp. if own a car) than do work they get a failing grade and give up or decide to do it later.

34. Having responsibilities to meet at home cause of either parent deceased.

35. Just because they don't like school at all.

36. Large family many problems.

37. Careless parents that won't advise their kids to stay in school for a better opportunity in the business world.

38. Sickness in family.

39. Lack of interest in study.

40. Need to work, problems at home might lead to frustration, out of vengeance one might leave school, defy authority.

41. Feeling of being left out of extra curricular activities.

42. Goes to work to help support family.

43. Pressure from parents and overage.

44. Feeling of being left out a sense of not belonging to the school.

45. Just wanting to get married.

46. Marriage sometimes one may feel they must get married or lose their lover forever.

47. Need money to help support the family expecially if your father doesn't have a job.

48. Must help support family; student feels left out from a group.

49. Lack of equal attention to all the students.

50. Problems at home, mothers not being able to understand that homework comes first than housework.

51. Age. Some students believe they are too old because for some reason or another failed some school years.

52. Parents lack of understanding toward his or her child.

53. Inability to communicate with fellow students.

54. Having to drop school early and enter late due to working as a migrant.

55. Maybe if they think they are too old stay in school or maybe because they want to get married.

56. Early marriage.

57. Lack of money for the family and if there's none but your help, you have to drop out.

58. Getting married.

59. No understanding of parents. Taking care of little sisters and brothers while mother works.

60. Pride.

61. Marriage."

ADDENDUM III

Individually Written Responses to Survey of Grade Twelve Students
Questionnaire Item II

Questionnaire Item:

II. If you have ever serously thought of dropping out of school, please state briefly the reason or describe the circumstance that caused you to consider such action.

Verbatim Written Responses:

1. "Yes once I did decided to drop school for the reason that I need a job after school and can't find one so maybe by dropping school I could find a full time job.

2. The feeling of failure and grades.

3. I needed money to buy my own things and I did drop out to get a job to have money.

4. The need of more income money to our home.

5. I have never thought of dropping school because I have seen many people sufer working on the fields eventhough I have stayed two times I still want to find school.

6. Trouble with a teacher.

7. Needed to work to help my family.

8. I did consider dropping school my reason was pressure at home to get a job after school so I could have for what I ever needed.

9. Personal problem with the family like lack of money to support family.

10. Lack of adequate clothing and the desire to earn money.

11. Well, most of the time I thought of dropping out of school was when I had to do the studying part. (homework)

12. An embarrassment of a personal matter in front of the class.

13. The transition from elementary school to Jr. high.

14. I have thought of dropping school because we are 13 in our family and we haven't got jobs, and the only way for me to get a

a job is to drop school because wherever I go to find a job, they say we don't have any parttime job.

15. I have thought before of dropping because of my grades I was making and I thought I was good for school.

16. Yes, I have thought of dropping school because too much of studying and wanted to have a job.

17. No one really interested enough in learning will ever seriously think of dropping out. If they do however, you can be sure the cause may be because of the above article. Not necessarily in the order they are.

18. I felt that I knew enough to succeed in life.

19. Some of the days when homework and grades get harder and tougher gives me a feeling to kick school.

20. I did because I was doing bad in my grades, I wasn't admitted into football track etc. Because of my height I didn't have much sometimes I was on drugs 1 year later.

21. My father had an accident about a year and a half ago and wasn't able to go back to work because he was hurt. Since we are seven children in the family, I wanted to get out of school because my father was on workmen compensation and is not enough money for the family.

22. I have consider dropping out of school to help my mother.

23. My friend was lacking attention from his parents and I wasn't but I was angry with my father cause he was getting after me and I wanted to join the army. But my friend had already graduate but didn't go to college he joined the army. Finally I was convinced to stay in school by my parents.

24. One time when we needed money for our food.

25. The circumstance of lack of patience from teachers of many subjects being taught in school.

26. If my family would be under extremely tight budget I would work in order to help support my younger brothers and sisters.

27. Complete loss of interest in school. School is bored.

28. The desire to get a job when there is a trouble at home and because some money for financial aid to the family.

29. When I was in six grade and pass to seventh I was seriously going to drop school because I am overage and because I needed money to help my mother support the house.

30. Would have dropped in 9th grade but older brother started to give me money I needed.

31. We have a big family very little money was coming in and I wanted to work and dropout of school.

32. I once thought of dropping out of school to help my mother when my father died, but we were lucky to get help and my mother a good job.

33. Problems in the home. Problems such as illness and one has to find a job to help out.

34. I did drop out, because my parents moved outside the U.S. (Mexico) but as soon as we got back I came to Martin and will continue.

35. I have never had a thought of dropping school. So I don't know exactly what causes a student to drop.

36. I thought of it once because I was just bored, but reconsidered it because of my future plans.

37. Never thought about it but one in 7th grade.

38. Never considered dropping out of school. Parents wouldn't let me.

39. Yes, because of teachers. Some are very unreasonable.

40. Home and desire for money.

41. I thought of dropping because I lost my interest in school.

42. I was getting a little bored with school.

43. No, I have never thought of dropping out from school, because without education I've seen how other person have had difficulty in getting a job.

44. I considered it because school was boring. Now I really would like to succeed in something.

45. I once had the idea of getting married and dropping school, but I'm now more interested in a better education for a better marriage.

46. Yes because of teachers and principal who are always pressuring a person.

47. I have several times considered dropping school because it was very hard for me to work at school and at home all the time, and having a mother not able to understand you are tired.

48. Well, not very seriously thought but home problems was the first thing that made me think about dropping out of school but

fourtunately I didn't.

49. Actually, I had never really liked any subject. Then this year my most important year (senior) I had to go and good by flunking 3 subjects. All academic Biology, Algebra, and French, for awhile there I considered dropping out but I thought of what it would do to my parents.

50. I have never seriously thought of dropping out of school, but it was embarrassing to enter late in the year to a class where everyone knew what was going on except me.

51. Thought I was going to have to get married but was lucky.

52. If I were to drop out of school, would be because I just don't like to study anymore.

53. Yes, because I wanted to get a job; but they don't give me parttime job.

54. I planned to drop out of school a year ago because of the fact my mother was needing money. But when I offered myself to help her she told me I would be a greater help if I stayed in school to her and myself.

55. I have thought about dropping because I wanted to have more leisure time and a job.

56. Because of all the school problems, such as going crazy doing all the things asked for.

57. Yes, we need money to support ourselves, my mother treats me terrible tells me to get out of the house. She doesn't trust anyone.

58. I didn't like my teacher and no one wanted to change my schedule.

59. I would drop school only if I were to get married.

60. I was failing like mad everything when I was in elementary, not until I came to junior high I was surprised at myself to find out that I found it easier on junior high and high school than elementary school, now I'm on the honor society club and this had made me make up my mind to go into college now."

TABLE XXX

RATING OF REASONS FOR STUDENTS REMAINING IN SCHOOL MADE BY MALE GRADE TWELVE STUDENTS (N-100)

Student Interviewee #

	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20
Want to attend college or some form of post-secondary schooling	2	3	4	2	2	1	3	2	3	7	8	8	4	3	5	5	8	4	12	2
Pressure from relatives	8	10	10	5	3	10	4	7	12	6	5	9	6	9	8	4	5	5	3	5
Friendship with a teacher, counselor or administrator	4	11	11	10	9	7	11	8	8	12	11	1	12	10	6	8	12	6	10	9
Desire to learn	1	2	1	1	1	2	1	1	1	1	4	4	1	1	1	6	2	1	5	3
Extra curricular activities	10	9	5	11	10	4	8	9	10	10	12	11	9	11	7	12	11	10	9	10
Desire "to be somebody"	3	1	2	3	4	3	2	3	5	2	1	2	2	2	2	1	3	2	1	6
Encouragement from relatives	9	8	6	7	5	12	5	6	7	5	2	10	5	6	9	2	6	7	4	4
Habit	12	12	12	6	6	11	12	12	6	11	3	6	11	8	12	9	10	11	11	11
Relevance of curriculum to future career	5	4	3	8	12	5	7	4	4	3	19	12	3	4	10	7	1	3	6	7
Athletic program	11	7	9	12	11	9	9	10	11	9	6	7	19	12	11	11	7	12	8	12
feeling of personal accomplishment	6	6	7	9	7	6	6	5	2	4	9	3	7	5	3	3	4	9	2	1
Association with friends who are students	7	5	8	4	8	8	10	11	9	8	7	5	8	7	4	10	9	8	7	8

TABLE XXX Cont'd

	Student Interviewee #																			
	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35	36	37	38	39	40
Want to attend college or some form of post-secondary schooling	4	4	2	4	3	2	4	2	10	4	3	2	6	4	2	5	2	1	10	1
Pressure from relatives	10	12	1	10	12	9	10	11	11	12	11	12	2	7	10	6	7	3	2	5
Friendship with a teacher, counselor or administrator	11	11	9	12	8	11	5	12	5	1	9	7	7	11	8	8	10	11	12	11
Desire to learn	1	5	3	2	2	6	2	5	7	3	1	5	8	5	1	1	3	4	3	4
Extra curricular activities	12	10	5	9	10	12	9	9	8	10	4	9	9	8	12	11	9	7	9	12
Desire "to be somebody"	2	2	6	1	4	1	1	1	2	2	2	4	12	1	7	2	8	6	4	2
Encouragement from relatives	8	6	4	7	5	3	12	4	6	11	5	8	1	6	5	10	6	2	5	6
Habit	9	7	7	5	11	4	8	10	12	9	12	11	11	10	6	12	12	12	6	3
Relevance of curriculum to future career	3	3	10	3	6	5	3	3	4	5	6	3	10	3	3	3	1	10	7	7
Athletic program	7	9	8	6	9	7	7	8	9	6	7	10	5	9	9	9	11	9	11	10
Feeling of personal accomplishment	6	1	12	8	1	8	6	6	3	7	8	1	3	2	4	4	4	5	1	8
Association with friends who are students	5	8	11	11	7	10	11	7	1	8	10	6	4	12	11	7	5	8	8	9

TABLE XXX Cont'd

	Student Interviewee #																			
	41	42	43	44	45	46	47	48	49	50	51	52	53	54	55	56	57	58	59	60
Want to attend college or some form of post-secondary schooling	6	1	2	6	1	4	4	4	1	1	2	6	7	5	4	4	4	2	3	4
Pressure from relatives	1	6	12	9	11	10	12	2	7	6	11	5	4	6	5	11	5	12	9	12
Friendship with a teacher, counselor or administrator	7	10	10	7	9	9	9	3	10	9	6	10	6	3	9	7	10	7	7	7
Desire to learn	8	4	1	4	2	1	2	5	3	2	1	1	1	1	2	1	1	3	2	2
Extra curricular activities	12	11	7	11	7	5	6	7	9	6	10	12	12	8	12	9	6	10	8	8
Desire "to be somebody"	2	8	3	1	6	8	1	6	2	3	5	2	3	2	1	2	7	1	4	5
Encouragement from relatives	3	5	11	8	8	11	8	9	4	7	9	4	5	7	8	10	8	4	10	11
Habit	11	9	9	10	12	12	10	10	8	12	12	10	10	8	12	12	3	11	9	10
Relevance of curriculum to future career	4	7	5	5	3	2	5	8	5	4	3	8	10	11	7	5	2	8	5	1
Athletic program	9	12	6	12	10	7	11	11	12	11	8	11	9	12	11	8	9	6	12	10
Feeling of personal accomplishment	10	2	8	3	4	3	3	1	6	5	4	7	2	10	3	3	3	9	1	3
Association with friends who are students	5	3	4	2	5	6	7	12	11	10	7	9	8	4	6	6	12	5	6	9

TABLE XXX Cont'd

	Student Interviewee #																			
	61	62	63	64	65	66	67	68	69	70	71	72	73	74	75	76	77	78	79	80
Want to attend college or some form of post-secondary schooling	4	2	1	4	9	2	5	2	5	5	1	5	6	8	3	1	4	2	4	2
Pressure from relatives	7	8	9	7	4	12	12	9	9	9	7	7	4	6	12	12	10	6	8	6
Friendship with a teacher, counselor or administrator	11	3	11	12	8	11	8	8	10	6	8	12	9	12	11	5	11	5	7	7
Desire to learn	1	1	2	2	3	4	3	3	2	1	2	1	1	2	4	4	1	4	1	1
Extra curricular activities	10	10	10	8	12	10	10	10	11	12	10	10	11	10	7	8	5	11	9	11
Desire "to be somebody"	3	12	3	1	2	6	2	5	4	4	9	2	2	3	5	3	2	1	11	3
Encouragement from relatives	8	4	8	10	5	8	7	7	6	7	3	6	5	5	8	10	6	3	12	12
Habit	2	9	12	11	10	7	11	12	12	10	12	8	12	7	10	11	12	7	2	10
Relevance of curriculum to future career	12	5	4	5	7	1	4	1	1	3	4	3	3	9	1	2	7	12	10	4
Athletic program	9	11	5	9	11	9	9	11	8	11	11	9	10	11	9	9	8	10	6	9
Feeling of personal accomplishment	5	6	6	3	1	5	1	4	3	2	5	4	7	1	2	6	3	8	3	5
Association with friends who are students	6	7	7	6	6	3	6	6	7	8	6	11	8	4	6	7	9	9	5	8

TABLE XXX Cont'd

Student Interviewee #

	81	82	83	84	85	86	87	88	89	90	91	92	93	94	95	96	97	98	99	100
Want to attend college or some form of post-secondary schooling	1	1	2	6	5	2	1	1	2	1	3	4	3	4	1	2	3	2	6	1
Pressure from relatives	9	6	1	11	9	10	6	12	1	2	5	6	11	5	6	11	12	9	11	10
Friendship with a teacher, counselor or administrator	12	12	19	9	8	9	12	7	11	10	9	8	9	12	9	12	5	5	7	9
Desire to learn	3	5	7	1	3	1	5	2	6	3	4	2	4	3	4	1	2	1	1	5
Extra curricular activities	10	9	9	12	10	7	10	11	12	12	11	9	5	8	12	7	6	3	12	4
Desire "to be somebody"	4	7	3	2	2	6	3	3	5	4	1	1	1	1	8	3	1	11	4	2
Encouragement from relatives	8	8	5	3	6	11	7	6	3	6	8	3	6	6	5	10	11	8	8	6
Habit	7	4	11	4	12	8	8	9	19	5	12	12	10	11	7	6	8	10	10	11
Relevance of curriculum to future career	5	11	7	7	1	3	9	4	7	7	7	7	2	7	3	5	10	6	2	8
Athletic program	11	10	12	10	11	12	11	10	4	11	10	11	12	10	10	8	7	12	9	12
Feeling of personal accomplishment	2	3	4	5	4	4	2	5	8	8	2	5	8	2	2	4	9	7	3	7
Association with friends who are students	6	2	8	8	7	5	4	8	9	9	6	10	7	9	11	9	4	4	5	3

TABLE XXXI

RATING OF REASONS FOR STUDENTS REMAINING IN SCHOOL MADE BY FEMALE GRADE TWELVE STUDENTS (N-100)

Student Interviewee #

	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20
Want to attend college or some form of post-secondary schooling	3	3	3	3	3	11	5	4	3	2	3	5	3	2	12	3	5	6	1	10
Pressure from relatives	5	2	12	11	5	10	11	5	11	4	10	6	9	9	2	4	12	12	2	5
Friendship with a teacher, counselor or administrator	10	4	1	8	11	12	9	12	9	6	12	9	12	8	3	7	7	5	6	8
Desire to learn	1	1	5	2	1	2	2	2	2	3	1	3	1	1	1	1	1	4	3	2
Extra curricular activities	11	10	9	9	7	6	6	11	5	8	8	10	11	12	4	9	8	10	7	7
Desire "to be somebody"	4	9	6	1	2	1	1	1	1	1	2	2	2	5	5	2	2	1	4	1
Encouragement from relatives	7	8	10	10	10	6	8	3	8	2	6	1	4	11	6	8	9	11	9	6
Habit	8	12	11	4	4	3	12	6	12	11	9	11	10	7	11	5	11	8	8	12
Relevance of curriculum to future career	6	7	4	5	12	7	4	7	4	5	4	7	5	4	7	11	3	2	5	4
Athletic program	12	11	8	12	9	4	10	10	7	9	7	12	7	19	8	10	10	9	12	9
feeling of personal accomplishment	9	5	7	6	6	8	3	8	6	10	5	4	8	3	9	6	4	7	10	3
Association with friends who are students	2	6	2	7	8	9	7	9	10	7	11	8	6	6	10	12	6	3	11	11

TABLE XXXI Cont'd

Student Interviewee #

	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35	36	37	38	39	40
Want to attend college or some form of post-secondary schooling	5	2	3	3	2	4	2	2	3	2	3	2	12	9	11	6	2	6	6	4
Pressure from relatives	2	9	10	12	9	12	10	11	4	12	12	5	11	12	10	5	11	11	11	5
Friendship with a teacher, counselor or administrator	12	11	7	9	11	7	5	4	6	8	10	7	5	4	8	11	8	8	10	2
Desire to learn	8	1	1	4	1	3	3	1	1	1	2	1	2	1	1	4	1	1	1	1
Extra curricular activities	4	8	12	7	7	6	12	10	12	7	8	9	6	10	12	10	7	2	4	11
Desire "to be somebody"	10	4	2	1	3	2	1	5	2	3	1	4	7	2	3	1	4	3	2	3
Encouragement from relatives	1	6	9	11	10	10	11	6	7	10	11	6	10	5	7	7	9	10	9	6
Habit	9	10	11	10	12	9	4	9	8	11	6	12	9	6	6	8	12	9	5	10
Relevance of curriculum to future career	6	3	4	2	4	5	6	12	5	5	4	3	1	7	4	3	3	7	7	8
Athletic program	11	12	8	8	8	11	9	7	9	9	7	11	8	11	9	12	10	12	12	12
Feeling of personal accomplishment	7	5	5	5	6	1	7	3	10	4	5	10	3	8	2	2	5	4	3	7
Association with friends who are students	3	7	6	6	5	8	8	8	11	6	9	8	4	3	5	9	6	5	8	9

TABLE XXXI Cont'd.

	Student Interviewee #																			
	41	42	43	44	45	46	47	48	49	50	51	52	53	54	55	56	57	58	59	60
Want to attend college or some form of post-secondary schooling	4	2	5	3	4	4	2	5	2	3	4	3	5	5	3	3	4	3	3	4
Pressure from relatives	12	11	12	2	7	12	7	12	8	6	9	11	2	9	12	9	9	12	12	9
Friendship with a teacher, counselor or administrator	8	7	11	1	12	10	11	6	11	9	10	12	8	10	9	10	7	8	7	11
Desire to learn	3	5	1	1	2	1	1	2	1	1	1	4	1	3	1	1	1	2	1	3
Extra curricular activities	7	8	8	10	11	8	8	8	6	7	5	7	11	12	4	12	10	5	10	7
Desire "to be somebody"	1	1	2	4	3	2	3	1	3	10	2	2	3	2	5	2	2	6	8	2
Encouragement from relatives	6	10	6	5	6	5	6	10	7	8	12	9	10	6	8	7	11	11	9	8
Habit	11	12	7	12	8	12	10	9	12	11	11	10	12	8	11	8	12	9	2	1
Relevance of curriculum to future career	5	3	3	6	1	3	5	4	5	2	3	6	6	1	2	4	3	4	4	6
Athletic program	10	9	9	9	9	9	9	11	9	12	8	8	9	11	10	11	8	10	11	12
Feeling of personal accomplishment	2	4	4	7	5	6	4	3	4	5	6	1	4	4	7	5	5	1	5	5
Association with friends who are students	9	6	10	8	10	7	12	7	10	4	7	5	6	7	6	6	6	7	6	10

TABLE XXXI Cont'd

	Student Interviewee #																			
	61	62	63	64	65	66	67	68	69	70	71	72	73	74	75	76	77	78	79	80
Want to attend college or some form of post-secondary schooling	7	8	1	3	2	4	3	7	2	1	5	4	3	5	4	8	1	12	4	4
Pressure from relatives	3	12	11	4	11	3	6	12	6	12	11	12	12	11	12	11	5	1	3	7
Friendship with a teacher, counselor or administrator	10	6	9	12	5	11	8	8	12	6	6	5	11	9	11	7	10	7	12	8
Desire to learn	4	3	2	2	1	6	1	1	3	2	1	1	1	1	1	2	2	6	2	1
Extra curricular activities	8	10	12	10	6	12	12	11	7	7	10	11	10	10	7	5	6	10	10	11
Desire "to be somebody"	2	1	5	1	3	1	2	2	4	5	4	6	2	2	6	1	3	2	6	2
Encouragement from relatives	5	4	6	6	10	5	19	6	8	3	5	8	9	7	2	3	8	3	5	9
Habit	12	9	8	7	12	9	7	10	5	11	7	9	8	12	3	12	9	9	11	5
Relevance of curriculum to future career	1	5	3	11	4	8	4	3	11	9	3	3	5	3	5	6	7	8	1	3
Athletic program	11	11	10	8	7	10	9	9	9	10	8	10	6	6	8	10	12	11	8	10
Feeling of personal accomplishment	6	2	4	5	8	2	5	4	1	4	2	2	7	4	9	9	11	4	9	6
Association with friends who are students	9	7	7	9	9	7	11	5	10	8	9	7	4	8	10	4	4	5	7	12

TABLE XXXI Cont'd

	Student Interviewee #																			
	81	82	83	84	85	86	87	88	89	90	91	92	93	94	95	96	97	98	99	100
Want to attend college or some form of post-secondary schooling	4	1	2	1	2	2	3	2	10	1	1	5	2	3	4	6	4	2	9	5
Pressure from relatives	12	4	7	9	12	9	5	9	2	11	9	11	5	4	2	10	10	11	4	9
Friendship with a teacher, counselor or administrator	6	10	8	10	7	7	12	5	11	8	10	9	12	12	5	7	5	6	11	3
Desire to learn	1	8	1	2	4	3	4	3	3	2	2	3	3	2	12	2	3	1	1	2
Extra curricular activities	7	11	9	5	11	10	10	8	9	9	12	7	8	5	11	8	7	12	10	12
Desire "to be somebody"	2	3	3	3	1	1	7	1	1	3	3	1	1	1	1	1	6	3	3	1
Encouragement from relatives	11	5	4	11	3	6	6	12	5	5	11	6	10	6	3	4	9	8	6	8
Habit	10	9	10	12	8	12	11	11	8	12	7	5	7	11	6	11	11	10	8	11
Relevance of curriculum to future career	5	7	5	4	5	5	1	4	6	4	4	2	4	7	7	5	2	4	2	7
Athletic program	9	12	11	7	10	11	9	10	12	10	6	10	11	9	10	12	12	9	12	10
Feeling of personal accomplishment	3	6	6	6	6	4	2	6	4	6	5	4	6	8	9	3	1	7	5	4
Association with friends who are students	8	2	12	8	9	8	8	7	7	7	8	8	9	10	8	9	8	5	7	6

TABLE XXXII

RATING OF REASONS FOR STUDENTS REMAINING IN SCHOOL MADE BY MALE AND FEMALE GRADE TWELVE STUDENTS (N-200)

Reason:	Cumulative* Response Rating Order Males (N-100)	Cumulative* Response Rating Order Females (N-100)	Cumulative* Response Percentage Males (N-100) %	Cumulative* Response Percentage Females (N-100) %
Want to attend college or some form of post-secondary schooling	3	3	12.15	11.41
Pressure from relatives	8	8	6.80	6.00
Friendship with a teacher, counselor or administrator	9	9	5.51	5.80
Desire to learn	1	1	13.55	13.60
Extra curricular activities	10	10	4.85	5.60
Desire "to be somebody"	2	2	12.50	13.00
Encouragement from relatives	6	6	8.00	7.03
Habit	11	11	4.75	5.10
Relevance of curriculum to future career	5	4	9.74	10.46
Athletic program	12	12	4.56	5.00
Feeling of personal accomplishment	4	5	10.45	10.00
Association with friends who are students	7	7	7.14	7.00

*Pertaining to the sum of the frequencies of experimentally determined values of a random variable.

TABLE XXXIII

RATING OF REASONS OF STUDENTS REMAINING IN SCHOOL MADE BY ALL GRADE TWELVE STUDENTS (N-200)

Reason:	Cumulative* Response Rating Order All Students (N-200)	Cumulative* Response Percentage All Students (N-200) %
Want to attend college or some form of post-secondary schooling	3	11.78
Pressure from relatives	8	6.40
Friendship with a teacher, counselor or administrator	9	5.66
Desire to learn	1	13.58
Extra curricular activities	10	5.22
Desire "to be somebody"	2	12.75
Encouragement from relatives	6	7.51
Habit	11	4.93
Relevance of curriculum to future career	5	10.10
Athletic program	12	4.78
Feeling of accomplishment	4	10.23
Association with friends who are students	7	7.07

*Pertaining to the sum of the frequencies of experimentally determined values of a random variable.

ADDENDUM IV

Individually Written Responses To Survey Of Grade Twelve Students
Questionnarie Item III

Questionnaire Item.

III. What single academic skill or ability in your opinion makes the most important contribution toward helping a student to remain in school?

Verbatim Written Responses:

1. "Helping a student with some counseling
2. To encourage him or her to stay in school and to help he or she in any way for them to graduate
3. The ability to learn, because learning is something which is look upon with a feeling that you will achieve success
4. It would be the desire to be someone with a good job money etc
5. The will to better himself
6. Want to attend college or some form of post-secondary schooling
7. Well for one thig the parents tell us to stay in school and another the teachers in school give us a lot of enthusiasm
8. English is the most important contribution that has help me to remain in school
9. Helping him find a job after school
10. He must have the attention by the counselor telling him that he must remain in school in order to be somebody in the future
11. The single ability in my opinion is to see how my high school diploma can help in your life
12. The optimistic attitude of students towards school
13. Friendship communication with teachers and students and the encouragemnt and understanding and help from teachers
14. Telling it like it is. Good or bad in this case good
15. The ability to get along with your teachers and fellow students
16. In my opinion keeping average or above average will help a student and encourage him to remain in school.

17. Encouragement and help from parents

18. About the work you'll do in the future

19. My reason is that students come to school to learn, but teachers start critizing the students because of their hair, the way they dress, the students drop out of school because it doesn't seem they can learn that way but only if teachers and principals would stop doing that and go ahead with the student's education

20. Encourage him to go on don't give up and help him with his subjects give him additional help

21. The ability in my opinion that makes the most important contribution is to be somebody

22. Skill for learning

23. Desire to be somebody

24. So he can learn and be somebody in his fute and have a good job

25. Want to attend college or some form of post-secondary schooling

26. The thing that encourage me was the grade in the classes

27. His own desire to succeed in life

28. Showing the student why he should stay in school

29. Having good grades in the past

30. I think that your counselor and teachers should try to encourage a person to stay in school and achieve his goal to a higher education

31. The ability to think and listen

32. To get a good job get a good education'

33. I think the most important ability that makes the most important contribution toward helping a student to remain in schoo is the desire to be somebody in life and not just to wast it

34. Pressure from parents and the desire to learn

35. The skill of doing and keeping to your studies correctly

36. His ability and want to learn in spite of large classes and enrollment

37. The ability to look into the future and understand the necesity to learn a trade or profession in order to have a successful future

38. Certain undrstanding or association with teachers that have aided the educational procedure

39. The ability to make good grades

40. The desire to learn and some extra curricular activities

41. Making the rooms more comfortable like noice proof air conditioning new chairs no windows for distraction

42. The better jobs you can get after you finish school

43. The desire to learn

44. I you are to make a student stay in school you should hlep him improve his study habits

45. Well, in my opinion I think its keep a student from being absent too much

46. Friendship with a teacher counselor or administrator

47. An important contribution toward helping a stuent to remain in school are his grades

48. Good teachers make students and help them reamin in school

49. Feeling of personal accomplishment

50. Will power and sticking to something until you finish doing so even if it isn't want you enjoy doing it

51. Desire to learn

52. Teachers have to be patienct with the slower students

53. Encouragement from teachers by keeping track of his progress and strength in each subject

54. By not giving up. to get toward your goal

55. By giving him advice to stay in school

56. The ability to work, think, and accomplish a goal in life

57. I got to where I am now because I wanted to be here and finish my school

58. The ability to do what one thinks is right

59. The fact that a better education lead to a better job

60. Feeling of being a part of the school

61. Encouragement of friends to stay in school

62. To remain in school so he can get a good education and a better job to be somebody

63. To keep a student in school we should try to understand him and should place him in the right place, and give him a chance though his way of thinking and the teachers are not the same

64. To have vocational buildings for training in a job they like

65. By advising him and give him example of what school can do for you

66. The most important contribution towards helping a student to remain in school is the support of the parents and to praise him for his good work

67. Friendship withaa teacher, counselor or administrator

68. Good leadership

69. Try to understand the student and help him out with his troubles

70. For a student to be in school is to help him get a better educaction learn and for him to get a better job than others

71. Want to attend college or some form of post-secondary schooling

72. To study hard and have a devotion for learning and to try to learn as much as possible because it will pay off

73. Without an education you have a better chance to be somebody in life

74. Life is hard because lost of education

75. A teacher interest toward the student helps him feel wanted and accepted

76. To get a job of some sort after school in order to accomplish two things at one time

77. The having a great deal of will power and a self mind

78. To get good paying job you need a good education

79. The effort of study both in class and at home

80. What I think most of all that having good teachers who help student make plans for the future by giving them understanding lessons

81. The most important factor that I believe helps a student to remain in school is the helpful advice from our parents and close relatives

82. Make the courses more interested to the students who want to learn

83. The ability that is most important to a student in staying in school is his faith and trust in people that his parents, teachers and counselors are telling him the right thing to do

84. A student's ability to keep a clear head to keep his head above water he must be strong enough to keep on trying no matter what

85. Reading and comprehension

86. Helping him to learn more and if he is in need, offer him a job

87. Try to talk to a student the way a friend would, not like an adult

88. The ability to learn told by a counselor

89. To have the satisfaction that you have accomplished 12 years of schooling and if you have accomplished 12 years 4 more years won't hurt so much

90. Because nowadays you must be a graduate in order to work

91. If they have ambition of what to expect when you finish school

92. My desire to learn and to make friends

93. Help them in anything they need

94. The help of teachers and your desire to finish school and be somebody

95. By explaining to him or her the reasons why they should stay in school

96. Showing a student that you really want to help that person become somebody

97. Giving him everything in your reach (without going into extremes) that may help him go through the school years without any difficulty

98. The patience of my teachers to explain over and over until I am in the clear

99. If parents tell their children that without education you won't be able to help yourself in the future

100. Encouragement from parents but not pressure

101. The ability to understand his problem

102. The will of learning and prepare for the future

103. To be interesting in the study and work

104. Encouragement from parents in wanting and helping their children going through the school years

105. Exta curricular activities helps much with the students making them stay in school

106. The want in part of the student to make something of themsleves. Without high school diploma, a student will not get as a job as one with a diploma

107. The ability to study and ambition

108. To get a better job

109. Desire to get ahead ability and desire to do the work to accomplish it

110. Understanding

111. His ability to understand and if he does not understand to continue doing it until he understands it

112. The most important contribution is the help that teachers give the students

113. Most studetns remain in school because they want to learn, and specially his desire to be somebody in this world

114. Capable of learning

115. The ability of learning and for someday to be somebody

116. Friendship and cooperations of teachers and friends

117. The ability to work with oepple of my own age

118. The teachers play the main role in keeping a student in school. Being able to get along with fellow students

119. He must be able to get involved in other activities besides school work

120. Encouragement and reward for good grades

121. To have friendship among the students

122. If the student has an interest in school he will have pretty good grades. It is these grades that give him the boost that he needs to go on

123. Interested in books and lessons

124. The desire to learn and work

125. To encourage him to think of his future, ex. what will become of himself is he going to have a job or what

126. If they want a good job get a good education

127. Good communication between the faculty and students

128. The ability of the student to try to study if his parents are (with a great sacrifice) keeping him in school. He should try to learn

129. The most important contribution is for a teacher to make the course interesting and teach it well

130. The many extra curricular activities that help give a person a sense of responsibility

131. The reason that made me stay in school are: My ambition to be a somebody, encouragement from teachers friends and relatives, desire to learn

132. My opinion is always to think twice before making a decision of dropping because a person always have to think of the future

133. Help from the teachers encouraging the student what education really means in this world of today

134. All the jobs for which it is needed

135. The ability to be able to understand and get along better with both teachers and fellow classmates

136. To get more pressure in persuading a student to learn

137. Getting along with the students and teachers; teachers and student communication

138. For teachers to make subject more interesting and not just read for hours and put students to sleep

139. To work after school and buy what's necessary for school

140. Helping each student individually by a counselor and proving that each one is as good as the other

141. By learning and attending school you will know more then you think

142. Have an understanding with principal and teachers

143. The most important contribution should come from the parents for they are the ones who insit to much form their children

144. Understanding betwwen teacher and student and keep encouraging students to stay in school

145. Want to attend college or some form of post secondary schooling

146. Patience being able to take the good and bad times as they come and never giving up or getting bored

147. The importance of knowing that you are wanted to remain in school

148. Belonging to some club or organization; having a special friend in a teacher

149. Understanding his reaction and letting him decide on his own. Letting him know he does not have to make something which is involuntary in his part

150. Encouraging from his family as well as teacher making him understand the real calue of having an education

151. The ability to go to college and improve their knowledge further

152. The desire to learn and better his life

153. The ability to learn when desired

154. Make him or her see that it really does pay to have an education

155. The subject or teachers should make a subject more interesting

156. My opinion would be to stay in school because that way he will have a good job

157. The curiosity of learning new things

158. Well the chance that they can learn more and also to have their diploma for a good paying job

159. Helping him to become a better American

160. To my ability some teachers should contribute more because of the fact that some don't care about some students just because they look or dress poorly that is what I have express some things like this is my pat school years

161. The ability of really wanting to go to school

162. The most important contribution is the help from the teachers and the students desire to learn

163. My opinion helping him or her on his school work try to talk to him on learning more about what he likes more

164. For the faculty to help the students in their work so that they can understand it better

165. Giving him all the help he needs to remain in school

166. The encouraging of others for the student to remain in school

167. The most important contribution toward helping a student to remain in school is having the best faculty

168. The ability to study

169. It might be family instinct cause everyone in my family got their complete schooling no one in family has ever brought up the idea of dropping

170. To make him get a job after school so that he can have some money

171. To be encouraged to remain in school

172. The desire to learn and be somebody

173. The single ability in my opinion is that we are learning and understand so that helps me to remain in school

174. Help from the welfare, M.C.E.P. (migrant compensatory educational project) N.Y.C. program and other government programs adult migrant

175. Studying is the most successful ability

176. The ability to know what a teacher wants and give it to him, to adapt to the enviornment

177. The study habits accurate regulated permit a student to make better grades

178. It is the skill one has learned from other school years and has the desire to reach a point to be somebody."

ADDENDUM V

Individually Written Responses To Survey Of Grade Twelve Students
Questionnaire Item IV

Questionnaire Item.

IV. Please write in the single reason or circumstances that in your opinion, causes a student to remain in school.

Verbatim Written Responses:

1. "The desire to be somebody important in the future

2. Desire to be somebody

3. In my opinion is because remaining in school means a better future in our life

4. My opinion why I remain in school is because he like to learn, what is new and what I don't know, but some students remain because they have the taste of it

5. They want to learn more, or they want to complete there school years

6. Nowdays all students want to go to college to learn more

7. Desire to learn

8. I think that a student reason for staying in school is to be able to lead a better life in the future

9. The will power and desire to remain in school

10. Desire to be somebody

11. Association with friends who are students

12. To get a good job, you need a good education

13. A student wants to learn and find a good job, he'll stay in school

14. He feels that in order to be somebody and get enough money to live in future he should stay in school

15. A student should stay in school to learn and not be like their parents without work

16. Desire to be somebody

17. Well as they say you cannot get a good job without a good education

18. That I always wanted to be a teacher

19. To be able to make enough money to eat

20. For a better opportunity to succeed in life

21. To get a better jobs

22. A student wants to learn and be somebody. They can go to college saving for it by working after school

23. So that you can become somebody and have a better way of living

24. A student wants to advance not only in education but in social standards

25. Wants to have education in order to have a good position in the future

26. A student wants to be somebody in this society

27. Because they like school and besides they want a good job

28. A desire to be somebody and get a good job

29. Desire to be somebody

30. To have a better education and to have a better life

31. To get a better job after graduation

32. Desire to accomplish something, and not be left out

33. Want to be somebody some day a better future for ourself and family

34. The advantage of having a high school diploma

35. Parents may encourage and help a student to keep up his studies

36. A better education, gives you a better living

37. The desire to be somebody

38. My main reason is to have the ability of being somebody in this world

39. Cause he or she wanted to study for a well job

40. The desire of being somebody makes several students to remain in school

41. To avoid the draft

42. The bettering of the family

43. A student stays in school in order to have a better living

44. To be equiped for a fast modern and progressive world

45. The fact that they want to be somebody and the fact that they want to live comfortable life afterwards

46. To have desire to be somebody important earning good money

47. Desire to be somebody

48. To associate with students who have good grades and are willing (sometimes) to help you look into the future

49. Some student stay in school because it is fun being in school learning and making friends

50. They would like to prepare themselves for the future

51. In my opinion, a student want to achieve a goal in life his first goal is to finish high school

52. I would say the pressure from parents and relatives

53. I belive that to get a good job you need a good education

54. The desire to learn

55. A person stay in school to learn and find a good job

56. Having good friends at school

57. Well, he will that he is going to be felt behind by others. He must then remain in school in order to be on top with the others have a better future

58. I would say they want to get an education and be prepare for the future

59. The single reason for my reason to remain in school is to have a paying job in my future

60. To the remaining in school I mostly like to be with friends with people of my age

61. The desire to learn and become somebody important

62. The urge or desire to want to accomplish something in life

63. A student would want to remain in school to be somebody in his future

64. Better education for a better job

65. Desire to be somebody

66. To be able to go out in life and not be ashamed of (one) himself

67. The desire to learn

68. A student remains in school to be able to get a good job, get good salary with working hard

69. Many students have the tendency of taking education for granted. But once they find out its value this encourages them to finish school even go into college

70. Wanting to learn to be able to make something out of their life three education

71. Interest in future career

72. My opinion on why student stay in school is because they don't want to be left out of competition

73. The desire to learn

74. Want to graduate

75. The desire for a good education in order to get a good job

76. The desire to be aware of the many fine opportunities available

77. I believe a student remains in school because of a desireness to learn and someone

78. This is because we students are told that without a high school education no one can succeed

79. Desire to learn and look to the future with an educational career

80. If in the first grades a person liked the way school is I just can't find myself without going to school next year

81. They know that without a high school education they'll get nowhere

82. The desire to learn and go ahead in life

83. Desire to learn and be somebody

84. Because of the war going on

85. The reason is that parents put some pressure on students well, some of them the others are interested in learning, having more education

86. My opinion is that I want to learn and to go to college to get a good job

87. The reason I think students remain in school is that without school you can actually say you haven't learned enough

88. He can earn a better living

89. Desire to learn, avoid the draft

90. To learn more about to have a better job

91. Desire to be somebody

92. Desire to learn

93. Most students stay in school to be somebody

94. Well I think a person remains in school to learn more and to mainly relevance of curriculum to future career

95. He or she would like to have a better education than their parents for a better job

96. Reading recent surveys on drop-outs what they have to say, and friends of mine who dropped out and are in a bad situation

97. Wants high education

98. As for myself I would say in order to be successful in life I need an education and in doing so I will accomplish all of my dreams and desires of becoming somebody

99. I think it is his desire to get a good education for the purpose of accomplishment and to get a good paying job

100. You want to improve and progress yourself not stay in the same place all the time

101. The will to be able to be a somebody in this world

102. To get a good job or at least get a job, the person has to finish school

103. After your parents try all their best for you to get a good education so you can get a good job

104. Hope to get a better job with a higher salary

105. A student sees how widely advertised the fact of remaining in school is and sees how well it pays off

106. Desire to learn and be successful in a career

107. A student will remain in school to accomplish something that in the future will help him live a better life

108. A student remains in school because he wants to become well educated person. This reason does not apply for every person

109. Desire to learn

110. Good grades and advice from teachers, helping you out to choose our career or their interest in wanting for us to be somebody

111. I feel that a student needs to remain in school because there are many things to do but for which you need education

112. A student in my opinion remains in school because he wants to learn more and live easier

113. The desire to learn to accomplishment what a student wants out of life

114. The student must have the desire to learn and be somebody in his future years

115. One reason is that if a person really thinks about the future he'll need an education for a good job

116. Well, I think that a life without schooling is a life without any future also being in school you have something to do and if your out of school you'll probably be loafing around and get bored

117. The desire to go to college and have more friends and knowledge for a better career

118. The want of a better job than you could get otherwise

119. The students that stay in school understand the importance to learn and major in a subject in order to be successful in life

120. Nowadays it is very hard for a student without a high school diploma to get a job unless in the fields but even with a diploma it would be better to continue through college for a better and good paying job

121. A student desires to remain in school because he wants to learn all he can in order to plan his future career

122. He wants to learn

123. The desire to learn and to be somebody

124. A student remains in school because he wants to make something good out of his life

125. They feel personal accomplishment for the future

126. He wants to be educated and learn. Sometimes it is because of pressure from parents

127. To get a better job and learn more

128. I believe it to be the desire to learn and be somebody

129. If you want to progress when you have finished when you have finished school you must graduate to get an opportunity

130. It's because he wants to have a good future

131. Want to attend college

132. Want to attend college or some form of post-secondary schooling in order to get a career

133. I think what causes a student to remain in school is habit

134. Pressure from relatives

135. To learn more about what I don't know yet

136. Many feel they are not smart enough to continue their studies and feel it is not important

137. Because now today in this modern world you must have at least a high school diploma to work in any job

138. Relevance of curriculum to future career

139. Students remain in school because it is very hard to earn a living without a good education

140. To have a good future and feel that I have accomplished something

141. Hoping to get a better education to live a better life by getting better jobs on better career

142. The desire to have more than your parents had. To have greater opportunities in the world today

143. The ambition to know something so that you won't in the future embarass your children

144. Mostly I think because nobody really wants to be left out of all the fun and suffering you go through together at school and because all you've friend you have know a since grammar are there

145. To help his parents finacially

146. The desire to be a well to do person in the future and having people respct you

147. Most students sence a feeling of self-improvement and accomplishment. School is a feat they must overcome

148. A student remains in school to get a better education in order to be prepared for a better job

149. My reason for stayin in school is to accomplish definite goal. Learn what I wanted to study

150. The desire to learn

151. Because by remaining in school you have better opportunities for a better job later on

152. Desire to learn and better yourself

153. Relevance of curriculum to future career

154. Desire to learn and be successful man in the future

155. His goal in life

156. Well, the ability to learn together with your fellow students

157. Some student because they have the desire to learn and desire to be somebody

158. The reason is because of the desire to get a good job and help others

159. I think it is the draft

160. Want to go to college and learn something to get a good job

161. Desire to be somebody or something in life

162. They think a high school diploma is a gurantee for a better life

163. I have seen, have friends who dropped out of school with their present life principally my school teachers have influenced me as to my staying in school and encouragement from my parents

164. The thought in his mind that he will be left out in his community

165. I feel that more times than not economic status predicts whether or not the student will be successful in school or if he will dropout

166. The desire to learn

167. Feeling a part of the school

168. To find a better job

169. He or she realizes that it would be better to have an education and have a better outcome out of it

170. I think a person who wants to be somebody will stay in school

171. My opinion a student remains in school because he wants to become something

172. You are around with your friends since in school you make the most friends

173. Well, maybe to get a job after graduating and that way they might have a better chance of getting a job

174. They might want to be important as others and make a better way of living

175. Desire to learn and be somebody

176. I have remained in school because my family isn't very well off and my parents didn't even finish primary school I want to be better than them

177. I think a student remains in school because they want to be more and to get along better in life

178. My opinion is to learn and I show you really care to learn and its great experience for your family

179. Desire to lean and be somebody

180. I will make him be prepared for a better future

181. A student thinks of a diploma as his future

182. In my opinion a student remains in school so that in the future will have a good job and career

183. The desire to be somebody to stand out in a crowd

184. It may be their frineds who are in school or they really have the desire to learn

185. Because they eant to enjoy life either single or marry and have a better future

186. To learn

187. Desire to learn to be somebody in this world

188. Wants a better job needs more money but many times we don't have money to continue

189. The interest a teacher takes in the acoomplishments of his students gives the student more desire to learn

190. The desire to be somebody. To advance further than our parents

191. In my opinion a student remains in school because he wants to learn more in order to be somebody

TABLE XXXIV

RATING OF CHANGES NEEDED IN THE SCHOOLS TO REDUCE THE NUMBER OF DROPOUTS MADE BY MALE GRADE TWELVE STUDENTS (N-100)

	Student Interviewee #																			
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20
Additional counseling	3	7	9	2	4	3	3	3	2	6	1	3	4	1	5	3	3	3	7	3
More individual help from teachers	2	1	10	3	1	2	4	2	3	1	2	4	2	4	4	1	2	1	4	1
Work study program with weekly salary	7	10	1	13	5	5	1	11	7	7	6	8	8	2	3	4	5	4	13	7
Job training program leading to employment	5	2	2	4	6	1	2	6	6	2	3	1	6	5	7	5	1	2	1	2
Elimination of some academic subjects	4	3	11	5	8	6	10	7	8	8	7	9	7	7	2	13	8	9	6	5
Oportunity for extra school activities during the school day	13	5	13	6	9	4	5	4	13	3	9	2	1	6	6	10	7	13	5	9
Additional after-school activities	6	6	8	7	7	8	6	5	10	4	8	7	5	10	8	9	6	7	8	8
Less homework	8	8	3	1	12	7	8	8	9	9	10	10	9	3	11	11	9	8	9	10
More understanding and sympathetic teachers	1	4	4	8	11	10	7	1	4	5	4	5	3	13	1	6	4	5	2	4
More male teachers	9	9	12	11	3	9	13	9	11	10	11	11	11	11	9	12	13	12	10	6
Smaller class sizes	11	11	7	12	2	11	12	10	1	12	5	6	13	8	10	2	11	6	11	11
Smaller school enrollment	10	12	6	10	10	12	11	12	5	11	12	12	10	12	12	8	12	11	12	13
Shorter school day	12	13	5	9	13	13	9	13	12	13	13	13	12	9	13	7	10	10	3	12

TABLE XXXIV Cont'd

Student Interviewee #

	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35	36	37	38	39	40
Additional counseling	1	4	3	5	3	2	6	6	3	1	3	2	7	9	3	8	4	6	2	2
More individual help from teachers	2	3	2	4	2	1	4	3	1	2	1	6	5	6	1	2	1	7	1	1
Work study program with weekly salary	13	1	1	6	12	11	5	11	4	3	11	4	1	1	5	4	5	1	8	4
Job training program leading to employment	3	2	4	1	7	4	3	5	7	4	2	1	6	2	4	3	2	2	9	5
Elimination of some academic subjects	5	5	5	12	10	5	13	10	11	6	8	13	2	11	8	7	9	8	13	9
Opportunity for extra school activities during the school day	6	7	7	13	13	12	12	9	5	7	12	3	12	7	7	6	6	13	5	10
Additional after-school activities	4	6	6	7	4	13	11	7	6	8	13	5	13	10	6	9	7	9	7	11
Less Homework	12	8	8	8	5	9	1	1	10	9	4	8	11	5	9	11	12	4	11	3
More understanding and sympathetic teachers	9	9	9	2	1	6	7	4	2	5	5	7	3	8	2	1	8	3	3	13
More male teachers	10	1	10	9	8	10	9	13	13	10	10	9	4	12	12	13	3	12	6	12
Smaller class sizes	7	12	11	10	6	3	10	2	8	13	6	11	8	4	11	12	11	10	4	8
Smaller school enrollment	8	13	12	11	9	7	8	12	9	12	9	12	10	8	13	10	13	11	10	6
Shorter school day	11	10	13	3	11	8	2	8	12	11	7	10	9	3	10	5	10	5	12	7

TABLE XXXIV Cont'd

	Student Interviewee #																			
	41	42	43	44	45	46	47	48	49	50	51	52	53	54	55	56	57	58	59	60
Additional counseling	6	5	3	8	2	3	3	2	7	1	2	1	2	8	3	7	1	1	1	1
More individual help from teachers	1	6	1	3	1	2	2	3	8	2	1	2	1	12	2	2	2	2	2	2
Work study program with weekly salary	11	3	4	5	4	6	6	5	3	9	7	4	9	9	7	12	4	11	6	4
Job training program leading to employment	10	2	5	4	3	1	1	6	1	3	8	3	3	1	5	1	3	3	4	10
Elimination of some academic subjects	2	13	8	1	13	13	8	4	9	10	3	9	4	10	12	8	10	12	8	13
Opportunity for extra school activities during the school day	5	12	6	6	6	5	9	12	6	8	4	5	10	11	6	3	11	5	5	3
Additional after-school activities	9	11	7	7	7	7	7	7	2	4	6	7	11	3	4	4	9	8	7	8
Less Homework	8	9	9		9	12	4	8	10	12	13	8	12	2	13	9	8	13	9	12
More understanding and sympathetic teachers	4	7	2	2	5	8	5	1	5	5	5	6	5	6	11	5	5	4	3	5
More male teachers	7	10	10	9	12	9	10	10	11	11	12	10	13	7	8	13	10	9	13	6
Smaller class sizes	13	1	11	10	8	4	11	9	13	6	10	11	6	5	1	6	6	6	10	7
Smaller school enrollment	12	4	12	11	10	11	12	11	12	13	11	12	8	13	10	10	7	7	12	11
Shorter school day	3	8	13	12	11	10	13	13	4	7	9	13	7	4	9	11	13	10	11	9

TABLE XXXIV Cont'd

Student Interviewee #

	61	62	63	64	65	66	67	68	69	70	71	72	73	74	75	76	77	78	79	80
Additional counseling	3	3	1	6	7	5	4	7	5	1	4	1	1	1	1	2	1	1	3	1
More individual help from teachers	2	2	2	4	3	3	3	3	1	2	5	3	3	2	2	5	3	2	4	2
Work study program with weekly salary	9	4	7	10	2	10	13	4	6	5	9	6	2	3	5	6	9	12	13	6
Job training program leading to employment	1	5	6	3	1	11	8	5	2	4	6	4	11	4	6	3	5	13	8	5
Elimination of some academic subjects	7	11	12	7	8	13	11	12	7	8	1	10	10	10	13	8	4	11	7	8
Opportunity for extra school activities during the school day	5	8	4	1	13	4	6	13	12	6	10	7	12	7	7	1	6	4	6	3
Additional after-school activities	6	13	8	2	12	6	7	6	11	7	11	12	9	6	4	4	7	8	5	4
Less homework	8	7	13	9	9	1	10	8	10	13	7	8	8	12	8	9	8	5	9	9
More understanding and sympathetic teachers	13	6	3	5	4	2	5	2	3	3	8	5	4	5	3	13	10	3	1	7
Smaller class sizes	12	12	5	13	5	13	12	11	13	11	2	13	7	13	9	10	13	9	12	12
Smaller school enrollment	11	1	10	8	6	7	1	1	4	10	3	2	5	8	10	7	2	7	2	13
Shorter school day	10	9	9	12	10	8	2	9	9	9	12	11	6	9	11	12	12	10	11	11

TABLE XXXIV Cont'd

Student Interviewee #

	81	82	83	84	85	86	87	88	89	90	91	92	93	94	95	96	97	98	99	100
Additional counseling	2	3	2	2	3	10	2	9	4	4	8	3	4	3	1	3	2	3	1	4
More individual help from teachers	1	2	3	3	1	1	1	6	2	1	3	5	3	2	2	2	3	4	3	3
Work study program with weekly salary	5	6	7	4	5	2	5	4	8	7	2	1	2	12	4	5	6	2	13	1
Job training program leading to employment	3	5	4	1	4	3	4	5	7	6	1	2	1	6	8	6	1	1	2	2
Elimination of some academic subjects	6	7	8	5	7	11	7	11	3	8	9	7	5	7	13	10	8	6	8	8
Opportunity for extra school activities during the school day	8	9	1	12	9	6	8	1	11	11	10	4	7	4	3	9	5	7	5	7
Additional after-school activities	7	10	6	13	10	7	13	2	9	12	11	9	9	8	10	7	7	8	6	12
Less homework	9	11	9	10	6	9	3	3	6	5	4	10	6	5	12	11	11	9	11	6
More understanding and sympathetic teachers	4	1	5	8	2	4	6	10	1	13	5	6	11	1	9	1	4	5	7	5
More male teachers	13	8	13	9	13	13	12	12	10	2	6	11	10	10	6	13	10	13	9	13
Smaller class sizes	10	4	11	6	8	8	11	7	5	9	12	12	13	11	5	8	13	11	4	10
Smaller school enrollment	11	13	10	11	11	12	10	8	7	3	13	13	12	13	7	4	9	10	10	11
Shorter school day	12	12	12	7	12	5	9	13	12	10	7	8	8	9	11	12	12	12	12	9

TABLE XXXV

RATING OF CHANGES NEEDED IN THE SCHOOLS TO REDUCE THE NUMBER OF DROPOUTS MADE BY FEMALE GRADE TWELVE STUDENTS (N-100)

	Student Interviewee #																			
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20
Additional counseling	2	4	2	2	1	3	2	3	3	5	2	4	3	1	5	3	5	5	2	3
More individual help from teachers	1	1	4	4	2	2	1	1	7	9	1	3	2	2	1	1	1	4	1	2
Work study program with weekly salary	5	5	9	1	7	6	6	11	2	4	9	2	6	6	6	7	6	13	4	9
Job training program leading to employment	4	2	3	3	3	8	3	5	1	1	3	1	5	3	2	2	2	12	3	10
Elimination of some academic subjects	6	6	8	6	13	7	11	10	6	10	4	8	10	8	4	11	7	6	5	11
Oportunity for extra school activities during the school day	8	9	10	9	11	5	9	6	13	8	5	9	11	7	3	12	3	3	7	4
Additional after-school activities	9	8	7	10	12	10	12	4	8	7	6	10	8	5	11	13	13	7	6	5
Less homework	7	7	6	13	8	12	7	13	4	6	7	11	9	11	13	8	12	8	9	13
More understanding and sympathetic teachers	3	11	1	5	6	9	4	8	5	3	8	5	4	4	7	4	4	2	8	1
More male teachers	11	10	11	11	9	13	10	7	10	2	10	12	12	10	10	9	8	9	11	1
Smaller class sizes	10	3	12	7	4	1	5	2	9	11	11	6	1	13	9	5	10	1	10	7
Smaller school enrollment	13	12	13	12	10	4	13	12	11	12	12	7	13	12	8	10	9	10	12	8
Shorter school day	12	13	5	8	5	11	8	9	12	13	13	13	7	9	12	6	11	11	13	12

TABLE XXXV Cont'd

	Student Interviewee #																			
	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35	36	37	38	39	40
Additional counseling	4	1	3	2	2	3	2	2	5	1	2	1	1	6	4	4	6	3	3	6
More individual help from teachers	2	2	5	1	3	1	3	1	2	2	1	2	3	2	2	2	2	4	2	1
Work study program with weekly salary	8	4	2	5	5	13	4	10	3	8	4	13	5	4	9	5	1	2	5	10
Job training program leading to employment	3	5	1	6	4	7	5	3	7	4	3	3	4	5	3	3	5	1	4	4
Elimination of some academic subjects	7	7	10	4	9	12	7	11	6	7	6	4	8	7	10	12	4	7	7	5
Opportunity for extra school activities during the school day	9	12	7	3	10	4	8	12	9	5	8	6	9	8	8	6	12	6	10	9
Additional after-school activities	1	6	6	12	11	5	6	13	11	6	9	7	10	3	5	11	8	5	13	8
Less Homework	10	11	4	7	13	6	13	9	12	9	12	8	6	12	12	7	7	9	6	3
More understanding and sympathetic teachers	5	3	8	8	6	10	1	7	1	3	10	5	2	1	6	1	3	8	8	2
More male teachers	13	9	13	13	7	11	12	6	4	10	11	9	13	5	11	13	11	13	11	12
Smaller class sizes	6	10	12	10	1	2	11	4	8	11	6	10	7	9	1	8	10	11	1	7
Smaller school enrollment	11	8	11	9	8	8	10	5	10	12	7	11	11	11	7	10	9	12	9	13
Shorter school day	12	13	9	12	12	9	9	8	13	13	5	12	12	10	13	9	13	10	12	11

TABLE XXXV Cont'd

Student Interviewee #

	41	42	43	44	45	46	47	48	49	50	51	52	53	54	55	56	57	58	59	60
Additional counseling	3	6	3	3	1	3	4	2	1	2	3	3	5	5	2	2	5	2	2	3
More individual help from teachers	4	5	2	4	2	1	1	3	2	1	2	1	6	3	1	1	4	1	3	4
Work study program with weekly salary	10	8	6	2	4	6	10	7	8	4	13	4	9	1	3	11	2	7	4	13
Job training program leading to employment	8	9	5	1	5	2	6	6	7	3	1	6	4	2	4	5	1	6	11	5
Elimination of some academic subjects	9	13	8	9	11	12	11	11	12	6	4	5	10	4	5	10	4	12	5	8
Opportunity for extra school activities during the school day	7	7	9	5	7	10	7	4	9	12	7	9	2	9	13	8	3	8	7	12
Additional after-school activities	13	10	7	7	8	4	8	5	10	13	5	11	3	12	5	10	6	9	10	11
Less Homework	1	4	4	10	9	13	5	13	6	5	6	7	12	10	10	6	8	10	6	2
More understanding and sympathetic teachers	2	3	10	6	3	5	2	9	3	7	12	8	1	6	8	7	7	13	1	1
More male teachers	11	11	13	13	12	7	12	10	11	8	11	12	13	7	9	12	13	5	8	9
Smaller class sizes	5	1	1	8	6	9	3	1	4	11	10	2	8	11	6	3	10	4	12	6
Smaller school enrollment	12	2	11	11	10	8	9	8	5	10	9	10	7	8	7	4	12	3	9	10
Shorter school day	6	12	12	12	13	11	13	12	13	9	8	13	11	13	11	9	11	11	13	7

TABLE XXXV Cont'd

Student Interviewee #

	61	62	63	64	65	66	67	68	69	70	71	72	73	74	75	76	77	78	79	80
Additional counseling	6	1	4	6	11	5	3	1	5	1	1	4	3	2	6	4	5	7	1	3
More individual help from teachers	5	2	3	4	2	6	5	2	3	2	6	5	1	8	1	1	2	6	2	1
Work study program with weekly salary	1	9	13	11	4	1	7	3	9	12	2	1	12	1	3	6	3	1	6	4
Job training program leading to employment	3	7	5	1	5	2	4	4	10	3	3	6	11	7	4	3	4	8	3	5
Elimination of some academic subjects	9	10	6	2	7	10	11	8	8	13	7	10	10	3	7	5	6	9	10	7
Opportunity for extra school activities during the school day	7	3	8	7	6	12	8	9	12	7	9	8	8	9	9	11	8	4	9	6
Additional after-school activities	13	6	9	8	8	13	6	13	11	10	12	9	5	6	10	10	7	12	8	8
Less homework	2	12	1	9	10	3	13	5	6	8	8	7	7	10	8	7	10	5	7	9
More understanding and sympathetic teachers	8	4	7	12	1	4	12	6	4	5	5	12	6	4	5	9	1	2	4	2
Smaller class sizes	11	11	12	13	9	11	9	12	13	11	13	13	9	12	13	12	11	11	11	12
Smaller school enrollment	10	5	10	3	12	8	1	7	2	4	4	2	2	11	2	2	9	10	5	10
Shorter school day	12	8	11	5	13	9	2	11	1	6	11	3	4	5	12	8	13	13	12	11

TABLE XXXV Cont'd

Student Interviewee #

	81	82	83	84	85	86	87	88	89	90	91	92	93	94	95	96	97	98	99	100
Additional counseling	1	5	2	4	4	1	5	4	5	2	4	3	3	1	3	2	4	2	4	5
More individual help from teachers	2	6	1	5	3	2	1	1	4	7	2	2	1	5	4	1	1	3	1	2
Work study program with weekly salary	4	1	3	7	9	4	3	9	1	4	1	5	4	2	1	11	3	5	8	7
Job training program leading to employment	5	2	4	1	1	3	2	7	2	3	3	1	5	3	2	12	5	4	9	6
Elimination of some academic subjects	9	7	6	6	5	6	4	3	3	8	5	13	13	13	12	13	10	1	2	9
Opportunity for extra school activities during the school day	6	13	7	13	7	8	8	6	7	5	6	10	8	4	5	10	7	7	10	3
Additional after-school activities	7	12	8	8	6	9	9	5	6	6	7	11	6	10	6	9	8	8	6	8
Less homework	12	3	9	2	11	11	7	10	8	11	9	6	10	12	11	8	9	11	13	12
More understanding and sympathetic teachers	3	4	5	3	2	5	6	2	12	1	8	4	7	6	7	3	6	10	3	1
More male teachers	11	8	13	9	13	10	10	8	13	12	11	12	11	9	13	4	13	13	11	4
Smaller class sizes	8	9	12	10	8	7	11	12	9	13	10	9	2	7	10	5	2	[illegible]	5	11
Smaller school enrollment	10	10	10	11	10	12	12	13	10	9	12	8	12	8	9	6	11	[illegible]	7	10
Shorter school day	13	11	11	12	12	13	13	11	11	10	13	7	9	11	8	7	12	12	12	13

TABLE XXXVI

RATING OF CHANGES NEEDED TO REDUCE THE NUMBER OF DROPOUTS MADE BY MALE AND FEMALE GRADE TWELVE STUDENTS (N-200)

	Cumulative* Response Rating Order		Cumulative* Response Percentage	
	Males (N-100)	Females (N-100)	Males (N-100) %	Females (N-100) %
Additional counseling	2	2	11.51	11.76
More individual help from teachers	1	1	12.36	12.56
Work study program with weekly salary	5	5	8.68	8.95
Job training program. leading to employment	3	3	10.94	10.63
Elimination of some academic subjects	9	10	6.43	6.50
Opportunity for extra school activities during the school day	6	7	7.31	6.80
Additional after-school activities	7	8	6.97	6.75
Less Homework	10	9	6.24	6.65
More understanding and sympathetic teachers	4	4	9.67	9.60
More male teachers	13	12	4.23	3.93
Smaller class sizes	8	6	6.71	6.84
Smaller school enrollment	12	11	4.34	5.11
Shorter school day	11	13	4.61	3.92

*Pertaining to the sum of the frequencies of experimentally determined values of a random variable.

TABLE XXXVII

RATING OF CHANGES NEEDED IN THE SCHOOLS TO REDUCE DROPOUTS MADE BY ALL GRADE TWELVE STUDENTS (N-200)

Reason:	Cumulative* Response Rating Order All Students (N-200)	Cumulative* Response Percentage All Students (N-200) %
Additional counseling	2	11.63
More individual help from teachers	1	12.46
Work study program with weekly salary	5	8.82
Job training program leading to employment	3	10.78
Elimination of some academic subjects	9	6.47
Opportunity for extra school activities during the school day	6	7.04
Additional after-school activities	7	6.86
Less homework	10	6.45
More understanding and sympathetic teachers	4	9.63
More male teachers	13	4.08
Smaller class sizes	8	6.77
Smaller school enrollment	11	4.72
Shorter school day	12	4.27

*Pertaining to the sum of the frequencies of experimentally determined values of a random variable.

ADDENDUM VI

Individually Written Responses To Survey of Grade Twelve Students
Questionnaire Item Vn.

Questionnaire Item:

V. What educationally feasible changes and conditions can be implemented to reduce the number of dropouts? (Rank 1 through 13).

......

n) Others (Describe)

Verbatim Written Responses:

1. "Help a student get a job after school
2. More classrooms
3. An opportunity to give a student work after school
4. There wouldn't so many dropouts if there were more understanding with things we want to learn like heritage not things we don't need to know
5. More work and more studying
6. More interest and less boring teachers
7. Better teaching methods
8. School should have a counseling program made up of young teachers, to cope with problems of students
9. I myself with there was some good teaching really be taught something and that there be less assemblies unless of great importance
10. Fridays could be used as a day where everyone could express themselves by singing or doing something with the rest of the class. That way everyone would always be looking forward to that day after long days of studying. Everyone feels they must have a reward when the work is done.
11. More work study programs not exactly with weekly salary but at least every two weeks
12. Let the students have the right to say something in which he believes is right. Let the student have a say so in class. Student - and teachers communication. I know we study information from books but I believe we should have more class discussion
13. Stricter elementary education to give a student an urge to study more future years instead of wanting less

14. Less pressure from principal, vice-principal, and older teachers about how one should dress

15. More interesting courses which would encourage the student to remain in school. to be able to participate in this courses

16. Group student according to their mental level and have social discussion, things occuring now

17. Non-prejudised teachers (and students)

18. A principal who knows his work, and his willing to stay in school to carry out his duty

19. We need more counselors here in Martin that can take time out to help us, students

20. Special counselors for potential dropouts

21. Help students find a parttime job after school to help themselves and family

22. What we need is more understanding from teachers and teacher should neither let them abuse of this understanding and should give equal rights in some cases

23. In my opinion I think I would try to get shorter school days and see if students won't dropout

24. The addition of more counselors per school

25. With those that I have liked I believe it is enough

26. Teachers discourage students because of their ignorance

27. The act and teach the same; like English teachers only because they like literature they teach it all pear they don't care if the students like it or not

28. Help students find a parttime job after school

29. Having some subjects that are required also for vocational route student more briefly in session

30. More strict teachers and more homework

31. More discussion in classes

32. More interesting classes, since many teachers tend to say read this and that and do the questions. Teachers like these should be eliminated

33. Prevention of too much foolish teachers

34. I think the main reason is because mainly everybody in school seems to be pushed around about how they should be

35. No homework ha! ha! no seriously maybe early counseling would help many students headed in the wrong direction

36. A student that is really agressive and earnest shall most certainly pave a road to his own environment in which he wishes to study

37. Teachers that have more experince

38. Better family relationship and encouragement

39. More subjects which would be of value to the student

40. More vocational education especialization

41. Give good study training in elementary schools and jr. highs

42. Improvement of buildings more comfortable, longer classes, school day with vocational training

43. Additional after school and during school activities that bring in the average often shy sutendt ex: pep rallies, food drives, anything to help the less active become active

44. More job opportunities for teenagers would help in reducing the number of students dropping out of school

45. A fixed schedule for needy student

46. Less regulations freedom of expression (dress)

47. Teachers (same) administrators are totally out of hand. A more adequately supervised administration should be imposed. This is a small city we live in with many persons who want to be chiefs"

TABLE XXXVIII

RATING OF REASONS FOR STUDENTS DROPPING OUT OF SCHOOL MADE BY MALE GED STUDENTS (N-20)

	GED Interviewee #																			
Reason:	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20
Desire to get a job & have some money	1	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	6	1	4	1	3	1	5	1	1	2	6
Failure to see any relevance of curriculum to future employment	2	6	4	5	2	8	8	3	4	7	3	5	3	6	7	2	6	2	3	8
Feeling of failure and hopelessness resulting from failing grades	6	3	3	2	5	2	3	5	3	5	4	3	4	2	2	6	5	5	7	5
Persuasion of out-of-school friends to leave school	5	5	5	6	6	6	5	7	5	4	7	1	5	1	6	3	3	3	8	3
Pregnancy	8	8	8	8	8	7	7	6	8	3	8	8	6	8	3	7	8	8	5	7
Lack of adequate clothing	3	7	2	3	3	5	2	8	7	2	6	7	7	4	8	8	2	7	1	2
Personal clash with teachers as authority figures	7	4	6	7	4	4	6	4	6	1	2	2	2	7	4	4	7	6	6	1
Lack of individual or group counseling or other supportive services	4	1	7	4	7	3	4	2	2	8	5	6	8	5	5	1	4	4	4	4

TABLE XXXIX

RATING OF REASONS FOR STUDENTS DROPPING OUT OF SCHOOL MADE BY FEMALE GED STUDENTS (N-20)

Reason:	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20
	GED Interviewee #																			
Desire to get a job & have some money	2	1	7	1	4	4	4	2	2	2	4	4	1	2	1	1	1	3	1	1
Failure to see any relevance of curriculum to future employment	1	3	2	4	8	3	1	6	4	1	6	2	8	4	3	2	3	5	3	7
Feeling of failure and hopelessness resulting from failing grades	5	6	5	5	7	7	2	4	7	3	5	3	3	3	5	4	8	1	2	3
Persuasion of out-of-school friends to leave school	4	5	1	6	3	5	3	8	3	5	8	7	4	5	7	5	6	6	6	6
Pregnancy	3	7	8	8	2	2	8	5	1	4	2	8	2	8	8	6	7	8	4	8
Lack of adequate clothing	6	4	6	2	1	6	7	3	8	6	3	5	6	1	2	7	2	7	5	5
Personal clash with teachers as authority figures	8	8	3	7	6	1	6	1	6	8	1	6	7	7	4	3	5	4	7	4
Lack of individual or group counseling or other supportive services	7	2	4	3	5	8	5	7	5	7	7	1	5	6	6	8	4	2	8	2

TABLE XL

RATING OF REASONS FOR STUDENTS DROPPING OUT OF SCHOOL MADE BY MALE AND FEMALE GED STUDENTS (N-40)

	Cumulative* Response Rating Order		Cumulative* Response Percentage	
Reason:	Males (N-20)	Females (N-20)	Males (N-20) %	Females (N-20) %
Desire to get a job & have some money	1	1	19.30	18.35
Failure to see any relevance of curriculum to future employment	5	2	12.20	14.55
Feeling of failure and hopelessness resulting from failing grades	2	3	13.55	12.75
Persuasion of out-of-school friends to leave school	6	6	12.00	10.65
Pregnancy	7	7	5.60	9.95
Lack of adequate clothing	6	4	12.00	12.25
Personal clashes with teachers as authority figures	4	5	12.50	10.75
Lack of individual or group counseling or other supportive services	3	5	12.85	10.75

*Pertaining to the sum of the frequencies of experimentally determined values of a random variable.

TABLE XLI

RATING OF REASONS FOR STUDENTS DROPPING OUT OF SCHOOL MADE BY ALL GED STUDENTS (N-40)

Reason:	Cumulative* Response Rating Order All GED Students (N-40)	Cumulative* Response Percentage All GED Students (N-40) %
Desire to get a job & have some money	1	18.80
Failure to see any relevance of curriculum to future employment	2	13.38
Feeling of failure and hopelessness resulting from failing grades	3	13.15
Persuasion of out-of-school friends to leave school	7	11.30
Pregnancy	8	7.77
Lack of adequate clothing	4	12.13
Personal clashes with teachers as authority figures	6	11.62
Lack of individual or group counseling or other supportive services	5	11.85

*Pertaining to the sum of the frequencies of experimentally determined values of a random variable.

ADDENDUM VII

Individually Written Responses To Survey of GED Students
Questionnaire Item Ii

Questionnaire Item:

I. What are the major reasons causing students to drop out of school? (Rank those chosen in order of importance 1 through 8).

....

i) Others Describe)

Verbatim Written Responses:

1. "My family moved to Mexico I was an orphan lived with my uncle and I did not have what I needed
2. Failure to share responsibility more challenging then their present
3. The teachers in grade 1st through 6th tries to and does gives the kids a D in his work because his conduct is bad. Too many lines to write over and over
4. Because there are two many fights and students don't get punished the way they are suppose to
5. Failure of parents to take care of his family
6. The father go to the north with family to job
7. I did not have the proper things for school
8. Sometimes plain laziness
9. Getting in trouble with police
10. I think the main reason is because one isn't smart enough to comprehend it till later then the time comes when we are sorry about dropping
11. Dropped out to work and help parents
12. I had to work and help my grandmother
13. Didn't like to attend classes daily
14. Because I wanted to get a job and money
15. I wanted to have money to spend
16. I wasn't doing very good so my parents decide to put me out of it
17. I had to work to help the family out of unpaid bills

18. To get a job because in the program in Laredo are not good they pay a little money and we don't have no tips

19. Cause of the teacher

20. Service

21. I wanted to get a job and play too much hookie

22. Large family, oldest member of family, lack of jobs local, joined military service. No father at very early age.

23. I was accidentally shot and was temporarily paralized and I couldn't continue because I couldn't climb all the stairs in school

24. Wanted to get job

25. I did not want to leave Laredo but still I have no place to stay

26. I have to get a work

27. Because I got married and I couldn't support my family going to school

28. Begin to work during the summer and you get the taste of money to buy clothes and to spend

29. We or the school board to have volunteers who are dropouts to attend several schools most important L.J. Christen, Lamar, Martin, and Nixon. To talk to the students and tell them what we are suffering without a high school diploma. Maybe they'll see our mistake and decide to stay in school

30. We were poor and I had to work to help keep food and clothes for the smaller one

31. Parents not understanding or caring

32. No encouragement from parents

33. The fact that we never really know what will go on after the step we take, which ever may be

34. Large family and parents don't have steady job

35. Could be that some have a slight brain disorder and are unable to comprehend and retain that which has been taught. Perhaps an M.D. should check slow readers and learners

36. Was able to get a job as a saleslady and I thought that was it

37. It may be someone that misses school due to some kind of illness consequently if this person goes back to school he finds it hard to catch with others

38. Marriage

39. Most of the time a student that has been retained several times loses all his willingness of finishing school and would rather drop school

40. Unemployment"

ADDENDUM VIII

Individually Written Responses To Survey of GED Students
Questionnaire Item II

Questionnaire Item:

II. Please state briefly the reason or describe the circumstance that caused you to drop out of school.

Verbatim Written Responses:

1. "Got married

2. I was taken out of school by my father because he did not approve the fact of my having a boyfriend. I was going to graduate Jan. 1967

3. Strict parents

4. I drop school because I got sick and I felt bad to be one grade behind my class

5. Sickness in family. My father got sick and I was the only one who could help them by working. I did regret dropping school because I did like it

6. I guess I thought that by getting married I would have everything I needed for the rest of my life. Actually I think it is a mistake we can know nothing before we do it, or at that time didn't know much about how much effect it will have

7. The reason I dropped from school was because I got married

8. Rebellion age, pregnancy and lack of counseling and understanding

9. I was doing well in all my subjects but very soon I got tired of going to school. I didn't like homework, so I quit school at the 10th grade and got married

10. We had economic problems and I got nervous when I couldn't do the work they gave us in school and because of the nervous I got I would get sick to my stomach and I had to stay home

11. I dropped out of school cause I was behind in school work. This led to my marriage. But as a result marriage didn't keep me long from finding out that it wasn't going to help me forget about my diploma. This is why I returned to school and I hope to get my diploma in March

12. I used to miss a lot of school because we use to go up north to work

13. The reason I dropped school in the 10th grade was because I could never get to understand math and I thought I would never make it to graduate

14. The reason was that something funny got into my head. Then I noticed that I was old enough to help my parents to support the rest of the kids that are still in school

15. The main reason that caused me to drop out of school was lack of understanding

16. I dropped out school to work and help my family

17. Large family and had to work to help parents

18. Had to get married on account of pregnancy

19. Mainly I ran off and got married. Had to I was pregnant

20. Having to work to help the family income I was the second child so therefore being one of the oldest we had to help my father in field work

21. Because I desire to get a job and have some money so I could help my house

22. I dropped out because I had to work to support my mother who was ill and myself plus the fact that there wasn't any money for lunch since I had to commute to the county seat to school

23. My reason is because I was attending to a public school for most of the time, then I changed to a catholic school but I had to stay out a lot and it happen that my father happen to get sick and had to go to the hospital and lost his job. I had to pay the school year but I couldn't continue. So I decided to enroll in the GED program

24. At that time I'd planned on getting married

25. My mother was a widow without a permanent job. And I want to work to help her

26. My father thought at that time that it was better for us to work at the time

27. Wanted to get a job to help at home

28. My mother was sick for some time and since I was the youngest of the family it was thought that I could return later to school

29. A big family and parents were sick, and I being the oldest was put out of school to work and help the house

30. Got married then became pregnant

31. I dropped school because this last summer started working as an N.Y.C. worker but when school started they took my job away so I dropped school and now I'm working at the N.Y.C. for dropouts

32. Family farm. Boys in the service. Father ill had to help work the fields

33. Because there were too many in my family I had to work to give money to my parents because my father was not earning enough for all of us. We had to go up north and work

34. Because being the head of the family and without a father I had to help my mother support the rest of the family

35. I became orpahn of my father and mother

36. Desire to get a job and have some money in other words to be considered an adult

37. Needed money to help big sister to go to college

38. Got in trouble with some men and couldn't go out on the street alone. Had to leave the state for my own good. This, the teachers should teach the students. That gang fights are no good to anybody. There should be more counseling at the schools about gang fights. What it brings to a person, which is nothing good.

39. I dropped out of school because my parents couldn't provide me sufficient necessities I needed cause they were old enough I had to support them

40. The reason I dropped out so I could work and help parents"

TABLE XLII

RATING OF REASONS FOR STUDENTS REMAINING IN SCHOOL MADE BY MALE GED STUDENTS (N-20)

	GED Interviewee #																			
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20
Want to attend college or some form of post-secondary schooling	6	2	3	3	2	1	4	1	2	1	5	1	1	2	9	3	2	5	1	11
Pressure from relatives	7	12	11	4	7	5	5	7	8	11	2	7	7	12	6	9	12	4	10	4
Friendship with a teacher, counselor or administrator	12	11	6	5	11	11	6	8	3	6	12	8	12	10	3	12	11	2	9	1
Desire to learn	11	3	1	1	1	2	7	2	1	3	3	4	2	1	1	2	3	6	2	7
Extra curricular activities	10	8	9	10	6	9	8	10	10	7	10	9	8	8	12	7	7	7	3	8
Desire "to be somebody"	1	1	2	2	3	3	1	3	4	2	4	3	3	3	2	1	4	3	4	3
Encouragement from relatives	9	4	12	11	10	10	9	11	9	12	9	5	4	11	5	10	8	1	11	10
Habit	2	10	10	12	12	12	10	9	11	8	11	11	9	7	11	5	10	8	5	5
Relevance of curriculum to future career	4	6	4	9	4	8	12	4	5	4	8	10	10	6	4	4	1	9	6	9
Athletic program	5	5	8	8	5	7	11	5	6	5	6	12	11	9	10	11	9	11	8	12
Feeling of personal accomplishment	8	7	7	6	8	6	2	12	12	9	1	2	5	4	7	6	6	10	7	2
Association with friends who are students	3	9	5	7	9	4	3	6	7	10	7	6	6	5	8	8	5	12	12	6

TABLE XLIII

RATING OF REASONS FOR STUDENTS REMAINING IN SCHOOL MADE BY FEMALE GED STUDENTS (N-20)

	GED Interviewee #																			
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20
Want to attend college or some form of post-secondary schooling	2	5	11	1	3	12	1	3	4	6	2	7	2	4	6	3	4	4	1	4
Pressure from relatives	3	6	8	10	8	1	4	11	11	8	7	8	9	5	1	12	9	11	10	9
Friendship with a teacher, counselor or administrator	12	10	12	11	11	3	7	12	8	12	12	11	8	10	10	9	8	5	9	5
Desire to learn	4	1	1	2	1	8	2	2	3	2	3	1	3	2	2	1	1	2	2	2
Extra curricular activities	11	7	2	3	5	4	8	10	7	3	10	10	10	9	5	8	10	6	5	8
Desire "to be somebody"	1	11	6	4	6	9	3	1	1	1	1	9	1	1	3	2	3	1	11	12
Encouragement from relatives	5	2	7	5	4	2	5	4	9	9	5	6	4	6	4	6	11	7	4	6
Habit	10	8	9	12	12	11	6	9	12	7	6	5	11	8	12	7	12	12	8	7
Relevance of curiculum to future career	6	3	10	6	7	7	9	5	5	10	4	3	7	3	7	4	2	3	7	1
Athletic program	7	10	5	7	9	10	12	8	10	11	9	12	12	12	11	10	5	10	6	10
Feeling of personal accomplishment	8	4	3	9	2	5	11	6	2	4	8	4	5	7	8	5	6	8	3	3
Association with friends who are students	9	9	4	8	10	6	10	7	6	5	11	2	6	11	9	11	7	9	12	11

TABLE XLIV

RATING OF REASONS FOR STUDENTS REMAINING IN SCHOOL MADE BY MALE AND FEMALE GED STUDENTS (N-40)

	Cumulative* Response Rating Order		Cumulative* Response Percentage	
	Males (N-20)	Females (N-20)	Males (N-20) %	Females (N-20) %
Reason:				
Want to attend college or some form of post-secondary schooling	3	2	12.50	11.70
Pressure from relatives	7	8	7.15	7.00
Friendship with a teacher, counselor or administrator	8	11	6.45	4.80
Desire to learn	2	1	12.60	13.80
Extra curricular activities	10	7	6.10	7.30
Desire "to be somebody"	1	3	13.30	11.10
Encouragement from relatives	11	6	5.70	9.50
Habit	12	10	5.25	5.10
Relevance of curriculum to future career	5	4	8.40	9.70
Athletic program	9	12	6.15	4.40
Feeling of personal accomplishment	4	5	8.55	9.60
Association with friends who are students	6	9	7.85	6.00

*Pertaining to the sum of the frequencies of experimentally determined values of a random variable.

TABLE XLV

RATING OF REASONS FOR STUDENTS REMAINING IN SCHOOL MADE ALL GED STUDENTS (N-40)

Reason:	Cumulative* Response Rating Order All GED Students (N-40)	Cumulative* Response Percentage All GED Students (N-40) %
Want to attend college or some form of post-secondary schooling	3	12.10
Pressure from relatives	7	7.07
Friendship with a teacher, counselor or administrator	10	5.63
Desire to learn	1	13.20
Extra curricular activities	9	6.70
Desire "to be somebody"	2	12.20
Encouragement from relatives	6	7.60
Habit	12	5.17
Relevance of curriculum to future career	5	9.05
Athletic program	11	5.27
Feeling of accomplishment	4	9.08
Association with friends who are students	8	6.93

*pertaining to the sum of the frequencies of experimentally determined values of a random variable.

ADDENDUM IX

Individually Written Responses To Survey Of GED Students
Questionnaire Item III

Questionnaire Item:

III. What single academic skill or ability in your opinion, makes the most important contribution toward helping a student to remain in school.

Verbatim Written Responses:

1. "Ability to learn and retain things

2. The ability to read well

3. My opinion is that a student joins some group that he likes and is encourage he will stay in school (school band), (football), (home-economics)

4. Probably the skill of knowing the English language alone contributes greatly in helping a student stay in school

5. For somebody to have the interest in that person, to make him or her understand how much they have to take interest in themselves first

6. To have the ability to learn

7. The ability to understand the teacher

8. The ability of having good teachers who will do their best in helping all students to learn better and encourage them to remain in school and also some teachers are real mean to some and good to others. They should treat all students equal

9. I would give them my opinion which is to work after school and attend school during the day time. Because it sure is hard to attend school at night

10. The most important is to help a student to remain in school is to help him understand

11. Reading ability and understanding

12. Knowing how to understand whatever it is they may be studying

13. Because it will help students to be somebody and have the opportunity to learn more

14. I'll say if the student is an easy learner has a good elementary teacher and also important is the situation at home it could cover a lot of territory and a lot of different circumstances

15. I think in my opinion the ability that makes the most important contribution that a student remain in school is helping him to learn and taking care of him in the classes he is doing

16. Their ability to study

17. Ability to study

18. English and reading comprehension

19. In my opinion reading comprehension is one of the subjects that would help a great deal to a student

20. I think in my opinion a good skill or ability for a student to remain in school is that the student should like school and wanted to learn

21. Mathematics

22. Reading comprehension

23. Math and English

24. If I were in public school right now I would ask for less hours of school and more hours of the day to be at home. I also got out of school because some teachers were very bossy and always kick you. More time for study of exams and not too much to study. Any student is not capable or has a need as a computer to be able to know about seven books for seven exams

25. Reading comprehension

26. The ability to comprehend reading helps a student to better grades

27. The skill to be educated and respected

28. English and math the most important nowadays

29. English, reading, and math and spelling, no science, no social studies because we are not going to the moon and we are not going to work with George Washington

30. Language ability makes the most important skill

31. Courage and studying ability

32. Counseling

33. My opinion is the language (English) on the U.S.A. and finish high school

34. To know how to read and understand what he or she is reading. By reading you learn and understand lot of our surroundings

35. Have a job on the side and go to school with nice clothes make one stay in school and food and have money to buy things like kids like

36. Ability to understand and learn fast

37. The ability to be taught to be somebody

38. Helping him be someone and not be like others running around

39. Better and more often counseling from teachers at school

40. Grammar, spelling and reading"

ADDENDUM X

Individually Written Responses To Survey Of GED Students
Questionnaire Item IV

Questionnaire Item:

IV. Please write in the single reason or circumstance that in your opinion causes a student to remain in school.

Verbatim Written Responses:

1. "To do better in life
2. Be well adjusted in his or her relation to the parents or custodians
3. Desire to learn
4. Students stay in school to learn and to improve themselves
5. Encouragement from family and ambition
6. This desire to be somebody
7. Desire to be somebody
8. So you can feel like somebody and knowing that you have more preference for a job than a dropout
9. Maybe he is tired of living in poverty and would like to have education to have better opportunities to live better
10. Most of the time is that they want to be somebody with a good education and want to have better living in future
11. A student will remain in school if he gets the attention he needs whenever he is in need of help. Counselor and teacher maybe friends can encourage a person to stay in school if he states his or her needs
12. To learn and get better goals
13. Not wanting to be less then others
14. In my opinion is that most students remain in school because they want to have a better living than that the one their parents had
15. The desire to learn and be somebody later in life
16. To learn and to get all the education that we will be needing in our future
17. To be somebody in the near future

18. Want to do something for self

19. Mainly, I think is because they are able to get a good teacher in the first 6 grades and able to learn easily afterwards

20. I remained in school to learn, and to be somebody. If I have knowledge I can get a better job

21. In our kind of braket which is migrant labor the desire to get out of such life and be like the rest of the people in town

22. A student now realizes that without a high school diploma he is nothing

23. Nowadays education is a must and for obtaining a job the more you know the better off you are

24. Pressure from parents and to be well prepared for better jobs

25. Most students remain in school because this days you cannot get a job if you are not a high school graduate

26. Sometimes students remain in school because they want to get a good education to get a good job

27. Pressure from relatives

28. The understanding that without an education you'll get nowhere

29. The encouragement from your own family no matter how your grades are

30. In the advance age of space they feel the need for a better education

31. Desire to learn and be somebody

32. People who want to be respected and educated

33. In my opinion a desire to be somebody and have a better career

34. I would say that he is interested in getting an education to get a career which would make him live a better life

35. I think that he had a job after school or didn't need to work and I would say he had a desire to finish

36. You reach a certain point in life and realize you darn well need education

37. If you don't have education you are not going to find a good future

38. The main reason that might keep students in school are what they do after school and the people they have around

39. A student remains in school when he has intelligence, friends, good clothing and feels he is wanted to be with by friends

40. The wanting to attend college so that he or she can get a better job with better wages. To be proud to say "I've got my diploma"

ADDENDUM XI

Individually Written Responses To Survey Of GED Students Questionnaire Item V

Questionnaire Item:

V. Please describe briefly the single reason or circumstances that caused you to return to school.

Verbatim Written Responses:

1. "For a better job opportunity
2. I like to learn in school classes
3. I wanted to be someone in life and not waste my time doing nothing but most of all I did have before or shall I say, I do have ambition now.
4. I am glad I came back and hope I'll make it. I want a better job, better pay, and more interested in how much more I can learn from here.
5. I returned to school because I have always wanted to go to college and be somebody so, now that I had an opportunity I came back
6. Because I have realize what a nessecity a school ed. is for jobs and just for a bout everything else and also a feeling of pride in me
7. I cam back to school because after all I liked school. The only thing was that I get tired for a while. I need too, to have an education to live better
8. I am in school because in the N.Y.C. program we had to come unless we would lose the job
9. I return to school cause it made me realize how important it is to have your diploma to get a good job
10. The opportunity to finish my high school education at no extra cost
11. To find a fare job
12. What caused me to keep going to school was that I want to graduate in order to help my self in my coming future
13. The reason I returned to school is that I would like to have a better job, than what I have now

14. Started thinking of improving myself because it's never too late

15. Because I have to learn to be some body

16. The fact that I have six sisters andbrothers and lausy father and I have the duty to get them out of the life of migration to the northern states

17. I am working presently as a janitor and I am interested in working as an nurse's aide or as LVN so I need to be able to finish my training

18. Encouraged by one of my best friends that kept telling me it's never too late to learn

19. To get my diploma, so I could study a business course and earn a good salary to support my child (I am a divorcee)

20. I've always had a tremendous desire to learn more than what I know now

21. I now learn that in the first place I shouldn't dropout school. Because I needed that education to get a good job. And now I want to improve my education so I can get a good job

22. The desire to continue school and the first opportunity to do so

23. First of all when I started working they told about this G.E.D. classes and that we needed to come so I'm attending this class because I think that is a good opportunity for everyone

24. I was unable to find a decent job without a diploma

25. Decided I really needed more education for a better future

26. What Icouldn't get a good job and I think if I get an education I will get a good job and make a better living

27. I couldn't get a job and because I would like to go to college

28. My mother and father

29. Desire to a better job and more knowledge

30. Finally realize the mistake I had made some 6 years ago and my desire to improve my income and way of life

31. I want to earn mroe so I can send my child to college and maybe be more help to them

32. I returned because I want a better job, a better living and also because I don't want to be working in fields all of my life

33. I improved my education and get better job

34. I returned to school because I need more study so I can understand my family better and at same to better myself as today they hire a graduated and a college then a dropout in my job

35. I had to finish my high school in order to be a nurse aid or a better job

36. Want to learn more math and English

37. Wanted to have a better job be go to college to be someone important

38. The need for a high school diploma and realize how much it is needed for example, to get better paying jobs

39. I returned to school because I want to finish my high school to go to college and study medicine and perhaps within 12 years or more become a doctor

40. Desire to take college and be somebody"

TABLE XLVI

RATING OF CHANGES NEEDED IN THE SCHOOLS TO REDUCE THE NUMBER OF DROPOUTS MADE BY MALE GED STUDENTS (N-20)

	GED Interviewee #																			
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20
Additional counseling	1	1	8	3	7	6	2	3	3	1	3	2	3	5	1	3	1	2	3	1
More individual help from teachers	5	2	9	1	8	7	5	1	4	10	2	3	1	9	2	4	11	3	1	2
Work study program with weekly salary	4	10	1	7	10	1	1	4	1	9	1	4	2	8	6	1	10	5	4	3
Job training program leading to employment	3	11	3	2	2	3	4	2	13	7	4	1	4	4	3	2	9	4	2	4
Elimination of some academic subjects	6	9	7	4	6	4	6	6	5	4	6	6	5	13	13	12	6	11	7	5
Opportunity for extra school activities during the school day	7	8	6	6	3	5	7	5	7	8	10	9	8	7	5	5	7	8	6	11
Additional after-school activities	8	4	11	5	1	13	8	7	10	6	11	10	6	3	7	6	4	8	10	10
Less Homework	11	13	5	8	12	12	9	3	12	5	10	8	7	12	12	10	12	10	11	6
More understanding and sympathetic teachers	2	5	4	9	5	11	10	4	2	2	5	4	9	1	4	7	5	7	5	7
More male teachers	9	12	13	12	13	10	3	13	9	11	8	5	10	10	11	8	3	1	9	9
Smaller class sizes	10	3	12	11	4	9	11	11	6	12	7	7	11	2	8	9	2	6	13	8
Smaller school enrollment	12	6	10	13	9	8	13	12	8	3	9	11	12	6	9	11	8	12	8	12
Shorter school day	13	7	2	10	11	2	12	8	11	13	12	12	13	11	10	13	13	13	12	13

TABLE XLVII

RATING OF CHANGES NEEDED IN THE SCHOOLS TO REDUCE THE NUMBER OF DROPOUTS MADE BY FEMALE GED STUDENTS (N=20)

	GED Interviewee #																			
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20
Additional counseling	3	4	1	4	1	4	3	3	1	4	3	2	1	5	3	4	2	1	5	1
More individual help from teachers	4	2	6	3	2	3	8	1	2	5	7	1	2	1	1	3	7	3	2	3
Work study program with weekly salary	1	11	2	2	8	2	1	13	5	3	4	4	11	4	6	1	5	9	9	2
Job training program leading to employment	2	5	11	1	9	1	2	2	4	2	6	3	3	2	2	2	4	8	4	5
Elimination of some academic subjects	12	13	12	9	12	8	9	8	7	10	1	6	10	6	7	6	3	10	10	8
Opportunity for extra school activities during the school day	11	6	3	11	10	6	7	4	6	9	11	7	4	7	4	7	11	6	8	13
Additional after-school activities	5	7	10	8	11	7	10	5	10	6	13	8	12	8	8	9	12	11	7	6
Less Homework	13	9	4	7	7	9	12	7	8	1	5	9	9	9	9	8	9	7	11	9
More understanding and sympathetic teachers	6	3	5	6	3	5	4	6	3	11	8	5	5	10	5	5	10	2	3	7
More male teachers	7	8	13	12	13	10	11	9	9	13	12	11	8	3	13	10	13	13	13	11
Smaller class sizes	8	1	7	10	4	11	5	11	12	8	10	10	6	11	12	13	1	5	1	4
Smaller school enrollment	9	10	8	5	6	12	13	10	13	12	9	12	7	13	10	11	6	12	12	10
Shorter school day	10	12	9	13	5	13	6	12	11	7	2	13	13	12	11	12	8	4	6	12

TABLE XLVIII

RATING OF CHANGES NEEDED IN THE SCHOOLS TO REDUCE THE NUMBER OF DROPOUTS MADE BY MALE AND FEMALE GED STUDENTS (N-40)

	Cumulative* Response Rating Order		Cumulative* Response Percentage	
	Males (N-20)	Females (N-20)	Males (N-20) %	Females (N-20) %
Additional counseling	1	1	12.15	12.37
More individual help from teachers	3	2	10.45	11.75
Work study program with weekly salary	4	4	10.35	9.75
Job training program leading to employment	2	3	10.60	11.10
Elimination of some academic subjects	7	9	7.65	6.25
Opportunity for extra school activities during the school day	6	7	7.75	7.00
Additional after-schoo activities	8	10	6.70	5.90
Less homework	11	8	5.00	6.50
More understanding and sympathetic teachers	5	5	8.95	9.25
More male teachers	10	13	5.30	3.70
Smaller class sizes	9	6	6.50	7.15
Smaller school enrollment	12	12	4.80	4.40
Shorter school day	13	11	3.80	4.90

*Pertaining to the sum of the frequencies of experimentally determined values of a random variable.

TABLE XLIX

RATING OF CHANGES NEEDED IN THE SCHOOLS TO REDUCE THE NUMBER OF DROPOUTS MADE BY ALL GED STUDENTS (N-40)

	Cumulative* Response Rating Order All GED Students (N-40)	Cumulative* Response Percentage All GED Students (N-40) %
Additional counseling	1	12.26
More individual help from teachers	2	11.10
Work study program with weekly salary	4	10.05
Job training program leading to employment	3	10.85
Elimination of some academic subjects	7	6.95
Opportunity for extra school activities during the school day	6	7.38
Additional after-school activities	9	6.30
Less Homework	10	5.75
More understanding and sypathetic teachers	5	8.10
More male teachers	12	4.50
Smaller class sizes	8	6.83
Smaller school enrollment	11	4.60
Shorter school day	13	4.35

*Pertaining to the sum of the frequencies of experimentally determined values of a random variable.

ADDENDUM XII

Individually Written Responses To Survey Of GED Students Questionnaire Item Vn

Questionnaire Item:

V. What educationally feasible changes and conditions can be implemented in the schools to reduce the number of dropouts? Rank 1 through 13.

....

n) Others (describe)

Verbatim Written Responses:

1. "Perhaps a more personal look into a problem child or teenage. 'definately to have an M.D. of phyciatry or able to detect dylexia in a person

2. Some way to help the student in financial matter. Some kind of work after school because if jobs could be giving to students that really need it and are instructed in furtheining their education

3. To ask teachers to understand when a student comes from a big family or poor family not to embarrass him if he can't bring his gym suits or whatever money he has to donate, because that's what makes them never to come to school to be laugh at because of that

4. Implementing kinds of trades at high school level that would give the students that cannot afford further education to graduate having learned a skill

5. Teach in the level of the slowest student in class or make classes of students in the same level

6. Do not have too many steps and mutual understanding between teachers and students

7. I think if teachers would take students too a store or office, and asks them about their education and salary and then take them to labor office and asks them about their salary in the grade they are in that would make a point

8. Teachers should know very well the background of each student from home and religion habits so she can treat them as individuals for help

9. Treat students like they are somebody and try to help them so often the teachers call the students bad names

10. To have pressure in school hours and see that study and understanding of everything taught on the day's lessons when anyone makes a mistake of any knid, explain the subject that is wrong and give a chance to him to learn to do better

11. I feel that students should be given more of the teacher's time, because I have noticed that if a student is not too interested, the teacher must do something to encourage them a little more and not put them aside for the good students. Also try to get in touch with their parents and see what can be done to help that student in trouble

12. To my opinion I think that shorter courses will help and this is what I mean for a student 12 years is a long time and to keep in school means doing without a lot of things so if the schooling could be less years I'm sure a lot of students will remain in school knowing that in a few years they will be through with their schooling

13. Keeping the students aware at all times, that education nowadays is a must. In some cases less homework might help some students that put a little interest about their classes

14. Many children are retain in the same grade several times, so sooner are later they will lose interest in school because of finding themselves with a group that is not of his same age. Whenever they get to the junior high school they are usually old enough to be in high school are old enough to walk. They begin to think of how many years they have to go before they will finish school and this alone will make them lose interest. I think that if a child fails more than once he suuld be promoted to another higher grade to see if he is smart enough to be there and didn't pass just because they weren't interested enough to work a little harder

15. To my opinion I would like teachers that wouldn't joke to much with their students and for teachers to be more strict and explain the lessons to to students that really want to learn something. I think this will make students more interested and learn more because otherwise they just get bored because they are wasting their time. To me this is the best idea because this apply to me personally

16. For teachers to encourage pupils to stay in school, who want to drop out. talk with parents of pupil and find reason for pupil dropping out. some pupils' find school extra hard. give this pupils more of the teachers time

17. Let the students participate in groups. Like every one having some kind of responsabily. Some don't quilify for some group let them try another (Band) Pep Squad) (Plays), Games Student Counsil - there are a lot of things and some students never get in anything but studies and get discourage - so they drop out

18. For one I feel that public schools should have a better currilulum program. stress more on the three R's. In elementary school (reading) should definatly be taught right. Also in the high school level I feel a councellar, for personal problems no matter how small a problem, is needed

19. Individual counceling with parents and students, emmedietely after students start dropping out of classes. Also more trade training choices for the students who will be unable to attend college

20. I would recommend several things to be made to reduce the number of drop-outs in school. First, they should have better transportation for some of the students. They too, need to be fed at school at lunch time because of transportation. - Some students want less homework. Other students complaint about some teachers, that they are so strict or they do not explain very well -

21. I would like to recommend that teachers take time during the class period to help students in whatever problem he has in the subject

22. To pay more att. to the students. Also the transportation they have. and the fights. Punish the guys how there sopose to be punish. Tell the teacher to ask the students if they have any problem back home. So they can get togehther and discuss it to see than can help them in any way possible

23. I would recommend a change in the schools to reduce the number of dropouts more understanding from the teachers and be more strict, on the student, but most of all, students sometimes get discourage with school, and the teachers should help the student in everyway they can. To my knowledge understanding will help the students

24. Teachers attitude towards the students, because some teachers are not at all concern with the progress of the students. Teachers should stimulate students and encourage them to stay in school and they also should give the same attention to all

25. Better Teachers. Better English Teachers. Better Text Books. cover more studies from the first Grade to the 12 grades. Teach Foreign Languages; Spanish, French and German. make class the 10 months a year. So students and have one month in school and last vacation

26. Teachers should be more comprehensive, and should understand the students, and feel their needs, besides teachers should not play with students they should be respected by all her or his class

27. That the laws which the Suprintendent or the principal applies to students just also apply for teachers. For example: If they do not want the students to wear mini or short dresses to school, the teachers should set the example by obeying the law too or rule. Also not to stop the N.Y.C. program which give the students a chance to work so that they can buy what they need for school. It is a lot of help for students to have money for what they need. because if they come from poor families they quit school

28. I think some changes could be in finding part time jobs for some of the students who need work the most. Some teachers should be advised to be more considerate and try to be fair to all the students in their class, some should learn to be better teachers and try to teach better so all students should learn good. I had a teacher that was so mean, and she was one of the reasons I dropped out from school. I disliked her so much I hated to be taught by her

29. Students attending school have very strict laws in the office regarding an absent slip because when the go to the office to get an absent slip the get a lot of Question about who did the note as if they doubt their word that it was done by their mother they even check a card to be sure it's my handwriting

30. If they could shorten the school hours they would be better short, and if they would give less homework & instead of homework give that work in class that would be better because they would do the homework and at home if possible they would get someone to do the homework and what are they learning nothing. And if they could reduce the no. of old teachers you know the teachers in his or her 60's and get younger teachers with younger ideas as you know the students are not old

31. I recommend that teachers, principle, vice-principle and Leadr of the Guidence Dept. help those kids that are behind more in the subjects they are failing (especially the Migrants Kids). A little more extra time won't hurt a teacher or anybody to give to their students for study together. This will help the students to keep from dropping out of school

32. I have nothing to say about the Teachers or Directors - But one and only problem that I see unfair is the competition for social affairs. If you have mony, it is seams to me that you have a Better Chance of winning - Ex. for Most Beautiful, if you have the mony for the advertiseing you win and if you don't, Well That's it. I know I was one of those girls. Who - couldn't partisipate because of lack of mony, I know you do not have to have it (mony) But you feel that

if you Win, where Will you get The mony for dress and photo so Please let poor people have a chance at all this

33. I would like to recommend more understanding to the pupils because some teachers pay more attentaion to the ones that are from certain families. I would say they need better Teachers

34. I think that there should be at least a 1/2 pierud, "lets call it preach," to tell the students, and show them more likely how live is on the out side. to talk too them, to show the diffienes between a labor & a loyer, a truck driver or a salesmen

35. Things that could improve in cutting the dropout number, would be more personal relations between students and teachers, To have classes as subj: Better Relations - Better understanding. Also why should we care about ancient history - we should care subjects as air-pollution, riot control. Asia crisis. Also to have segragation of students at the start of each year have students take an equivalant test. to determine the slow learning student and the quick learning students, because a slow learner will alway feel behind and decide he will never be able to cotch up so he decides to quit

36. One of the changes I would recommend would be for more counslers or more people who can understand the reason why a teenager has to drop out because of economic reasons. More help should be given to those kind of people who find it hard to go to school and keep a job

37. I think if parents were more capable of instructing thire children and emphasize the importance of an education, this especialy by those parents who are dropouts themselves also teachers should be on the look out for those students who might dropout

38. Less students in one class. More school program to keep the student here in Laredo. More morderm equiment to be used by a teacher to better teach a student. And if a student breack a school rule. I don't think be should be supenede from school. Better yet, I think a private talk will do

39. Probably have more understanding teachers, maybe because you're sent to a school and you'd like to attend another but because of certain districts you can't attend the school of your choice. Transportation is also one of the major reasons economically speaking. Less Homework and less strict-teachers"

40. Have more jobs for the kids in high school or junior high. Sometimes they are kids in the N.Y.C. that don't need the job so badly. Something should be done to try to get jobs for the people or kids I might say, that really need them. Thank you for trying to do something for the dropouts.

TABLE L

CUMULATIVE RESPONSE* RATING OF REASONS FOR STUDENTS DROPPING OUT OF SCHOOL MADE BY ALL TEACHERS (N-40), ALL GRADE TWELVE STUDENTS (N-200) AND ALL GED STUDENTS (N-40)

	All Teachers (N-40)		All Grade Twelve Students (N-200)		All GED Students (N-40)	
Reason:	Rating Order	Percentage	Rating Order	Percentage	Rating Order	Percentage
Desire to get a job & have some money	2	16.05	2	16.69	1	18.80
Failure to see any relevance of curriculum to future employment	3	15.65	3	13.82	2	13.38
Feeling of failure and hopelessness resulting from failing grades	1	19.75	1	18.65	3	13.15
Persuasion of out-of-school friends to leave school	6	10.50	6	10.49	7	11.30
Pregnancy	8	4.00	7	9.80	8	7.77
Lack of adequate clothing	7	6.80	8	7.98	4	12.13
Personal clashes with teachers as authority figures	5	11.90	5	11.63	6	11.62
Lack of individual or group counseling or other supportive services	4	15.35	4	11.67	5	11.85

*Pertaining to the sum of the frequencies of experimentally determined values of a random variable.

TABLE LI

CUMULATIVE RESPONSE* RATING OF REASONS FOR STUDENTS REMAINING IN SCHOOL MADE BY ALL GRADE TWELVE STUDENTS (N-200) AND ALL GED STUDENTS (N-40)

Reason:	All Grade Twelve Students (N-200)		All GED Students (N-40)	
	Rating Order	Percentage	Rating Order	Percentage
Want to attend college or some form of post-secondary schooling	3	11.78	3	12.10
Pressure from relatives	8	6.40	7	7.07
Friendship with a teacher, counselor or administrator	9	5.66	10	5.63
Desire to learn	1	13.58	1	13.20
Extra curricular activities	10	5.22	9	6.70
Desire "to be somebody"	2	12.75	2	12.20
Encouragement from relatives	6	7.51	6	7.60
Habit	11	4.93	12	5.17
Relevance of curriculum to future career	5	10.10	5	9.05
Athletic program	12	4.78	11	5.27
Feeling of accomplishment	4	10.23	4	9.08
Association with friends who are students	7	7.07	8	6.93

*Pertaining to the sum of the frequencies of experimentally determined values of a random variable.

TABLE LII

CUMULATIVE RESPONSE* RATING OF CHANGES NEEDED IN THE SCHOOLS TO REDUCE DROPOUTS MADE BY ALL TEACHERS (N-40), ALL GRADE TWELVE STUDENTS (N-200) AND ALL GED STUDENTS (N-40)

	All Teachers (N-40)		All Grade Twelve Students (N-200)		All GED Students (N-40)	
Reason:	Rating Order	Percentage	Rating Order	Percentage	Rating Order	Percentage
Additional counseling	1	11.60	2	11.63	1	12.26
More individual help from teachers	2	11.60	1	12.46	2	11.10
Work study program with weekly salary	4	9.55	5	8.82	4	10.05
Job training program leading to employment	3	11.20	3	10.78	3	10.85
Elimination of some academic subjects	7	8.05	9	6.47	7	6.75
Opportunity for extra school activities during the school day	10	4.85	6	7.04	6	7.38
Additional after-school activities	12	4.20	7	6.86	9	6.30
Less homework	6	8.15	10	6.45	10	5.75
More understanding and sympathetic teachers	5	9.15	4	9.63	5	8.10
More male teachers	11	4.50	13	4.08	12	4.50
Smaller class sizes	8	7.95	8	6.77	8	6.83
Smaller school enrollment	9	5.55	11	4.72	11	4.60
Shorter school day	13	3.66	12	4.27	13	4.35

*Pertaining to the sum of experimentally determined values of a random variable.

New Style Shirt

If the people who have it made in the U.S. maintain the same degree of mental alertness and social compassion in the future that they have exhibited in the past they will provide themselves with the opportunity to save the seven or eight hundred dollars a year it costs to maintain adequately a pupil in the public schools. Such savings can be effectuated by spending the eight to nine thousand dollars a year it costs to maintain an inmate of the penitentiary system. In the new style shirt the stripes will run horizontally.

Laredo Independent School District Study

SECTION I

ED050355

W. CRAIG DAVIDSON

Code Interpretation

M1-1;	Sex, Cassette Tape Number-Interview Number
18;	Age at date of dropping school.
5-25-68;	Date of dropping school.
9;	Grade at date of dropping school.
4.	Number of times retained prior to dropping school.

ED050355

VERBATIM INTERVIEWS WITH MALE DROPOUTS

The following consists of the actual taped interviews translated from the Spanish spoken in the interviews, to the English and are as nearly exact as such translation allows.

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF HEALTH, EDUCATION & WELFARE
OFFICE OF EDUCATION
THIS DOCUMENT HAS BEEN REPRODUCED EXACTLY AS RECEIVED FROM THE PERSON OR ORGANIZATION ORIGINATING IT. POINTS OF VIEW OR OPINIONS STATED DO NOT NECESSARILY REPRESENT OFFICIAL OFFICE OF EDUCATION POSITION OR POLICY.

M1-1; 18; 5-25-68; 9; 4;

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A Nothing I dropped out because I was going to go up north to work. School was ok but I needed to work and I couldn't find a job here so I dropped.

Q When did you drop?

A I dropped in 1964 from the 6th grade from Catherine Tarver School. Then I came back to the 7th grade in Christen. Then in the 8th grade I joined the Job Corps for one year. Then I came back to school to the 9th grade and I got bored of school and I dropped to go to work at the Quintana's Apartments. I have been working there since then.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to school?

A Well in some schools, I don't know it's ok, but you get bored of doing the same stuff every day.

Q How would you like the schools to be? Did you like the subjects? Do they have to be changed? Or what do you need?

A Well when I was in the Job Corps you know you go to school one day and one day you work. I was studying welding. When I came back I wanted to take welding over there in Martin but they couldn't give me welding.

Q Do you think that the schools should have more vocational subjects?

A Yes.

Q Would you return to school if this happened?

A Yes.

Q In what ways do you regret having left school?

A It is hard to find a job because you know I work hard and I only get $50 a week that is why I want to go back but I don't know. You know I dropped from the 9th grade because the draft was after me too and I dropped to join and you see I didn't make it so I started to work.

Q Do you think your parents could have done something to make you stay in school?

A They tried but they told me to do whatever I thought was best. They really wanted me to stay but I told them that I was sick and bored of going to school. They couldn't agree with me going out of school but they finally agreed and they told me I was going to regret it.

Q What could your parents have done to make you go to school?

A Nothing.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing everything was ok.

Q Then there is nothing that is keeping you from going to school?

A No.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A I don't know, everything.

Q Do you miss anything in particular?

A My grammar.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A To get better grades but they weren't good enough. You know I was the type who didn't put much attention.

Q What could you personally do now to return to school?

A Well first I have to see I am planning to go to school again but I don't know if I should or not. I am 19 right now and I dropped from the 9th grade and I am planning to look for another job but I don't know whether to look for a job or to go back to school. I don't know if I do. I plan to see if I can get higher in school.

Q Do you think that if there was another type of program that you could go would you go?

A Well, you see I heard from the manager's husband that they were going to start a program where you could go to school and get paid. I think that is a good program.

Q What circumstances made you drop school?

A Well my reason was because when I went to pre-register the first time me and another friend we had chains and a pack of cigaretts. That was a mistake about the cigaretts. I don't know. The vice-principal ask us how did we expected to go to school. He said that we were older and that we were suppose to set the example, and we told him that we were not going to bring them anymore, but then later on I saw that every guy in school had chains and had cigaretts and all of that so I didn't say anything. Then when I wanted to drop out of school I thought of that you know, and I told him why he didn't complain about the other guys bringing cigaretts and chains and he didn't say anything.

Q Do you think it was because you were older?

A He said because we were older we were suppose to set the example and all of that so what the heck that was my main reason. He used to blame everything on us and I thought that was not right.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A Well like I said I want to go back to school because it is hard to get a job without education. I want to go back. I know now that I cannot get a good job. I want to see if I can get higher in my education. If I go to night classes, I am going to try to pass to if I can get a high school diploma.

Q How are you better off since you left school?

A In my math.

Q Where do you think you picked it up? How do you think you have improved it? In the Job Corps do you think?

A Yes in the Job Corps.

Q How were the classes in the Job Corps?

A They teach you grammar, English, and math. They wanted to give me the G.E.D. test but I didn't know what it was, and I didn't take it. Then they told me what it was but it was too late.

Q Is that sort of like an equivalence test for a high school diploma?

A Yes.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A My English.

Q Besides school in what ways are you worst off?

A Financially.

Q How do you think it is in comparison of when you were in school? Do you think you are better off or worst off?

A Worst off.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school a second time?

A No.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A They should finish their education because it is very important because it is very hard to find a job I think it is very important to finish.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't encourage me. They told me to stay that I was going to suffer and that I was not going to find a job; but I didn't believe them but now that I am dropped out I know that they were right.

Q What could anyone do now to help you return to school?

A I want to go back but I don't think that anyone could do anything for me.

Q How could the government or the teachers help you return to school?

A I could go back to school without help.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Welding.

Q Is there anything else that you can think you could say about the schools or some of the other questions?

A No, I don't think so.

M1-2; 18; 3-11-68; 7; 5.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A Well you see you go to school to study and since I was retained too many times I couldn't do anything more that is why I dropped.

Q How old were you?

A 18.

Q Were you in the 7th grade?

A Yes.

Q Could you think of anything that the people in the schools have done to help you learn?

A No.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to classes?

A I don't know.

Q Did you like school?

A Yes, but I was not getting anything out of it because I was retained three times in the same grade.

Q How could they have helped you pass or to get what you wanted?

A Help me to study in the classes.

Q How were the teachers?

A They were nice but I was behind.

Q What would have to happen in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A I don't know.

Q Are they ok the way they are?

A Yes.

Q Would you return to school the way they are now?

A Well, right now I can't go because I got this car and I have to pay it and also because they need me to help them at home that was another reason I dropped.

Q	How do you regret having left school?
A	In no way; only that I am progressing.
Q	Is there any way that you regret having left school?
A	Well I would like to go back but you see I have to pay for the car.
Q	What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?
A	Force me to go.
Q	What could they have done to make you like school?
A	They told me to stay, but I told them that it was too much, that I was retained three times, that it was better to drop so I could help them because the family is too big so I started to work.
Q	What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?
A	Yes it would have to change before I would like to return.
Q	If you didn't have to pay the car would you return to school?
A	Yes, If they told me to go I would.
Q	What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?
A	The friends and the studies.
Q	Do you miss anything in particular?
A	Just the studies and all of that.
Q	What could you have done to stay in school?
A	Nothing, just study more and try to progress.
Q	What could you do now to return to school?
A	I don't know.
Q	Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No, I don't need anything.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A I couldn't learn.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A Just study more or something like that.

Q You said that if you didn't have to pay for the car you would return to school?

A Yes.

Q How does this have to change before you would return to school?

A When I finish paying the car.

Q Would you return to school then?

A I don't know what kind of school would I go to the same or what?

Q You could go to the same or go to adult education would you return to something like that?

A I don't know I think I couldn't go to school right now; because they need me at home.

Q What kind of school would you like to go?

A Just regular, like Martin.

Q How are you better off since leaving school?

A No, I am so so; more or less the same.

Q How are you worst off?

A I am the same.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school for a second time?

A If I had to start school again yes.

Q No, if you were in the same situation when you drop?

A No, I would stay.

Q Under what circumstances should every student drop school?

A There is no good reason for dropping school they should stay whatever the situation is until you finish.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A No, they didn't encourage me.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They didn't say anything; I thought of dropping myself. I got discouraged because I couldn't learn; I wouldn't pass.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A I don't know.

Q What could the government or the schools do to help you return to school?

A I don't know. I would like to return to school and I want to return. Some of my friends told me that they had been called and I wished I could get called so that I could go back.

Q If they pay you to go to school do you think this might help you return to school?

A It might be some help but I don't know.

Q Didn't anybody called you to make you return to school?

A Yes they did and asked me why I had dropped and all of that and I told them I had to help my mother and I had to work.

Q If you didn't have to help at home and didn't have to pay the car would you return to school?

A Yes if I didn't have to do all of this.

Q If you had the opportunity to work in anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Work in anything.

Q Is there anything in particular that you like to do?

A Like a doctor or something.

Q Could you think of anything you might have forgotten to tell us about the other questions?

A No.

M1-3; 15; 3-18-68; 7; 2.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A Nothing I was decided to drop to help my family. And besides I couldn't learn. I was very behind.

Q Could the people in the schools have done anything to make you like to go to classes?

A Nothing. What happen was that I couldn't learn and I didn't pay much attention that is why I decided to drop.

Q Could you think of anything that could have helped you?

A Explaining to me more because I was very behind.

Q Did you like school?

A I did like it but I hung around with some friends who used to tell me to skip classes and I would do it so that they would leave me alone. That is when I began considering dropping.

Q What would have to happen in the schools before you would like to return?

A I don't know. I have to think about it because two years without going to school, it would like going to the 1st grade. I have forgotten everything.

Q Could you think of anything that could be changed in the schools before you would return to school?

A The schools are ok it was me who couldn't progress.

Q How do you regret leaving school?

A In no way.

Q Would you return to school the way they are now?

A No.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A Just force me.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A Nothing.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing would have to happen at home, just force me.

Q Do you think that if they force you, you would return to school?

A Well, like I said, not right now because I have been out of school for two more years and it's like if I would return to the 1st grade because I have forgotten everything.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A Just the books.

Q What books do you think you need the most?

A Geography, English, and the spelling.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A Have a sure job and go to school.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A If they would give me the opportunity to work and go to school?

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No, just a job.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A Nothing I was decided to help my family with whatever I could.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A Like I said before to have a sure job and go to school.

Q How are you better off since leaving school?

A I am not better off.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A I don't know I would have to take a test to see how worst off I am.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school besides the studies in general?

A I am not so bad right now.

Q Are you working right now?

A Yes.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school a second time?

A I don't think so.

Q Would you stay in school?

A Yes.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A I can't think of any right now.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't encourage me I dropped because I wanted to.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They didn't discourage me either.

Q What could be done now to make you return to school?

A To have a job at night and be able to go to school.

Q Would you return to regular classes or what type of classes would you go?

A The same classes I had and work at night.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A In anything as long as I have some sure money to help my family.

Q If you could be trained in anything what would you like to do?

A I don't know.

Q Is there anything you would like to do the most?

A	Electrician.
Q	What could you say about the other questions? Something you might have forgotten to tell us?
A	No.

M2-4; 17; 5-25-66; 5; 6.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to school?

A No, they didn't say anything. See it happen this way, the classes begin to make fights.

Q Where did you go to school?

A I was in Leyendecker and from there I was sent to Farias and from there I passed. When I was in Leyendecker I dropped from the 4th grade. In Farias I was in the 4th grade from there they sent me to Tarver and from there I dropped.

Q What do you think that the teachers could have done to make you stay in school?

A No, they didn't do anything to me.

Q What could they have done?

A To call me and ask me to come to school.

Q Did anybody call you to find out why you didn't go to school?

A No.

Q What could they have done in the classes?

A They always blamed me and a few others for the fights in the class and I never did anything like that, but the teachers always believed what the others told him and they would sent me to the principal. And one time they told me to go home and bring my mother, but she could not go because she had to do the housework, ironing and all of that so I told them she could not come and they accepted me again until the end of the year.

Q Did you return to school the next year?

A No because I was retained in the 5th grade so I decided to drop and look for work.

Q Could the people have done anything to make you like school?

A I think so. Maybe I would have stayed.

Q What could they have done?

A I have no idea.

Q What kind of school would you like in other words? Or what kind of teachers would you like?

A Teachers that are good.

Q How were your teachers?

A The ones from over there were good, but they used to play around with the boys.

Q How did they play?

A Over there in that school the boys play a lot and the teachers could not do anything they could not keep the classes down.

Q Were they men teachers or female teachers.

A They were both.

Q Do you think that they would fix this you would go back to school?

A I think so.

Q How do you regret leaving school?

A Right now I don't regret anything.

Q How did your parents encourage you to go to classes?

A If they have gone to talk to the teachers and the superintendent and besides the schools now are just a lot of play around. Mother said it was better to drop. You know I have a brother who is in the Air Force and now he was in the same situation, got in fights at Christen school.

Q Did he drop too?

A Yes. But he didn't drop from Christen, he had passed to 10th grade in Martin High and he dropped from there.

Q How could your parents make you like school?

A I don't know.

Q Did you like school?

A I am going to tell you the truth, I just didn't like school I would go to school but I just didn't like it.

Q Why didn't you like school?

A For one thing the teachers would get angry at me and I just left school and there was a teacher at Leyendecker who I think hated me and she used to scold me a lot but I kept going.

Q You say you think that this teacher just hated you?

A Yes and my mother always knew it too.

Q What did this teacher do?

A She used to get me by the arm and pinch me with hate. I told her to just let me go but she just hated me.

Q Was it a man teacher or a female teacher?

A A female teacher.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A The work I am doing. I need more school.

Q Do you think that you would have a better job if you had stayed in school?

A Yes.

Q Are you working right now?

A No, not right now.

Q What could have to happen at home to make you return to school?

A I cannot tell you.

Q What would have to change at home to make you return to school?

A I don't know.

Q Is there anything that would have to happen for you to return to school?

A No.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A If they had not scold me and blamed me for everything I think I would have stayed in school.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A I don't think anything because I have been out of school for two or three years.

Q Do you think you could go to adult education?

A I don't know.

Q Would you like to return if you could?

A I would like to return but I feel discouraged.

Q Why do you feel discouraged?

A Because I have been out of school two or three years.

Q What do you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A I need to get a better job. I am planning to get a job in September, and if I get a good paying job I would not return to school.

Q Would you rather have a job than to go school?

A Yes.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A First because I was retained in the 5th grade and second because school was too far away. I would have had to pass to the 6th grade so I could go to Christen but I decided to drop. During winter it's too hard to get over there and sometimes I had no one to take me.

Q How did yourget over there?

A My mother or my brother would take me.

Q What would make you return to school?

A Nothing.

Q How are you better off since leaving school?

A In the English I can understand it a little bit better and the writing.

Q How did you learn it?

A By myself I would get books and read them here at home.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A In math because multiplication is the hardest for me because dividing and adding and all of that I can do, but with multiplying is the only thing I have trouble with.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A If I had a lot of difficulties and if I was retained I would probably do it.

Q You mean that if you were in the same situation?

A Yes. My brother, Enrique who is in the Air Force and who dropped from the 10th grade was in the same situation that is why he joined the Air force.

Q In what circumstances should anyone drop school?

A Well, my brother who is in the Air Force dropped because he just didn't want to study and the other one who is in the Marines left school because he didn't behave. The teachers called my mother and he had to drop.

Q Do you believe that in this case the student should drop from school?

A The one who was not suppose to drop from school was Mario because he was in the 10th grade and lack only two years to graduate but he didn't want to go.

Q Can you think of a case in which everyone should drop from school?

A No.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A No they didn't encourage me to drop. It was all my idea.

Q How did they discourage you to drop?

A Well they discourage me because of the problems I used to have and the school was a lot of play.

Q Could you say anything more about the schools, about Tarver?

A There were a lot of fights and more fights with this guy who was playing around. I think he wanted to fight and they wanted to take us to the office.

Q Was this after school?

A Yes it was after four o'clock and all the teachers and the school saw us and they called us but we ran.

Q What could be done to make you return to school?

A If they would tell me how to do different things.

Q Is someone came to train you in something?

A Yes. If someone came to help me to study or something like that.

Q What do you need the most?

A The mathematics.

Q Do you think this is all you need?

A Yes.

Q Do you think that if you had been in another school besides Tarver you would have stayed?

A Yes I would have stayed if they had not sent me to Tarver.

Q What kind of reputation do you think Tarver has? How do the students talk?

A They talk Pachuco like because the ones that go over there are boys 21 and 22 years old.

Q Were there any boys older than you were?

A Yes there were some because I was 17 years at that time.

Q How did you feel in school?

A I felt good at first but about the middle of the year I began to dislike it.

Q What did you dislike? The students? The teachers?

A The students because they fought a lot in class.

Q What could the teachers have done?

A They could have reported the students.

Q If they had caught you the time you were in that fight what would they have done?

A They would have taken me to the principal and he would have called home to tell my mother to go to school and talk to him because I don't have to go back.

Q You said that when they caught you in fights one time that your mother didn't go to talk to the principal and they still accepted you?

A Yes.

Q Did they give you any punishment?

A No, they just accepted me.

Q At home did your mother tell you anything?

A Yes she asked me why I had misbehaved and I told her that they used to blame me all the time and a few others.

Q If you had the opportunity to work in anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Outdoors work. Like working in the railroad or construction or carpenter's apprentice or plumbing.

Q Would you like a program to help you to learn this trade?

A Yes.

Q Can you say anything else about the schools or anything else?

A No, I don't remember.

M2-5; 16; 3-25-66; 5; 5.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to school?

A Nothing because they never told me anything.

Q Where did you go to school?

A Leon Daiches (Montrose elementary school)

Q Were you there all the time?

A Yes.

Q Did you begin and drop from there?

A Yes.

Q Do you think the teachers could have done anything to help you?

A No because I never told them anything. When the year ended I just didn't return.

Q How old were you when you dropped school?

A 16.

Q After you dropped did anyone come to see why you had dropped?

A No, no one came.

Q Could the people have done anything to make you like school?

A No, I was too old for that grade. I was retained several years. I was just overage.

Q Do you believe that the schools could have done anything to help you?

A No, just the classes, I just didn't like school because we used to get out of school before it ended to go to work up north.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return?

A To be in classes where there was people my age because it looks bad to have kids smaller than you are.

Q Do you think that they could have done anything to help you make up for the time you were out of school?

A No because I just didn't like school because at my age and in that grade we would just kid around and didn't do anything.

Q Do you think that if the classes would have been more serious you would have paid more attention?

A Yes, if they were more strict.

Q Do you mean the teachers?

A Yes, because there were some that just threw you crazy, they treated you like if they knew you were a dropout already. They would have to be men teachers because is the only way that we would respect them. They would have to be men teachers because is the only way because if we had a female teacher we would just pay no attention.

Q Could they control the classes?

A Yes, but I still say men teachers are better. More respect.

Q Then do you believe that the students didn't have much respect for the female teacher?

A Yes, because she used to tell us to do something and we would start playing. All she would do was report us, but she didn't do that often.

Q If this was true, if you had strict teachers, would you return to school? Or how would you like the schools to be before you decide to return to school?

A Like I said to be with people my age, I was 16. I would have had to be in the 7th or 8th grade.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A Well, I am glad I didn't drop school earlier because at least I learned some English, but still I need more education to get better paying jobs, but I manage to get along.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A Getting a car, no, I don't know because when I dropped I went to Idaho and I came back in November. I left in March and went back I didn't say anything to my parents.

Q Do you think they could have done anything to make you stay?

A No because they couldn't spank me because I was overage.

Q What could they have done to make you like school?

A Like me if they had given me something that might have changed the situation, some in school their parents might give them something when they got their report cards or at the end of the year.

Q Do you think you might have liked your parents to give you something? Would this had made you like school?

A It might I don't know.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A I don't understand the question.

Q What would have to happen at home or what would have to change at home to make you return to school?

A What do you mean by that?

Q What would have to change at home right now to make you return to school?

A Like when they are always scolding you and telling you go find a job or something like that?

Q I mean right now,what would have to change at home?

A I need to get a better job, but I would need more education but right now I just cannot do it.

Q How about adult education?

A Yes, but now that you are old I don't think you would come back to school.

Q What about if they tell you that they would give you a job but that you would have to return to school. Would you return to school?

A Yes, if they give me a better job than the one I have.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A Oh! when you are alone at home you wished you were back in school so that you would have someone to play with. The boys around here they think they are Pachucos. I don't want my family to be like that. I want them to be educated in the future they would have to go to school because the labor is almost gone. The machines are doing everything now.

Q In other words all the jobs where you don't need any education are almost gone?

A Yes. Before we used to go to Idaho to pick potatoes now they do it with machines and if you want to drive these machines you would need a license, and I don't think I can get one because you have to know the signs and you need education.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A I just wanted to be free and kid around and not have to be in school.

Q What would make you return to school?

A To have a better future, because I am 19 and I could study three more years and get out at 22 years old.

Q How are you better off since leaving school?

A I have learned how to read and write better because when I got out of school I knew hardly anything, but when I have a job I need to read and write in order to do the receipts and all of that, and now I can read newspapers.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A The English; that's why I can't get a better job....there are just some words that I just don't understand.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A If time went back I would stay.

Q Under what circumstances should any student leave school?

A Well, if they are too old just like me because they would send you to Tarver and there are a lot of Pachucos and I didn't want to go over there. It is very different from Pachucos than from people like me because we used to kid around but we didn't use knives or anything like that. We used to get in fights but that is normal but they were bad.

Q Do you think it is better to drop from school than to go to Tarver?

A To me yes it is better to drop.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They told me that I was not going to find a better job.

Q What work do you like to do the most?

A Building houses.

M3-6; 17; 5-25-66; 6.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A I don't know because I got out of school I just did not like it I got in too many fights.

Q Do you think the teachers could have done anything?

A They wanted us to go but I just pay no attention.

Q Is there anything that would make you like to go to school?

A No, I don't think so.

Q What would have to happen in the schools to make you go back?

A If they give me school again I would go.

Q You mean that if they offer you school again you would go?

A Yes.

Q Do you need anything right now to go back if they give you school?

A No because I have about three years out of school, but I don't know.

Q What do you regret the most about leaving school?

A If I had finished school I would have a better job.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A They wanted me to go but I was very young so I could not think. So I did not pay much attention to them.

Q What could they have done to make you like school?

A If they would have forced me probably I would have gone but they did not insist much so I just drop out.

Q What would have to happen at home to make you go to school again?

A I don't know.

Q Would you definetly return to school if you were given a school?

A Yes.

Q Would you return if this were done?

A Yes....the schools were ok; they treated me well but I started going out with the boys they encouraged me to drop.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attenting?

A English and Math because I have forgotten everything that I learned.

Q What could you have done to keep going to school?

A Go away to other places other schools because I don't like it there.

Q What school did you go to?

A I went to school in the Chacon Neighborhood, then I went away then I came back then I drop at Tarver.

Q Did you have to walk to school or did somebody take you?

A I walked; sometimes we took the bus, when we had the money....we were several in school.

Q What could you do to like school?

A I don't know maybe nothing.

Q But you said you would like to return to school?

A Yes, I would like to return.

Q What do you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A I think I am too old to go to school now....I'll be with a bunch o little kids.

Q If they had a special program or if the government would help you would you go to school?

A Yes, even if they didn't pay me.

Q Are you working now?

A No.

Q Then right now you could return?

A Yes.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A Yes, just myself....like I already told you the fights and now I regret it because then I was kind of young.

Q Did the teachers or the school tell you?

A No, the teachers were really cool, they wanted me to return.

Q What could make you return to school?

A Just if they give me school I would go.

Q Have you bettered yourself since you left school?

A No, I don't think I have improved myself by leaving school.

Q Have you become worst since you left school?

A Yes because I have forgotten everything but the English I do know a little because I go up north but I have forgotten the math.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A No, I think I would stay in school.

Q In what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A In no circumstances I think they should stay, why should they leave?

Q Did your parents encouraged you to stay in school?

A. Yes they did, but I used to say I was going to school and I would go some place else. Not only did my parents encourage me but also a detective who went to my house to convince me to go to school but I just did not want to go.

Q How old were you when you left school?

A 16 years old.

Q Did your family discourage you to go to school?

A No, they wanted me to go; but I wanted to work too, I needed money.

Q What could the government or the schools do to make you go back to school?

A Just so they fit me in.

Q	Would you need a job?
A	Yes.
Q	If you had the opportunity to work in anything you wanted to what would you like to do?
A	Art I think.
Q	Do you like that?
A	Yes.

M3-7; 17; 5-25-66; 5; 5.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to keep you in school?

A I don't know; well maybe, to make me keep studying.

Q What could they have done to make you like to attend school?

A Well I don't know; more help from the teachers maybe.

Q What do you regret the most about leaving school?

A Well I wanted to get the education and because you always need the education.

Q What could they have done to make you go back to school?

A Just to call me again because nobody asked me to stay.

Q Did anyone come to ask you?

A No, I've been working here. (at a barber shop)

Q How old were you when you left school?

A 17 years old.

Q Did anyone come to tell you to go to school?

A No they didn't, but I wanted to get out too. You see....I wanted to go to barber college.

Q Could you think of anything that the schools could have done?

A No, they never called they should have tried.

Q What would have to happen for you to return?

A Well, if they would tell me and if they were interested in me to study.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A Just to force me to go, but I wanted to go to college to be a barber.

Q Was it your idea to get out?

A Yes. I was too old I wanted to go to barber college.

Q Did you think that you were better by going to barber college?

A Yes.

Q Well suppose you could return to class; for example adult education, would you go?

A Yes, yes I would go.

Q What would have to happen at home to make you go back to school?

A Well I am already married. Do you mean for my wife to tell me to go? as a matter of fact she encourages me.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A Just the studies.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A Try to study.

Q Did you miss a lot of classes?

A No, I used to go to school except that I did not study.

Q What would you want to do yourself to go back to school?

A Try to go part-time and work.

Q Do you need anything personal to go back to school?

A No.

Q If there were classes would you return?

A Yes, but.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A Like I told you, I was too old and I wanted to work....have money well at that age you need money.

Q When you got out of school did you come to work here?

A No, I went to study at a barber college in San Antonio.

Q What single thing would make you return to school?

A Well, to go and try to learn something.

Q Have you bettered yourself since you left school?

A Just a little bit because I have learned the trade of a barber but this is not enough because I could not work in other places except this because this is all I know.

Q In what ways do you feel that you are worst off since you left school?

A Well, like I said before I will only be able to work at the barber shop and if I had an education I could do other things.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you do it again?

A No, even if it took me a long time I think I'd stay.

Q In what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A They should stay and finish school.

Q In what ways did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A No, they didn't encourage me. It was my idea, I wanted to drop they discourage me but I did not want to stay in school.

Q What can anyone do now to get you to go back to school?

A Well, my wife as always encouraged me.

Q Is there any program that might help you?

A No, just so that they tell me where to go to be able to study.

Q If you could work in anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Well since I've never had the education I've never thought about it.

Q When you went to barber college was that what you wanted to do?

A Yes.

Q And now?

A Well I haven't thought about it maybe bookkeeping might interest me.

M4-8; 17; 5-25-66; 8; 3.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A Nothing.

Q Did you like school?

A A little.

Q What did you dislike about school?

A Everything.

Q How could they have changed the schools for you to like them?

A I don't know.

Q Did you like the teachers?

A Yes they were good.

Q What school did you go to?

A Christen.

Q In what way do you regret having left school?

A Just that I didn't finish it.

Q How has this influenced you in any way?

A I have not needed school so far.

Q Could your parents have done anything to make you stay in school?

A We had very little money. My father earned $48 every fifteen days so I decided to drop and begin to work.

Q What would have to happen at home to make you return to school?

A Nothing. I don't think so. I am too old to go back to school.

Q If they had a program like adult education would you go?

A I was thinking on going to El Paso. I was going to work and go to school.

Q If you had a job at El Paso would you go to school?

A Yes because I could finish school faster over there.

Q How can you finish school faster over there?

A I had friends who drop from the 9th grade and went over there and finish school in one year.

Q Did he tell you how he did it?

A He went to schools just like the ones here except that they are faster.

Q From what grade did you drop school?

A 8th grade. There are more ways over there in El Paso for me to study and because they can give me a job. They paid you $10 a week for you to go to school.

Q If we had a program like this would you like to attend school again?

A Yes.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A Nothing, well, right now there is nothing because I have a job.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A Nothing.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A To like school.

Q How would you like school?

A I don't know.

Q How would you like schools to be?

A It was ok, but I just didn't like it.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A For me to like school because my sister who is younger, was in the same grade I was and I was too old.

Q How old were you when you dropped?

A About 17 years old.

Q What could make you return to school?

A Nothing. To finish school fast.

Q Would you like a program which would allow you to finish faster?

A Yes.

Q How are you better off since you left school?

A I am not.

Q How are you worst off since you left school?

A I have remained the same.

Q Were you working?

A Yes in a gasoline station.

Q Don't you think you are better off because of this job?

A No.

Q Do you like what you are doing right now?

A It is ok; for being in Laredo.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A I don't know.

Q In what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A They shouldn't.

Q What do you believe?

A Here in Laredo is the same if you graduate or not because even graduate students work at gasoline stations. Here in Laredo is all the same.

Q Do you think that with a diploma in another town would be different?

A I another town maybe but not here in Laredo.

Q How do you think Laredo should be changed?

A If they had more jobs.

Q How did your parents encourage you to leave school?

A No they did not want me to drop.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They just didn't want me to drop.

Q And you wanted to?

A Yes, then I needed to find a job and left.

Q Did you find a job right away after you drop?

A Yes.

Q Where did you begin to work?

A At a gasoline station, then I worked in a construction.

Q Did you like the classes?

A Some were boring and some weren't.

Q Which classes did you like the best?

A I don't know...they were all the same.

Q What about the teachers?

A They were ok.

Q You said that right now you have not missed school but how do you think you will need it in the future?

A To be better off.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school? Is there anything anybody could do to make you return?

A The schools here I don't think so but the schools from El Paso maybe.

Q Did you go to school over there?

A No because you have to make the application here and then they send you over there.

Q How do you think the schools could help a boy like you? Here in Laredo?

A If they had passed me.

Q What would you have needed to pass?

A To study more.

Q Do you think it was your fault?

A Yes because I didn't study and I was retained.

Q If you had the opportunity to work in anything what would you like to do?

A I don't know I haven't thought about it.

Q What do you like to do the best of all?

A Nothing.

Q There are two or three years since you left school could you think of anything to say to other students or to the schools to be better so that they would not drop?

A No.

Q You said that you haven't missed anything so far?

A No maybe later I will.

M4-9; 17; 5-25-67; 5; 6.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A Nothing because I wanted to work because we had to help the family. We were a large family and my father was the only one that worked. He was a laborer and we had a lot of debts.

Q What school were you in?

A Tarver.

Q Did you like school?

A Yes and if I could I would go back but I have to work.

Q Did you like Tarver?

A It was ok.

Q Is there anything that could be changed in the schools for you to go back?

A I cannot think of anything.

Q How would you like the schools to be changed for you to return?

A I like the schools the way they are. I don't want anything changed. I think they are ok the way they are.

Q What do you regret the most from leaving school?

A That you cannot find a job easily. Right now I do not have a job and some tell me that I need at least to have gone to the 8th grade to get a good job. I wanted to enter a training program in metals but I cannot enter because I don't have enough education.

Q What could your parents have done to keep you going to school?

A Just to earn more money.

Q What could they have done to make you like school?

A They told me that if I wanted I could go but since we owe so much money I have to work to bring some money to the house.

Q What would have to happen at home to make you return to school?

A To have more money and to be better off to solve our money problem.

Q If you had the money would you return to school?

A Well, you see there is only my brother my father and I working right now and we owe a lot of money. Right now we owe about $5,000 in the bank besides the car, the loan companies, and the insurances.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A I don't miss anything.

Q What could you have done to keep going to school?

A I don't know.

Q Do you think you did all you could?

A Yes.

Q Now, what do you think you can do?

A Nothing I don't think so.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A Clothes I guess.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A The debts and the clothes. My father didn't have a good job and was earning $100 every 15 days.

Q How many were in your family?

A Seven.

Q Did your brother leave school before you did?

A Yes he got out before I did.

Q Did he get out for the same reason?

A Yes.

Q What thing or circumstance would make you return to school?

A No, I don't know we owe so much, maybe if we got better jobs, maybe I could go back.

Q In what ways do you think you are better off since leaving school?

A No, I don't think I am any better off since I left school.

Q How are you worst off since you left school?

A I cannot find a job. I can only work at gasoline stations because I cannot find work in the stores because I don't know anything. I know how to read but I don't know how to spell.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A Yes.

Q In what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A It depends on their situation and if their father has a good job. Like us you know. Depends if the student has the money they should stay and get better jobs. They will have a hard time finding a job if they drop.

Q Do you think that if you had stayed in school you could have helped your family more?

A Yes. Like right now since my brother and I are working we are helping my younger brother who is in the 8th grade. We give him all he needs clothes, and we pay for everything that he needs. I think he is progressing.

Q What do you recommend to your younger brother?

A I tell him to keep studying.

Q How did your family encourage you to leave school?

A No they did not tell me anything. I saw the situation at home that we did not have enough money.

Q Did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A No, I told them I wanted to get out of school to help them, and they said that whatever I wanted to do was ok because they did not want me to blame them if later on I could not find a job because they got me out of school.

Q Did they asked you for too much money in school?

A I only got to the 5th grade. I did not get to the 7th grade over there in Lamar you know, but still they asked you for money for work-books and I didn't have the money.

Q Were you in Tarver?

A I was one year in Tarver and the rest at Daiches.

Q How did Daiches differ from Tarver?

A In Tarver they taught you more than at Daiches they taught you about things of life, Daiches was more elementary. At Tarver they taught you how to dress when you wanted to get a job and things like that.

Q Do you think that Tarver helped you more?

A To me yes.

Q What would have to be done in the schools or by the government to make you return to school?

A Nothing.

Q How could they help you?

A To give me a job after school or something like that so I could make money.

Q What would you like to learn right now?

A To write and spell. I have a problem in spelling because I always forget.

Q Something else that you might need?

A Math.

Q What would you like to do if you had the opportunity to work? What type of work would you like?

A To work indoors.

Q If you had a job or if you could be trained in something what would you like to be trained in?

A Something in which I could get more money. Something like welding or mechanics.

Q What government program could help you right now?

A Well, like the N.Y.C. that was teaching me how to fix home appliances. They trained you on how to fix them and put them back together but this was only for three months and when the program was over I got out.

Q Do you think that the program helped you in any way?

A It did not last long enough.

Q Do you need something that could train you in something else?

A Yes.

Q Could you think on something you would like to be trained in?

A Metal work.

Q How do you think they could help you and your brother? You said he worked at the Doctor Pepper Co. and had worked at a gasoline station.

A Yes, also in a flower shop, as a gardner I also had a job with the N.Y.C.

Q You said your brother dropped out also before you did, was he in the same situation?

A Yes. He got out to help the family.

Q Did you like the N.Y.C.?

A I didn't like it, but they paid good.

Q How would you want the N.Y.C. changed?

A To give you better jobs where you don't have to work in the sun like the county paving streets or fixing bridges. They should give you something where you learn something about the down town area. Right now some are working at the employment office but you have to have at least 9th grade education.

Q Would you like to get to the 9th grade?

A Yes because I could get a better job. Not just working in the sun.

Q Is there anything else you want to say about the schools or the type of job you want?

A No, not right now.

M4-10; 18; 5-25-66; 5; 7.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A Just to teach me more because they did not teach me enough they taught me more at the Chacon.

Q When did you drop?

A In 1966 then I entered the Job Corps.

Q Where did you go to school?

A Tarver.

Q How could they teach you more?

A To put more attention to the students because the teachers would go to the office and they'll tell you to do this and that but they did not teach you.

Q Did the teachers leave the classes alone?

A Yes.

Q What about the classes?

A Like reading they just wanted you to read but there were some words I didn't understand and they would not explain. They wanted me to learn that way and I just couldn't.

Q Do you believe that if they had more individual attention you would have passed?

A Yes.

Q Did you like school?

A At the beginning I did but then I began to dislike it because of the teachers so I dropped.

Q Were you in Tarver all of the time?

A No, I was in Tomas Sanchez, then they sent me to Tarver.

Q Did they sent you over there?

A Yes.

Q Do you think that the people in the schools could have done anything to make you like school?

A Yes to teach me more. Like for example in Math they did not teach me anything about it and that is what you need the most.

Q How did they help you in the Job Corps?

A They gave me books. When I got over there I didn't know anything I was forgetting my name. They had a tape recorder and you would learn on your own.

Q Would you like to have this in the schools?

A Yes.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A To have more order, and stop fights in school.

Q How was it in Tarver in this respect?

A They did not let you study sometimes you were writing and they would throw pencils at you. Teachers were usually at the office that's why I didn't like it there so I left.

Q Would you have liked to go to another school?

A Yes.

Q How was it in Tomas Sanchez?

A Over there it was different but I would like to go to another school. I would want to go to the yellow school to the migrant program at Central school. But I wouldn't like to go back to Tomas Sanchez or Tarver.

Q If this happen would you go back to school?

A No, not right now.

Q But do you believe that if this had happened soon after you dropped would you have gone back to school?

A Yes.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A I regret it because I cannot find a job. Every place I go they tell me the same thing that I need to have a diploma. It is very hard to find a job without a diploma, but I don't plan to go back to school whatever I learned in the Job Corps and that is all.

Q What did the Job Corps trained you for?

A Mechanics.

Q Where are you working?

A At the brick company.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A They could have changed me to another school but the prncipal didn't want me to change.

Q Did you talk to the principal?

A No but my father did and they told him I could not change.

Q Did they give him any reason?

A No, I don't know. That is why I joined the Job Corps. I went to the Job Corps.

Q Can you think of anything else your parents could have done?

A No, I think that is all they could have done.

Q Could they have done anything to make you like school?

A No, that's all I think.

Q What would have to happen at home to make you return to school?

A For everybody in the family to have jobs so I could go to school and learn more.

Q If this was true would you go to school?

A Yes.

Q Is everybody in the family working right now?

A Yes, but everything is very expensive.

Q If they did not need you at home would you go to school?

A Yes.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A Reading.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A I could have stayed even if they had not changed me to another school?

Q What can you do now to stay in school?

A I don't know if I would go back to school because I am too old.

Q If you had the opportunity to be with boys your own age would you go back to school?

A Yes it would be better.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A Just what I told you before the lack of attention.

Q What would make you return to school?

A I don't understand the question.

Q What would make you return to school?

A I would go back because I need the English.

Q How would you like the school?

A To give more attention to the students and some tapes.

Q How are you better off since you left school?

A Right now I have forgotten everything I learned.

Q In the Job Corps?

A Yes, the Job Corps helped me.

Q Do you think you learned more there?

A I learned more.

Q How about in any other way?

A No just in that way.

Q How are you worst off since you left school?

A Yes, I think I am worst off.

Q How?

A I don't have a job I am forgetting everything and I don't know what I am going to do.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A No, I would finish.

Q In what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A They should stay and finish because it is very hard to find a job without a diploma.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop?

A I told them how I felt and they said that it was better to drop. Then I went to the employment office and they told me all about the Job Corps and I went. They didn't encourage me to drop. I just told them I was going to drop.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They just told me that if the schools did not teach me to drop. If they had not said to drop I would have probably stayed.

Q Did they tell you it would be better to stay?

A No.

Q What could anybody do now to help you return to school?

A To have a program with people my age then I would go back.

Q If you had the opportunity to work in anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A To work in the telephone company.

Q You said you worked as a mechanic do you like your job?

A Yes I like it a little bit.

Q What kind of job would you like to have in the telephone company?

A In the office.

Q Could you say anything else about the schools, the family?

A To have more playgrounds like the ones they have up north I would like to go to school over there because schools are better in the north.

M5-11; 17; 5-25-69; 7; 4.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to school?

A Nothing.

Q What could they have done to make you like school? Is there any particular reason why you didn't like school?

A I do and I don't; it's ok; we had fun.

Q What didn't you like about school?

A P.E.

Q Do you like sports?

A Yes, but when they tell you to take a lap or do push-ups.

Q Were you in any sports?

A I was in track.

Q Do you think they were pushing you too much in P.E.?

A Yes.

Q Can you think of any other reason besides P.E.?

A No.

Q Did the students had anything to do?

A No.

Q What do you regret the most from leaving school?

A Football games, dances, my friends and some teachers.

Q What do you think about the teachers?

A They were mean; they didn't have patience; they had a very bad temper.

Q Do you think the majority or the minority were bad?

A The majority were ok.

Q Do you think your parents could have done anything to make you stay in school?

A They told me to go back to school; but I had already made up my mind.

Q Was there anything they could have done to make you like school?

A No.

Q What is it that you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending? You said you don't regret it now do you think you will regret it later on?

A Maybe if I don't get my high school diploma.

Q You said that you want to get your diploma in the army suppose this doesn't work out how do you intend to get it?

A Night school.

Q But you do feel that you need it?

A Yes.

Q Is there anything you personally have done to stay in school?

A No.

Q What could place you in a position to make you go back to school?

A Nothing.

Q If you could go back to school with people your own age, 9th grade, would you return?

A Yes.

Q Could you have attended summer school to help you make up?

A Yes, but I was in Dallas I have attended summer school but I failed.

Q Were the teachers helpful enough?

A Yes.

Q You said you didn't need anything personally; but what is holding you back from attending school?

A My age.

Q Was your age the one thing that made you drop school?

A Yes.

Q What single thing would result if you returned to school? If you could return to school with boys your own age would you definitely return to school?

A Yes.

Q How are you better off since you left school?

A I am not.

Q Then are you worst off since you left school?

A Yes because like I said I did not get my high school diploma. I might get it in the army...Job Corps.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A Yes.

Q In what case should one drop school?

A I don't think there's any.

Q In what ways did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't encourage me to drop.

Q In what ways did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They didn't discourage me either I decided myself.

Q What could anybody do to make you return to school?

A Nothing.

Q What did you say someone could do to help you return to school?

A To help me get promoted, to catch up.

Q How could anybody help you catch up with the rest of the boys your age? Do you want them to tutor you?

A Yes.

Q How do you want them to tutor you? In what do you need help?

A Math.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Computer programming.

Q What do you think you need for computer programming?

A Training.

Q Do you know what kind of training you will get in the Job Corps? Do you have a choice of training?

A Yes I have a choice; but I haven't made up my mind; I don't know what is up there. I am going to the Job Corps and then I am going to join the army.

Q Do you think you can make up your education if you didn't have to go to the army?

A Night school.

Q Is there any program that right now might help you to get your education?

A I guess it is too late.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A Study hard.

Q Do you think you studied hard? Were the courses hard?

A No they weren't, I guess I was lazy.

Q Do you think your parents could have done anything to make you study harder?

A If they could; I would not have let them.

Q Do you think you are where you are now because of yourself?

A Yes.

Q Is there anything you would like to change in the schools?

A They are ok.

M6-12; 17; 9-27-68; 7; 4.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A They did everything right.

Q Could they have done anything to make you like school?

A No.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A To have boys my age.

Q How old are you?

A 18.

Q Were you in the 7th grade?

A Yes.

Q If there were boys your age in the classes would you go back to school?

A Yes.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A Well, you can't find work.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like going to school?

A I don't know.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A Just the studies.

Q What classes do you miss the most?

A Spelling.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A Just go to school.

Q Did you cut classes?

A Yes.

Q Did the teachers say anything?

A Yes they would send me to the office.

Q What would happen there?

A They would send me home.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A I don't know.

Q Do you think there is something you can do?

A No.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A I just didn't like school because I did not know how to spell so it was too hard.

Q Is this the only thing that made you drop school?

A Yes.

Q What would make you return to school?

A Knowing how to read and spell and all of that.

Q Do you believe that the school didn't help you to learn to spell?

A Yes, but I just didn't learn.

Q How could they have taught you so that you could learn?

A No, I don't know.

Q How are you better off since you left school?

A In no way.

Q How are you worst off since you left school?

A Well I never read or anything, I never pick up a book.

Q Do you think you need this?

A Yes.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A No, I would stay.

Q What school were you in?

A Christen.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A No, I don't know I cannot answer that.

Q Can you think of a case that is a good excuse to drop school?

A No everyone thinks the way they want to.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't encourage me.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They didn't discourage me either.

Q Did they tell you anything either way?

A Yes they told me to stay in school but I didn't want to.

Q Who decided for you not to go to school anymore?

A I decided.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A Well, to teach me how to read and spell.

Q How would you like them to teach you or to help you to read and write?

A In any way just if they help me.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Janitor.

Q Could you think of anything else to say, something you forgot to tell us about the schools or how they could help you?

A No.

M6-13; 16; 5-12-69; 7; 3.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to school?

A I don't know.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A They were nice already--some of them.

Father Well let me tell you this. In his report card he always brought bad conduct grades he always had D. You cannot do two things at the same time, play around and get good grades. What do you say to that? am I right or wrong? I am not lying because I have his report card and it has D's in conduct that means that he had not pay any attention. It's the same way where you work. If I don't put any attention in what I am doing they will kick me out of there because you have to put attention to what you are doing because they are paying you to work not to be talking or playing around you know. I used to tell him that is why you go to school to learn because if you go to have a good time you can have a good time here at home without wasting your time over there in school. When I was in school they gave me two spanks and that was all. One because I was talking and I really wasn't talking, but in that time there was more willingness. Now the teachers cannot do anything to the students because their parents would get angry, but when I was in school everything was different. I tell him that he was going to school to study, but he didn't like school so I got him out of school.

Q What could the people have done to make you like school?

A The teachers were nice in the classes.

Q Do you think they could have done anything?

A They could have helped me--the teachers.

Q How could they have helped you?

A To study and all of that.

Q How can they help you in the study?

A If I didn't know something I would ask them and they would tell me.

Q Do you think they helped you or do you think they could have helped you more?

A They could have helped me more.

Q When you asked them something what happened?

A They would answer something.

Q Could you think of anything how you would like the people in the schools? How did the people in the schools treated you?

A They treated me fine.

Q What would have to happen at home before you decide to return to school?

A I don't know.

Q Were you satisfied with the schools the way they are?

A Yes.

Q Would you return to school the way they are now?

A Yes.

Q In what way do you regret having left school?

A They helped me learn something.

Q How long were you in school?

A One month before school was out I dropped.

Q How do you think you might regret having left school later on?

A In not knowing something.

Q I think you told us on the phone you didn't know whether you were going to return to school?

A Yes.

Q What could your parents have done to make you return to school?

A I wasn't going to drop but they told me I was suspended for three days and they told me if I wanted to go back then they went to talk and said that it was up to me so I started to work.

Q Where were you working?

A Minimax.

Q Do you think your parents could have done anything to make you like school?

A I don't know.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A I don't know, I would have to talk about the problem.

Q With your parents?

A Yes.

Q Would you return to school if we talked with him?

A If they wanted yes if not, I would keep working.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A The friends and everything.

Q Anything else?

A Also the studies.

Q Did you like to study?

A Sometimes.

Q Which were the subjects you liked the most?

A Science and history.

Q Did you have trouble with English?

A No.

Q Did you do alright in those two subjects?

A Yes.

Q What subject did you have trouble with?

A Math.

Q What could you personally have done to stay in school?

A Have studied everything.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A They would always get me out of the room because they would say I was talking this wasn't true and they would send me to the office that is when they got me out of school.

Q When did your family got you out?

A Yes when they got me out for 3 days then I dropped out.

Q Do you believe they were right in blaming you for everything?

A Yes. In school they used to say I always talked and the teachers would only see what I was doing.

Q What would make you return to school?.

A I don't know.

Q Under what circumstances would you return to school?

A I would have to talk to the principal to see if they would accept me or something.

Q Would you like to return to school?

A Yes.

Q Did they always blame you?

A Yes because the teacher always blame me this wasn't true we were three and we all drop at the same time. One went up north and the others went back to school.

Q How could the teachers have treated you?

A There were some that were nice but there were some that weren't.

Q Was it a man teacher or a woman teacher that mistreated you?

A There was one man teacher.

Q Were they fair to you?

A In certain things they were.

Q In what things were they fair to you?

A Like the time they expelled me. It was not true what the teacher said and the ones that were really talking he would treat them nicely but us, he would send out.

Q Did you talk to the principal?

A Yes. He asked me if I was doing something to the teacher and I told him that I was just sitting there and he would kick me out and he said he was going to talk to the teacher. Then we were expelled.

Q Did the principal expelled you?

A Yes and one went up north and the others went back to school.

Q Why didn't you return to school?

A Well because they would expell you for three days and then you would take your parents and you could go back to school.

Q Why didn't you return to school?

A Because at home they told me If I wanted to go I could and I didn't have to so I started to work.

Q Did you begin to work right away?

A Yes, a week after I drop school.

Q How are you better off since you left school?

A In no way.

Q How are you worst off since you left school?

A Just in the studies I am worst. I don't know if I could go back to school.

Q Besides the studies are you worst or better in other aspects?

A I am better.

Q In what way?

A In working.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A I would return.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A When you cannot learn when you just go to play.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They told me I was not learning and that it would be better to get out.

Q What could be done before you decide to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q What could anyone do now to help you return to school?

A No, I think I am not going back to school.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A I don't know yet.

Q Can you think of anything you would like to do?

A A sacker and then in stock. In a store.

Q As a clerk or something?

A Yea as a clerk.

M6-14; 18; 10-30-69; 7; 5.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you stay in school?

A No, the people in the schools didn't do anything to me. I didn't go to school because I didn't have the clothes and because I was looking for work so I could buy my own clothes but I couldn't find a job.

Q What school were you in?

A Christen.

Q Do you think the teachers could have done anything?

A Yes because there was this teacher and you know everybody was talking and I was doing my homework and someone would come to talk to me and she would immediately yell at me so I would go to Mr. Moreno's office and I would stay there. Why go to the room. She was always after me.

Q Could they have done anything to make you like going to school?

A I don't know.

Sister Sometimes the kids are right because there are some teachers who don't know how to treat the boys who are a little bit older, if they knew how to treat them it would be different. Sometimes just because they don't like them they would talk to some and the ones they don't like they would just ignore, but the real reason why he dropped was because he didn't have what he needed in school. If father could have given him what he needed but he tried to find a job but he couldn't find one. He is a construction worker.

A I could work after school but I never found a job.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you decide to return to school?

A I would want to have a job.

Q But what could be done in the schools? Like the classes? The teachers?

A The teachers should treat the boys right.

Q How should they treat them?

A The teachers should not yell at you and sometimes they tried to hit you. One time they tried to hit me but I understand and I ran that is also why I got out of school.

Q Were they men teachers or women teachers?

A I had two men teachers one in P.E.

Q Who did you like best male or female teachers?

A Men teachers are better.

Q How did they treated you?

A They treated me right.

Q If all of this happened would you return to school?

A I don't know because I have to register for the army.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A I don't know because school is also very good. I would still want to be in school but I don't have work to buy my clothes and whatever I need.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like school?

A I don't know. If my father would give me money to buy what I need but he wouldn't give me any money because he is in San Antonio. Anyway he would not give me money because I don't want to go to San Antonio and he wants me to go over there.

Q Why would you like to go to school here in Laredo?

A Because sometimes they treat you right and sometimes they don't, but I was born here and I wanted to stay here.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to stay in classes?

A No, I don't like it because I didn't have any clothes.

Q Then do you think that your parents could have done anything?

A No because they are over there in San Antonio now and they can't do anything.

Q What would have to happen at home before you return to school?

A I don't know how to tell you.

Q What would have to change in your situation at home?

A Well, I don't know. My family have to be here like when I was going over there to Leyendecker. I was doing fine over there, but then they went to San Antonio and now I cannot go to school.

Q Were they here at first?

A Yes when I was in the 6th grade then they went over there and I didn't like it over there so I came back and then they couldn't send me money because they wanted me to be over there with them.

Q What else would have to happen at home?

A Just have them to be here and give me money.

Q Why don't you want to live in San Antonio with your family?

A Because they are always fighting and I don't like that. One time when I had an accident over there and couldn't go to school I was in the hospital for 8 days and they had a fight. My father told me he wished I would have died but that's ok. So I would need for them to change also. This week I am going to San Antonio to see if I could find a job over there because I cannot find anything here.

Q If all of this happen would you return to school?

A I don't know maybe.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A Well I miss school because school is good for people.

Q What about the school is it good for you?

A Everything. My friends we used to get together to go to all the classes because we had the same classes but we dropped at the same time. He is now in the Job Corps. And because I would see all the girls.

Q What could you personally have done to stay in school?

A I don't know how to tell you. Let me see. Well I wished I had a job so I could pay my clothes so they wouldn't tell me anything like we can't buy you clothes because we are in San Antonio. Work after school so I could pay my books and all of that. So I could go to school.

Q Is this what you think you can do?

A Yes.

Q What could you have done after you dropped or when you were in school?

A I don't know I liked school very much and I wish I was going to school, so I could learn a little bit more because I dropped from the 7th grade and I couldn't go anymore. When I left school I would go to town to look for a job but I never found anything. I found a job but they paid me only $10 a week. I worked in the glass shop. I did more and they only paid me $10. The girls that worked there got $30 and $40 a week and me and other friend they paid us $9 at the beginning and then $10 and they told us that later on they would pay us more but we worked for a month and we never got a raise. So I left for San Antonio and then I was here for a month and then I went to California then I came back here.

Q Is there anything personal that you need before you decide to return to school?

A I need to work to return to school so I could afford my clothes.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A The money; I didn't have money to buy my clothes.

Q Is that all?

A Yes.

Q What would result if you returned to school?

A To get a job.

Q How are you better off since you left school?

A No, I am not better off.

Q How are you worst off since you left school?

A I have never find a job that is why you go to school you know to learn more so I could find a job because without school you cannot find a job. I only got to the 7th grade and every place you would go they would ask you up to what grade you had gone to school and I would tell them 7th they would know that I don't know anything. It's better to go to school than to get a job so I can buy what I need and help my family.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school agai-? If you were in the same situation?

A Yes.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A When they don't have the money because they would always ask me for this and that and you had to have the patch test and all of that and when you are sick and you tell them you are sick they don't believe you they tell you that you just don't want to go to school. When you are sick you just can't go. When the teachers think you aren't sick they want to win and they do.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop from school?

A No they never encourage me to get out. I got out on my on will because I didn't have what I needed, also because of that teacher that always yell at me because I was talking, but she would not say anything to the others on the class I noticed that. They would tell me that I dressed Pachuco like, that I only talked to the girls and not to the boys and she would send me outside. She would run me out and sit me outside. She told me to do my work outside but I wouldn't do anything. I would just sit outside. I would tell her that I was not going to stay outside because I was suppose to be inside. She would send me to the office to see Mr. Moreno. She would tell Mr. Moreno and even add things but I could not do anything I couldn't answer back because Mr. Moreno would scold me.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A Well because they didn't give me money to buy my clothes I didn't want to go with my torn pants because the teachers would also tell you different things on the way you dressed. I wanted to go well dressed.

Q Did you say it was your decision to drop school?

A Yes.

Q Did your parents tell you anything?

A Yes they told me to go back to school but I didn't want to.

Q What could anyone do now to make you return to school?

A To get a job after school so I would not have to depend on my parents, so I wouldn't have to bother them.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A In anything because I like to work.

Q Could you think of anything you like to do the most?

A I don't know maybe in a garage. I am going to work in a garage with a friend.

Q Is that what you like to do?

A Yes I like to do that.

Q The question is what do you like the most?

A I don't know to work in a garage.

M7-15; 18; 3-9-67; 9; 3.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to school?

A The people in school weren't to blame I didn't like school.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to classes?

A Nothing it was my fault.

Q What was it you didn't like about school?

A Nothing it was just that I wasn't interested anymore.

Q Could they have done anything to get you to be interested?

A I don't think so I behaved with the teachers, but I just didn't like school.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing, I would return the way they are now.

Q You would return to school the way they are now?

A I would.

Q In what ways do you regret having left school?

A Because you need education in order to get a good job.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A Nothing because they tried to make me go to school but I just didn't like it.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A Nothing.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing I would return alone but I don't think they would accept me because I am too old.

Q Besides your obligation with the service, is there anything else keeping you from going to school?

A Nothing.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A I don't know.

Q Is there anything in particular that you miss or that you need from school?

A Just the education to get a good job.

Q What subjects do you need the most?

A Math.

Q What could you personally have done to stay in school?

A To behave.

Q Do you think that made you drop school?

A Yes too many fights.

Q What school were you in?

A Christen.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A Behave. Now I understand that school is very important....before I was too foolish you know.

Q Is there anything personal that you need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A I was retained too many years in one grade and I felt that there was no use in staying...I wasn't doing anything in school, so I dropped to work, in other words I went because I had to that is what I thought then, but not now.

Q What would make you return to school?

A There isn't any way to make me. I would return on my own as long as I get an opportunity.

M7-15

Q How are you better off since leaving school?

A Well now that I am old, I can think better because when I was in school I was kind of foolish.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A In not finding a good job.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A No, I don't think so.

Q Under what circumstances should every student drop school?

A I don't think anyone should drop school?

Q You can't think of a good reason why someone should leave school?

A No.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't encourage me.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They told me that it was going to be very hard for me to get a good job.

Q Was it your decision to drop school?

A Yes.

Q Did you join the service as soon as you dropped school?

A No, I went to Chicago to work and when I came back they called me for the draft.

Q What could anybody do now to help you return to school?

A If they would give me an opportunity to return.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Work in an office or something like that.

Q Could you think of anything else to say?

A Yes. Well the ones that dropped were the ones that had bad records, like myself.

Q How do you think they could help them so that they wouldn't drop?

A To call them all in and talk to them to see if they could get something into their heads.

Q Do you think that would help?

A Maybe, I don't know.

M7-16; 20; 2-26-69; 9; 3.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to school?

A Well, two things. First if they would give me the chance to enter in the 10th grade in high school because I dropped because I was 20 years old in the 9th grade and second because the draft called me.

Q Did you make the draft?

A No, I failed the exam.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to classes?

A If they would give me the opportunity to enter in 10th grade.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A I don't have anything against them.

Q Is there anything that could be done about the grades?

A Do you mean about being promoted?

Q Yes.

A If they give me a chance to be promoted to the 10th grade.

Q Why weren't you promoted to the 10th grade?

A Because you see this was my second year in the 9th grade the year before last I got 4 credits except English so I didn't make it and this year I was going to need it, but if they give me a chance to take it in the 10th grade I can go to school.

Q Would you return to school if you were promoted to the 10th grade?

A Yes.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A Well because of my age I am 20 years old.

Q We mean how do you regret having left school?

A I don't know.

Q Is there anything that you need from school?

A No.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A Well if they would force me to go if they would have said that school was important, but I dropped because I was too old and because the draft had called me.

Q Could your parents have done anything to make you like to go to school?

A No.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A There isn't anything that would have to happen before I could return.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A Because in school you are always learning something and I am not learing anything here.

Q Is there anything else?

A No.

Q Do you think that you did everything possible to stay in school?

A Nothing.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A Nothing, just go and register.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A My age and because the draft had called me.

Q What would make you return to school?

A Well because I am working and I could go to school.

Q How are you better off since leaving school?

A I am not better off.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A Well, I haven't had anything better than school; I only work for sometime; but to say that I am better off by staying away from school is wrong.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A Well I have thought of talking to Mr. Moreno to see my records and if I was promoted to the 10th grade then I could go to school. If I was not promoted I am not going to school because this would be my third year in 9th grade.

Q But you said that the draft had called you was it when you were in school or after you drop school?

A It was during the end of the year. I dropped in February and I was suppose to take the exam in May 1.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A No, I don't think they should drop.

Q Could you think of a good reason how they could drop school?

A Some because they are going to get married and others because they have to help at home but those are the only cases they should drop.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't encourage me they wanted me to go.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They wanted me to stay they asked me why I was going to drop, what would I be doing at home and that it was going to be hard to get a good job, that it was better to finish school and all of that.

Q Was it your decision?

A Yes.

Q Could they have done anything to make you stay?

A No.

Q What could anyone do now to help you return to school?

A Well here at home they cannot do anything because I want to go. I want to see if I was promoted to the 10th grade and if I was I would go to school.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A I haven't thought about that.

Q Is there anythigg you like to do the most?

A No, just work in anything.

M7-18; 17; 4-14-66; 9; 4.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A Nothing for me, not at the time.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to school?

A No, I just didn't like anything anymore, I couldn't stand it.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A I don't know I just got dreary. I had been going to school for 9 years so I decided to drop I don't think that they couldn't have done anything to make it better for me, at the time.

Q What would you like change in the schools?

A I never looked at school that much. I just did the work and came back. I thought they were ok until this time. I just couldn't take it anymore I just dropped out.

Q In what ways do you regret having left school?

A After dropping I dislike to join the service. I think that the people expecially the employers look for people that have a better education. They will always ask you for the diploma nowadays..... I've been out for about 2 years.

Q Do you regret it because you joined the service?

A No I joined because I wanted to. I just couldn't see myself walking around town all my life doing nothing. I try to get a skill in the army but you just don't get anything out of it you know.

Q Do you plan to get out of the army?

A Yes, I am going to try it one more year then I am going to go out.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A Nothing at the time. I just dropped out I just couldn't take it anymore. I don't know why. Maybe because my buddy and I played hookie and we couldn't take it anymore.

Q Did he join the service too?

A No, he married.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A Nothing.

Q What would have to happen when you return, at home to make you like to go to school?

A Well I am going to rry to get a college entrance exam.

Q Would you return to school if this happen?

A Yes.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A Well it has been so long since I was in school. I don't remember the way they are. I didn't like them at the time.....I quit.

Q Could you remember if you miss anything after you drop school?

A No, after I got out I didn't miss anything.

Q What could you personally have done to stay in school?

A I guess, take it for a few years, but I just couldn't take it anymore.

Q Did you feel that you were being tied down?

A I don't know. It was just like being in prison; I just couldn't take it anymore.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A Well try to go to college if I can. Get into some technical college.

Q Did you say you were going to try to get a skill in the army why could you get it?

A The army is no good for acquiring a skill. You are in one job in one place and then you go to another place and you get another job. What they need they make you do.

Q As far as getting a skill do you feel that the army couldn't do anything?

A That is why I am going to quit you get depressed with all that changing around from over seas back and back over seas you know.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What circumstance made you drop school?

A Boredom I guess. I was just bored of school. I hated the teachers. I was one of those early type revolutionary; like they have now.

Q Do you think that they were not teaching you or that they were not relating to you?

A They tried to teach me I didn't like it no matter how hard they tried to teach me.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A A better education would be the result I guess.

Q How are you better off since leaving school?

A None actually I got to work for my money you know. The hours in the army aren't very good either and the pay isn't anything great.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A I am in the army. That is about it. I cannot compete with other people because of that. Maybe I am more intelligent than the next guy but he has the diploma so he gets the job that is just the way it is nowadays.

Q Do you think that the army is the lesser of two evil?

A No, not necessarily.

Q Do you think that school was the lesser of two evils?

A Yes, but everybody sees the army and war as something like being a hero. That is a comic book type....somebody gets killed so they leave him there and mother's apple pie is just over there a little ways....but it isn't that way.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A No, I don't think so. I dropped quite a few times when I was in school but I don't think I would drop now.

Q Under what circumstances should every student drop school?

A No, most of the dropouts don't have the reasons I had. Most of them that drop are Mexican-Americans and they are migrant workers and they go somewhere else to work and they come back in October and November and leave in February or March so they cannot accept them in school anywhere, that is one of the main reasons. That is one of the main reasons because most Mexican-Americans are poor but you cannot do anything about it.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A None the least. They insisted. They wanted to bust me to send me back to school but I just defended my cause.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A With everything they could think of.

Q Like what?

A They gave me lectures. You know how parents are. School is good for you and all of this; but I guess that is why I lost I was retaliating from what they were trying to give me. It was just like a retaliation in some way.

Q Do you think that if they had pushed you more you might have stayed in school?

A Yes, I guess so. Maybe I don't know.

Q How about school were they pushing you in the education or something?

A Some of them do get rather nasty. They would put this sigh on you because you were talking and send you out in the hall. I was 14 or 15 at the time and I just couldn't stand anybody pushing me around. I guess this is one of the first stages for dropping.

Q What school did you drop from?

A Martin High School.

Q What could anyone do now to help you return to school?

A I do it on my own free will. I know what someone could do; they would give me a discharge now and tell me to go to school I would go. It would be the best moral booster I could get right now.

Q Do they do that sometimes?

A Yes but that is if you are going to college. You get three months early discharge but I cannot do that because I am going over seas again.

Q Again?

A Yes.

Q Have you been in Viet Nam before?

A No, I have been in Korea.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A I don't know. I have done a lot of jobs in the army. I started as a clerk and as a mechanic. But I never worked at them long enough I could not stand working as a clerk being closed up. I couldn't tell you right now.

Q Is there anything else in particular you would like to do?

A No, if there is work for lying around I could take it.

Q Is there anything else you would like to say about the schools so we could benefit from it?

A I guess the schools are ok the way they are now I see the light. I guess the people should stay in school so that they can get at least secondary jobs the way education is right now.

M7-19; 16; 5-25-66; 6; 4.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A I don't think anything.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to classes?

A They could have done something, but I just didn't want to go anymore.

Q Did you drop from the 4th grade?

A No, from the 6th.

Q What could they have done?

A Force me to go.

Q Did they say anything when you dropped school?

A Yes, they asked me why I was dropping and I told them that it was because I didn't like school anymore.

Q What did you dislike about school?

A Nothing that I can say.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A They are ok the way they are but I just didn't like to go anymore.

Q If you wanted to return, would you return to school the way they are now?

A Yes, but now is too late.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A Because I had to go to work because that is why I dropped.

Q What could your parents have done to make you go to school?

A They told me to go, but I said that I didn't want to go to school. So they said that they were not going to force me because they knew that I wasn't going to do anything and that if I didn't want to go to school to start looking for work.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A

A Just stop me from dropping.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would return to school?

A Nothing just to force me to go to school.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A Nothing right now maybe later on.

Q Do you need anything from school?

A Just arithmetic, I think that's all.

Q What could you personally have done to stay in school?

A To forget to think that I wanted to drop. To keep on.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A Nothing, it's too late.

Q Is there anything personal that you need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A Nothing I just wanted to drop. I didn't want to go anymore.

Q What could make you return to school?

A I don't plan to return.

Q What circumstance would make you return to school?

A I don't know. My brother wanted to go but he had missed one year but my father said that if he could go.

Q How are you better off since leaving school?

A Just in working.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A I don't know.

Q Is there any way in which you are worst since leaving school?

A No.

Q How has your thinking about school changed?

A It feels different when you are attending and when you are not.

Q What do you mean different? In what ways?

A You quit studying. You don't do anything, just work.

Q Do you think is harder on you now?

A At the beginning yes, the work is hard. I don't know about the future.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A I don't know because I don't know what could happen later on.

Q Under what circumstances should every student drop school?

A The ones that should drop are the ones that have to; but they shouldn't drop school just because they don't want to go, but if they are forced to go, they are not going to do anything because they will just be thinking that they want to drop.

Q Do you think that if they don't like school they should drop?

A No, I don't think so. They should convice themselves to stay in school.

Q What is a good reason to drop school?

A It's better to stay because they are going to be in the same situation I am.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't encourage me. They told me to stay, but I was going to drop. They told me it was my decision because if they would force me they knew that I wasn't going to do anything and only think of leaving they didn't encourage me it was my decision.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They told me to stay that it was better because I wasn't going to find a job. I would have to be working in the sun all the time and that was all they said.

Q What could be done to help you return to school?

A Nothing.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Just continue working where I am; in construction.

M8-20; 16; 1-16-67; 7; 3.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A Nothing I wanted to stay in school but there were too many fights. Every morning and every afternoon there had to be a fight.

Q Which school did you go to?

A Lamar Junior High. I was in jail because of the fights and I didn't want to go anymore. The vice-principal called me to tell me to go to school but I didn't want to go because of the fights.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to stop all the fights?

A The principal only stopped our fights. He didn't like the people from the Chacon Neighborhood. He would stop the others that were in a fight and suspend them for a day or so and then they would return to school but if he caught us it was different. He just didn't like us. There were some cousins, the Quintanas, they were kicked out permanently, but the guys that they fought with are still in school.

Q What do you think could be done to stop the fights?

A You cannot do anything because every neighborhood has its boys and you just cannot stop the fights.

Q What could the schools do?

A That every neighborhood should have its own school to separate them. Everyone go to their own school in their own neighborhood. Because if one from here goes over there there's bound to be a fight. And when in school there were four or five neighborhoods against us and they would always blame us because we had a bad reputation. We went to school because we liked it and we wanted to do something with our lives but because of the fights I had to drop school.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A I would have to take my mother and my father to talk to the principal to see if they would accept me.

Q What could the schools have done in itself?

A Not to have any more fights.

Q Would you return to school if all of this happen? If they didn't have anymore fights?

A I think so but I have lost two or three years and I am too old for the grade I was in.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A You have to work harder because you don't have the education. Working just like that is harder.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A Put me in a private school or something but I don't think they could have done that.

Q Is there anything else they could have done in Lamar?

A There were so many things they could have done and that I could tell you, but all I wanted was for them to stop the fights.

Q What do you mean by so many things?

A Well because I had everything I needed to go to school and my parents would go and talk for me so I could return to school because I need it the education, and I still need it, but you couldn't do it in the way it was.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A The math, the English and what you need the most like spelling and writing.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A Well stay out of the fights but they just followed me around. I wanted to stay in school but the vice-principal were with them and we always lost. They were all against us.

Q What do you think the principal and the vice-principal could have done?

A They could have kick us all out or accept us all back so that everyone get their education or that no one would get it, but only the ones from here always lost and the ones from over there always won.

Q Then when you had fights they only kicked the ones from the Chacon?

A No, they kick them too but for one or two days only then they would return. They are all in school right now, but you come here to this neighborhood and you will find 50 or 60 dropouts.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A I would return to classes but for one or two hours because I am working to help my father because he is the only one working right now.

Q If you could go would you go to school?

A I would go to learn more about what you need the most.

Q Is there anything personal that you need before you would return to school?

A Nothing.

Q What made you drop school?

A The fights and not wanting to go to jail because I am not afraid of the fights but not to be locked up and it is better to be free than to go to school and have to be locked up. Don't you think?

Q What would result in your returning to school?

A If they would give me work after school and I could learn.

Q How are you better off since you left school?

A Well because I am not in fights anymore and you have more fun and I am working, not being in school. But it is better to stay in school and not be the way we are right now because later on you are going to need school.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A In the studies because I cannot study here. All you could do is read the Times but you need more studies. You need school more than anything else. You need to study more, not that everybody in school studies, some just ignore studying.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school a second time?

A I don't know depends on how things are.

Q If you were in the same situation would you drop school?

A Yes I would not even go to register. It would be no use going.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A No they didn't encourage me, it was me who got discouraged.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They told me to go and all of that.

Mother May I say something on this respect?

Interviewer Yes ma'm.

Mother The problem was this. Pablo kept going to school then one day Mr. Newton called me on the phone and he told me that he thought that Pablo was better off out of school. Then I went to school and he gave me a paper, that I still have, where it said that Pablo was going out of school because he was going to work. And he said that he thought that Pablo felt ashamed to be in that grade because of his age and I told him that I would have to talk to Mr. Salinas because they were on probation because of that fight they had had, then he said no, I will fix that. Then I told him that Pablo would have to say why he was not going to school and he said he will give me a paper saying that Pablo was going to work and that was the reason Pablo didn't return to school; not because we didn't want him to we wanted him to go. But the fights never ended. There are many boys that were in fights this year. Maybe you know about the Neighborhood Council? They were arranging things with Mr. Nixon to let the boys continue school.

A Yes we have heard about the Neighborhood Council?

Mother Well they went to talk to Mr. Newton and to Mr. Staggs trying to work out something but neither of them did anything. I even went to the P.T.A. meetings but they never did anything.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A If I wanted to I could go but I am not going to go because I am too old and because I have to help my father.

Q What kind of classes would you go to?

A At night on Tuesdays and Thursdays like the classes they used to have and work at the same time.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A I would have to see because there are many things I like to do and many things I don't like to do.

Q Do you have anything in mind?

A No.

Q Going back to the fights. Why do you think the principal and the vice principal were with the other group?

A Because they used to say that we were from the Canales gang and they had a bad reputation because they would get in fights there in the office and all of that but the thing was that they didn't want to bother with us, they would just kick us out the others would leave them alone.

Q What could they do now?

A If they had new principals and vice principals that are better, where they would punish us altogether.

Mother When Mr. Lockey was there it was different. The council went several times to talk to Mr. Newton and Mr. Staggs and they never put any attention to them. The council wanted to do something to stop all of the boys from fighting. There are many dropouts from this neighborhood but the principal didn't want to bother. Even the Vista John went with them to help them to see what they could do but they never did anything. Mr. Jesus Hernandez was one of the ones that went to talk to them because his son was one of the boys that was kicked out. The council was trying to help no matter what because it was not fair for the boys from the Chacon to stay without any education just because they were from the Chacon. Not all the boys are the same. There were a lot of boys that were very intelligent and they had to stay out of school just because the school people didn't help them; they didn't give them a chance because they are blamed even if they don't do anything they are always the losers. Mrs. Rodriguez the principal from Daiches is going the same way, just the ones from here are blamed but there are some from Santo Nino who start the fights. There has been trouble between the two but Mrs. Rodriguez is on their side. She says that not only the boys from the Chacon but the ones drom the Santo Nino do too. I am telling you all of this because I am beginning to have trouble with my other son. I don't know whether my son is doing something wrong or not but if he is they should punish both sides at the same time. Not only the ones from the Chacon because they live closer and don't kick the ones from El Santo Nino because they live further away.

M8-21; 16; 3-20-67; 7; 3.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to school?

A I don't know I don't understand.

Q What could the teachers or the principals do to make you attend school?

A To look for me.

Q Didn't anybody called you when you dropped out?

A Yes.

Q When did you drop school?

A In 1966.

Q From the 7th grade?

A Yes.

Q How would you like the schools to be to make you like to go to school?

A They were ok.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to school?

A They would have come to tell me for my own good.

Q In the classes could they have done anything?

A They were ok the way they were all the time.

Q What could be done in the schools before you would return to school?

A If they give me another chance.

Q Is there anything that could be changed in the schools?

A I don't know.

Q If they would give you the opportunity to return to school would you return to school?

A Yes I could return, but you see I got this car and I don't know whether I could pay it and go to school and not work.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A First because I see everyone go up higher, and second if you finish school you can get a better job.

Q What do you mean by then are going higher? On what?

A In schools some of my friends are in the 8th and 9th grades and now I know that I did wrong by dropping out.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A They could have sent me back.

Q Could you think of anything your parents could have done to make you like to go to school?

A I can't think of anything.

Q Not something that would force you but something why you would like to go?

A I don't understand the question.

Q Did you like school?

A Yes.

Q Do you think your parents could have done anything to make you stay in school?

A Yes.

Q How could they have helped you?

A If I didn't work and go to school.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Just to pay the car.

Q If you didn't have to pay the car would you return to school?

A Yes.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A If I had stayed I would have gone higher.

Q Is there anything else that you miss?

A All subjects the spelling and arithmetic because sometimes they give me hard problems and I can't do them.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A Stop working.

Q Were you working when you drop school?

A No, I dropped and then I started to work.

Q When you were in school could you have done anything?

A Not at that time I couldn't think very clear.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A If I wanted to, I could stop working and go to school.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A Do you mean talk to someone?

Q No, something personal that you need?

A Nothing except for the car that I have to pay for it.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A First because my father was sick and he was not doing good on the job and I had to help them.

Q What would make you return to school?

A Well like I said before I see everyone go higher and on my part I would like to go back.

Q Under what circumstances could you return to school?

A I don't know.

Q How does your situation have to be before you would return to school?

A First because I am working and then have someone to help me pay the car.

Q How are you better off since you left school?

A I am worse off.

Q How are you worst off since you left school?

A Do you mean in learning?

Q Well in anything.

A In working.

Q In what way?

A Because I don't work hard?

Q Where do you work.

A Laredo Packing Co.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A No, if I go back I would stay until I finish.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A When they cannot learn and when they don't want to go.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A I had to help my father that is why I dropped.

Q Did they encourage you?

A No, I wanted to help them that is why I dropped.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They told me not to drop they wanted me to stay.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A If they could help me pay the car at least one half of the notes.

Q How would you like them to help you?

A With the car notes there are $49 if they could help me pay at least $20.

Q Do you think that if you had a job you would return to school?

A Yes if it was sure because then I would have to pay for the car.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Work.

Q What kind of work?

A I don't know; work in a Minimax after school?

Q But if you could work in something you would like to do what would you like do do?

A You mean after school?

Q No anything you would like to do?

A Mechanics.

Q What could the schools do?

A I don't know.

Q Did the teachers treated you right?

A Well.

Q You said that no one ever came to talk to you so that you would go back?

A Yes; no one that I know of but at least I didn't drop out because I did something wrong I dropped because I wanted to.

M8-22; 13; 12-2-66; 7; 0.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to school?

A I don't know.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to school?

A I wanted to go but they didn't want me there in school.

Q Why?

A Because I got expelled and I didn't like school anymore.

Q Why did you get expelled?

A Because I was in a fight and there were a lot of fights.

Q Do you think it was your fault that they expelled you?

A Yes it was my fault because I didn't behave in school.

Q How could they have helped you instead of kicking you out?

A I don't know. They just didn't want me there in school.

Q Did you like school?

A No, I didn't like school after that.

Q Do you think that there is anything that they could have done to make you like school?

A No.

Q What did you dislike about school?

A I didn't like the classes anymore I just didn't like school.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A I want to return to school to learn more. I had promised my mother I would go, I don't know whether I am going this year or not.

Q Did the people in the schools ever talked to you about returning to school?

A No.

Q What type of classes would you like to attend?

A The same classes.

Q How do you think the teachers should treat you?

A They should treat me well. I'll behave if I go back.

Q How did they treat you?

A They treated me ok but I just didn't like school.

Q How would you like school to be?

A Just the way they are.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A I didn't like school.

Q No, how do you regret having left school?

A Well because I don't work and I wanted to go back to school so I could finish school.

Q Would you return to school if they would take you back?

A Yes.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A I don't know. I don't understand.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A Just go to talk to the superintendent so I could return to school.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A Yes they wanted me to return to school.

Q But you said that you didn't like school?

A No, I didn't like it but now I want to go back. The principal told me you are expelled and I thought I was expelled for three days but no, I was expelled from school.

Q Do you think this was fair or do you think they should have given you another chance?

A I think it was fair.

Q Do you think he could have given you another chance?

A No because we went to talk to him and he said no you are expelled go to another school go to Christen or something.

Q Why didn't you go to Christen?

A Because I didn't want to, then I started to work.

Q Did your parents say anything?

A They said ok, now that you are working they didn't say anything.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q Would you return to school the way the situation is at home right now?

A Yes, I want to go back to school.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A You know I want to finish school so I could learn more and work later on.

Q What do you need the most from school?

A Because I cannot read anymore. I start to read and I don't understand what I am reading.

Q Besides reading what else do you need from school?

A Nothing else.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A Just work.

Q We mean while you were in school?

A I could have finished school.

Q What could you have done to finish school?

A Just study more.

Q You said that you were expelled because of the fights?

A Yes I was in a lot of fights.

Q What could you have done?

A Nothing.

Q Why did the fights occur?

A Because of the neighborhood from the Chacon.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A Well try to study to see if I could finish school.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A Because of the fights I just dropped.

Q What would make you return to school?

A I said I wanted to finish school.

Q Could you return if you wanted to?

A Well I don't know because I don't know if they wanted me to return. The principal from Lamar. I don't have any papers or anything.

Q How are you better off since you left school?

A I am not better off.

Q How are you worst off since you left school?

A I don't know.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school a second time?

A No, I am going to drop until I finish.

Q Under what circumstances should every student drop school?

A I don't know, there is no reason; you should go if you want.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They told me to go to the Job Corps but I didn't want to go I wanted to go to school here and see if the principal would let me.

Q Did they encourage you to stay in school?

A No.

Q What did they say when you dropped?

A Nothing I just dropped and started to work I didn't want to go to school.

Q Are you working right now?

A No.

Q Why didn't you want to go to the Job Corps?

A I just didn't want to go because it was so far away and because my father said that the Job Corps was no good and they had fights over there too.

Q Could you think of anything why your father said that the Job Corps was no good?

A No; because there were a lot of fights.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A I don't know. Just go to school to talk to the superintendent to see if they would take me back.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Carpenter's work.

M8-23; 16; 4-20-67; 5; 5.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to school?

A I don't know.

Q Is there anything the teachers or the principals could have done?

A Nothing because like me I didn't want to go because I didn't like school.

Q Why? Was there anything in particular you disliked?

A Everything.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to classes?

A I don't think so. I didn't like anything.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A I don't know. I didn't want to go because I didn't like it.

Q How would you like the schools to be?

A I don't know.

Q Did you like them the way they were?

A Right now they are ok the way they teach and everything, but when you just don't like school and when you are kind of dumb you don't want to go.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A Nothing.

Q Do you think you need school?

A Yes you do need it but I don't like it and I know that if you don't know how to spell and all of that all you have is hard work out in the sun. I never learned anything. If I had seen that I was learning I would have stayed but I was very slow I could not learn and the way I was going I was not going to finish school.

Q How old were you when you dropped school?

A 17 or 18 and I was in the fifth grade the way I was going I was never going to finish school.

Q Do you think your teachers could have done anything to teach you more?

A No, I don't think so.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A They told me to go and all of that but you know they teach you and everything but I just couldn't learn.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A I don't know. Yes, no, I don't know.

Q What could they have done?

A Nothing because they used to tell me to go.

Q How would your classes have to be?

A They were ok the way they are but I just didn't like it.

Q Do you think that if you would have been with the boys of your age would you have stayed?

A I was with people my age, approximately. Some that there were 19 and older the youngest was 15 and all you do is waste your time because they should take you out and put you to work.

Q What school did you go to?

A Tarver.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q Is there anything at home keeping you from returning?

A No.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A Everything all the classes I had.

Q Do you mean your friends?

A Yes.

Q What do you need from school?

A Everything.

Q The studies?

A Yes, all the studies.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A Nothing.

Q What could you have done to stay while you were in school?

A I could have studies harder but why try I was too old and then I had to drop then I didn't like it and that was even worst.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A I don't know; nothing.

Q Is there anything personal that you need before you would return to school?

A No.

Q What made you drop school?

A The reading.

Q Do you think you were behind in reading?

A Yes.

Q What was the reason?

A I didn't know enough and the teachers would ask you something and you didn't know you would get discouraged.

Q How did your teachers treat you?

A They were ok and everything.

Q Did the teachers tell you things that encouraged you?

A Yes the teachers encouraged me to go and all of that but I just didn't like it.

Q What would make you return to school?

A If I could read better I would stay and finish. If I could read the first year I was in school but not right now.

Q How are you better off since leaving school?

A Working.

Q What are you doing right now?

A Assistant mechanic.

Q Are you helping your family this way?

A Yes.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A I don't know.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A Yes.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A When they cannot learn and when you are very slow; what's the use of keeping on.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They wanted me to stay but I didn't want to go. They told me that they would buy me all I wanted if I would stay but I didn't want to I wanted to work and buy my own things.

Q What could be done done now to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q What kind of work would you like to do?

A Mechanic.

M9-24; 13: 4-22-68; 9; 0.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to school? What could the teachers or the principals have done?

A I don't have anything against the teachers except for some.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to classes?

Mother For example instead of sending him to the office all the time they should have talked to him. Instead of sending him to the office and they should have treat him better so he could have stayed in classes.

Q What school did you drop from?

A Christen.

Q What grade?

A 9th.

Q What was the reason you dropped?

A I could not seem to get along with anybody there.

Mother I am going to give you the reasons Jose Luis had a nervous break down because of the death of one of his friends in an accident. That was the main reason why he dropped because he was very nervous. My daughter Margarita also dropped but she dropped a little after he did, but they both plan to return to school but it is going to be very hard for both of them because they are very nervous because they are very nervous, because of the accident their friend had.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to school?

A I don't like to be bossed around. I go to school and I listen and ask questions but I don't like to be bossed around. I don't like that.

Q How did the teachers treat you?

A They treated me ok; but that about sending me to jail because I don't go to school I don't like that.

Mother That was one of the most important reasons why he dropped because they told him that if he didn't go to school they would send him to jail.

Q Were you over 16 years of age?

A No, I am 15.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A To leave me alone to do whatever I can do and if I cannot do anything just to leave me alone.

Q Would you return to school if this happened?

A Yes, I am planning to return this year and see what happens, if they don't start bossing me around I'll stay.

Q Do you think that if they start bossing you around you would drop school?

A Well, like if I don't know something; I have been out of school and I get something wrong and if they start scolding me in front of the whole class I would go.

Mother One of the things that the teachers should not do is scold the students in front of the other students. Like for example, I have known, through my daughter, that one of the teachers told her she was stupid. And us in our times, we didn't use that word, and now the teachers are telling the students and I am pretty sure that the students tell the teacher the same things; but I think that the teachers are to blame for this because they can tell you that we don't use that word here. Maybe in English is a common word because from what I can see not only the adults but even the little kids use it. But here we don't use it. That is wrong; the teachers shouldn't do that.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A I want to finish school because I want to get a good job.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A Just to let me think for myself. I dropped, then I worked; but I saw that I couldn't find a good job so I went back to school but everything was the same. They would send me to the office and also they wanted us to do whatever they wanted. They wanted you to cut your hair the way they want and I don't like that, if I want to; I would go and if I didn't want to I wouldn't go.

Q What could your parents have done to make you go to school?

Mother I think that in that sense we did everything possible to the point that he was so nervous and angry at us because we were always telling him to go. He even cried and told us that he couldn't go to school; that he was very nervous that his mind was not in school that he could hear the teachers talking but he couldn't understand what they were saying then they would ask him what they were talking about and he couldn't answer.

Q Do you think that the subjects were hard? How did the teachers explained?

A Some explained ok but others would just tell you to read this page and that was all.

Mother Like the teacher that used to tell you to open your book and read.

A That was in the 8th grade. He said to open the book and read and if you didn't know you would go to him and ask questions what got me was that he would start telling you that you were suppose to be in a lower grade because you couldn't read. And that not only me but also to some of my friends too. There was one of my friends he used to send him to the store to buy cigaretts and all of that and one time he didn't have his homework and they got into an argument and the teacher stabbed him with a pencil. I don't know if this is true or not but I don't think they should do that; I can understand a teacher getting mad; but not hitting the student.

Q How do you think that the teachers should correct the students?

A Just assure him that if he doesn't pass he will be retained or send them to the office. They always seemed to be against me every time I went to the office because I skipped classes or something they would tell me to cut my hair and I told them I was not going to because I don't think I need it. I don't like to be bossed around. One time, last year, I went to the office the teacher had hit me 6 times and I told the teacher I was not going to let him hit me anymore so he sent me to the office. I didn't like to dress up for gym I wasted a lot of time and I would be late to class. I talked to Mr. Moreno and he told me that if I was going to dress and I told him no, so he said to turn in my books and go home so I came home and I didn't go back; since then, I don't let anyone boss me around.

Mother The problem that he has is that his books were in the locker and when he went to get them they were not there so he is going to have to pay for all the books, and I think that that is wrong because if I don't have the money to pay the books he is not going to go to school.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A Let me work half a day and go to school and that is all.

Q What would have to happen at home to make you return to school?

A Nothing.

Q There is nothing at home that is keeping you from going to school?

A No.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A Just that if I go I would stay if I wanted and I would listen and talk to the friends that is all.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A Well the first time they told me that if I didn't go to school they were going to send me to jail. I wanted to see if they could do it because I don't think they should send anyone to jail for not going to school; because there are others that do worst things and they let them go. So I wanted to see if they could do it. If you want to go you can but you don't have to because anyway it is you who is going to regret it later on.

Q What could you do now to make you return to school?

A I would try to get along with the teachers and the students.

Q What could you do?

A Study more but I don't know.

Q If you do all they want would you stay?

A Yes.

Q If they would start scolding you again would you drop?

A If it is alright, if they scold me because I don't have the homework but because I get a word wrong or something they shouldn't start scolding me.

Q Is there anything that you need before you would return to school?

A No.

Mother I am going to tell you he does need something, he needs more understanding and patience from his father he cannot talk to him because he is always against him and I think that he needs to talk to him like I do. I think that is what he needs; he is the type of boy who is very quiet and apart from everyone. and whatever he does it is ok with me; but not with his father.

Q What could they give you. You mentioned the books or something?

Mother He thinks that they are going to charge him the books and it is a little bit hard for us to pay for the books. The books stayed in school and they must of pick them up and he thinks that if he does not pay for the books he could not go to school.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A They tried to make me scared by putting me in jail.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A I want to go to school and learn more but they should not try to scare me. Like telling me to cut my hair or else they would kick me out of school.

Q How are you better off since you left school?

Mother In no way because he is just been thinking whether to go to school or not. He has tried to work but they would not give him work because of his age, but he is not better off in any way since leaving school. In the only thing that he is better off is that he is not so nervous anymore since he drop because I had to take him out of school because the doctor told me that he was very nervous, and then all the pressure that he had. He said that he who was not a criminal they want to put in jail because he didn't want to go to school and that the ones that were criminals were free. We told Mr. Laurel the Juvenile Delinquency officer, that it was not fair that because he didn't want to go to school he would have to go to jail and that if he was not a delinquent, he might become one if they would sent him to jail. He doesn't have any records anywhere. The only problem that he had was that nervousness. He has had it for about 8 months, but he is better now he sleeps better and everything.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A I am still the same. Sometimes, I feel nervous like when they scold me or like when someone tells something to my friends. I feel like doing something but I control myself. The laws in Laredo are not right.

Q In other areas are you worst off?

A In not going to school. I didn't want to go at first but now I do want to go but I don't want to go to the same play hookie and to argue with the teachers. I just want to be left alone to do whatever I can and what I couldn't do.....I just couldn't.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school a second time?

A Yes.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A Sometimes the students are right in dropping out. At times when the teachers tell them they are stupid or when they push them around. They should drop or get rid of the teacher or tell him something.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't encourage me. I got discouraged and convinced myself to drop.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They didn't encourage me to drop; they wanted me to go. I wanted to know what they could do if I didn't go. If they did something, I was going to do something so that they would have a reason for doing what they did. They could not punish me for not going to school my parents were telling me to go night and day not only them but the teachers the principal and the doctor and everybody but I didn't want to go.

Q Did anyone come to your house?

A Yes, a lady, Mrs. Dickenson.

Q Who was she?

A She works at rehabilitation center.

Q Did Mr. Laurel come to your house?

A He is the juvenile delinquency officer, I went to see him three or four times.

Q Did he call you?

A Yes.

Q What did he say?

A He said that I had to go to school and that if my parents couldn't control me, they were going to send me to jail. I told him that he couldn't do that that I had gone to other towns and I talked to them on the same situation and they told me that they couldn't send me to jail for that. A police, no, he was a juvenile officer from Dumas he said that they couldn't send me to jail for that.

Q What could be done now to make you return to school?

A Well the same things they do to everyone else. I don't want all the attention on me; I want to be treated the same as everybody else.

Q If the government could help you with some kind of a program what could you do?

A To work half a day and go to school.

Q If you could work in anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Driver or something like that, but not be locked up with a lot of people like in the H.E.B.'s

Q What type of work do you like the most?

A Driving is what I like the most.

M9-25; 16; 9-12-6 ; 8; 2.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes? What could the teachers or the principals have done?

A I dropped because I had to help my mother.

Q Do you think that the people in the schools could have done anything?

A No.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to classes?

A They gave me a good education and all of that but I had to drop to help my father.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A I don't know.

Q Is there anything that would have to be changed in the schools before you decide to return?

A No, everything is ok the teachers and everybody.

Q Would you return to school the way they are now?

A Yes.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A Only that....I studied hard and I liked school but my father said that I had to work to buy me whatever I needed or wanted, but if I get some courage I might go back to school.

Q Then, you don't regret leaving school?

A That's right.

Q What do you need to return to school?

A Nothing right now but maybe later on.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A Just to buy me the school supplies and to have transportation to go to school.

Q Could you think of anything else?

A No.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would return to school?

A If my father had more money. If he had a better job so I could go to school because the family is too large.

Q Where does your father work?

A In construction work in San Antonio.

Q Are you working right now?

A No, I am just fixing a dump truck to work with.

Q If your father had a good job would you return to school?

A Yes, just as long as he got paid well.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A The firends, the teachers and that is all.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A To work to have enough money to go to school.

Q While you were in school what could you have done?

A I applied for the N.Y.C. but they never called me. If I had gotten a job, I would have stayed in school.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A Just work, until I have enough to return.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A I had to help my father that is why I dropped. Until they raise his pay; if they would give me work in the N.Y.C. or some kind of a program so I would return.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A Just to have work.

Q How are you better off since leaving school?

A In helping here at home, and have more things for myself.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A No; the only things that I would be worst off is that if I would return to school then we would not be better off.

Q Could you think of anything how you are worst off?

A Yes, just the house we have been fixing it.

Q This is how you are better off, but how are you worst off?

A I don't know. I would like to return to school as long as I have a good job.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school a second time?

A Yes, it would have to change a little.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A No, only the ones that need to.

Q When do you think that someone needs to drop from school?

A If the family doesn't have enough to give them what they need to go to school.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't encourage me. I wanted to help them. I needed some things and they couldn't give them to me that is why I applied for the N.Y.C. if they had given me a job, I would have stayed in school.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A In no way, it was my idea.

Q What could be done now to make you return to school?

A What they could do is have some kind of work while going to school.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Air conditioner mechanic.

Q Could you think of anything why they never called you from the N.Y.C.?

A Well I think because they had a lot of people that had applied. I made an application two years ago and one last year but they never called me. They just told me that there wasn't any work.

Q How could these programs be changed to help you more?

A I don't know just to give them work to the ones that need it.

MA-26; 15; 1-22-69; 7; 2.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes? What could the teachers the principal, or anybody have done?

A Nothing.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to classes?

A Well, I don't think so.

Q Is there anything that they could have done?

A No.

Q Is there anything in particular you disliked about school?

A Yes, one teacher.

Q How was he? How did he treat you?

A He ran me out of class every day without doing anything as soon as I got to the class he would run me out.

Q Do you think that it would have been easier if you didn't have that teacher? Do you think you would have stayed?

A Yes.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing I would like to return to school but they don't let me in school.

Q Why wouldn't they let you in?

A Trouble maker.

Q What school were you in?

A Lamar.

Q What grade did you drop from?

A 7th.

Q In order for you to return, they would just have to let you?

A Yes.

Q In what ways do you regret having left school?

A Girls.

Q Anything else?

A No.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A I don't know. My parents? Nothing.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A Nothing.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing, I'd like to attend school.

Q Is there anything you need before you return to school?

A Nothing.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A Math tests.

Q Is there anything else?

A P.E.

Q Did you like everything? What did you dislike?

A I didn't like social studies.

Q Did you like math?

A Yes.

Q What could you personally have done to stay in school?

A Well, keeping out of trouble.

Q What was the big trouble?

A Fights with the principal.

Q With the principal? What did the principal tell you or what did you tell the principal that caused the fights?

A Well, he wanted to spank me...well I couldn't stand the class and played hookie about 2 times; got tardy slips every day.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A I would try to go to the principal and try to make it out.

Q Did any teacher or anybody come to talk to you?

A No but the principal said I could go to school this September but I don't know if he would let me or not.

Q Is there anything personal that you need before you would like to return to school?

A No, I don't think so.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A It was the juvenile officer's idea to drop school because I wasn't behaving in school.

Q Who is he?

A Mr. Laurel.

Q Did the principal call him in?

A Yes and he told him all about me misbehaving and he called me in and he told me that it was better for me to drop school and try to go to school next year.

Q What would make you return to school?

A If the principal would let me return to school. If not I am going to Houston.

Q Are you going to work or to go to school?

A To go to school.

Q How are you better off since leaving school?

A In no way.

Q How are you worst off?

A Oh! missing friends, most of them are in school and not out in the streets.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school a second time?

A No, I don't think so.

Q Did you want to leave school when the juvenile officer told you to drop?

A No, I didn't want to leave, but they said leave....so I did.

Q Under what circumstances should every student drop school?

A None.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They talked to the juvenile officer.

Q What did he say?

A He said that it was better for me to drop school. And my parents just said yes.

Q How did they discourage you to drop school?

A Yes, they said not to drop it; but the juvenile officer said to drop it and I did.

Q What could anyone do now to help you return to school?

A To talk to the principal.

Q Would you have to talk first with the juvenile officer or to the principal?

A To the principal because the juvenile officer said I could go to school next year.

Q All you have to do is talk to the principal?

A Yes.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A I don't know.

Q You told us that you had a lot of fights, why did these happen? Maybe you could tell us more about it.

A The fights were because of the girls.

Q Why the girls?

A Because some guy would talk to the girls. I don't know, we used to talk to the girls and they would say something so we just asked for the fight.

Q How did the teachers acted toward the students?

A Smart.

Q What do you mean by smart?

A They acted smart they acted big, the teachers.

Q How did the students acted toward the teachers?

A They acted kind of smart. You know, but the teacher should tell you how to do it. He doesn't explain. You couldn't learn without any explanation.

Q How about the principal?

A The principal doesn't know anything because from the class they send you. He is not in the classes. The principal talks and spanks us but it doesn't do any good it doesn't hurt.

Q Do you think the principal should spank the students?

A No, it doesn't hurt. He could do it again.

Q How do you think that the teachers should correct the students?

A Well, drop them out and then have them bring their parents. Drop them for three days. They will learn that way.

Q Is there anything else about the schools? Any changes you would like to be done?

A To have new girls.

I don't think we could help you on that.

M10-27; 16; 5-14-69; 8; 2.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to school?

A Nothing because they didn't know when I left.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to classes?

A Nothing they couldn't have done anything.

Q Where the teachers ok?

A Yes.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would return to school?

A It wasn't because of the schools or the teachers or anything like that I dropped.

Q What do you think could be changed in the schools?

A Nothing.

Q Was everything ok in school?

A Yes.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A I didn't want to drop but I had to.

Q How do you regret having left school now?

A Because I wanted to stay to study more but I had to drop.

Q What do you need from school?

A Everything.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A I need things they couldn't give me.

Q What was it that you needed?

A Clothes, and manila covers and everything.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A They would have to give me all I needed.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like return to school?

A I would have to have everything I needed to go to school.

Q If they would give you all you need would you return to school?

A Yes.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A Arithmetic and English.

Q What school were you in?

A Christen.

Q Were you in the 7th grade?

A Yes, I went this year and I dropped again from the 8th grade.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A Study more and put more attention in school.

Q How was the situation in school?

A It was ok. The teachers explained ok, but it's got to be you who is got to put attention.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A To look for a job to buy me all I need.

Q Is there anything personal that you need before you would return to school?

A Clothes.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A I needed money to buy clothes, shoes and things and what I need in school.

Q Do you think that in school they asked you for many things?

A Yes, but if I couldn't take them to school I wouldn't go.

Q What did they asked you to buy?

A Manila covers I had to get new manila covers every six weeks one for every subject.

Q How are you better off since you left school?

A Nothing because I am not studying anything.

Q In general how are you better off?

A I have thought to go back to school if I get what I need but I am not better off in any way.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

Mother He doesn't understand the question.

Interviewee I don't understand the question.

Mother He just doesn't understand....you have to explain it....what happens is that he need some vitamins he constantly feels low and we don't have enough to give him a good examination. During the winter, he gets pains in the chest....and colds quite often and misses school frequently. Naturally, he falls behind. He does want to better himself and study, but there is something wrong with him; he often feels tired and wants to rest. Sometimes he doesn't study. Is not so much the people in school because they treat him well, but many times he doesn't have the things he needs. A man needs clothes and many times he doesn't have money for food. I could fix him a cold sandwich, but he doesn't like a cold meal. It makes him uneasy. It is hard for him to come home to eat. This is what he can't explain. Right now, we're hoping that he gets a job before school begins, but the N.Y.C. has not called him weeks have past but still no one calls.

Q Do you feel that this is what made you drop?

Mother Yes, especially during winter. He leaves school for sometime, not permanently like the people that go up north. Until he is able to have what he needs.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A Yes.

Q Under what circumstances should every student drop school?

A If they have to help their family and go to work.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't encourage me but I dropped because I had to help them.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They tried to give me what I needed so I wouldn't have to drop.

Q What could anyone do now to help you return to school?

A I have to get a job to get what I need.

Q How could the people in the schools do to help you make up the time you have lost?

A They would have to give me some classes to catch up with others.

Q How much time were you out of school?

A About one month.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Auto mechanic.

Q Could you say anything else about the schools that would help us in this survey? An advice to other students or something?

A Not to drop from school.

Q Why do you think they should stay in school?

A Because some have all they need and they don't have to drop.

M10-28; 15; 1-15-68; 7; 2.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to school?

A Nothing.

Q What year did you drop?

A 1968.

Q What grade?

A 7th grade.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to school?

A Nothing.

Q Did you like school?

A Yes; there was just one subject I didn't like that was Spanish.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A Change the Spanish I don't like it but I like school. It's good to stay in school and not drop out. If you drop, there is no good jobs.

Q Would you return to school if this happen?

A No, I have to work.

Q If you didn't have to work would you return to school?

A Yes, if I didn't have anything.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A I need more math and all of the subjects.

Q Are you working right now?

A Yes.

Q Where are you working?

A N.Y.C. studying mechanic.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A To give me the things I wanted.

Q Like what?

A Transportation: I didn't have a car to go.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A Nothing.

Q You said that you didn't like Spanish. What didn't you like about it?

A No there is no reason I just didn't like it.

Q Do you think there might have been some way they might have taught so that you would like it?

A Yes, sort of.

Q Is there any way they might have changed it to help you?

A No.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A I have to separate or divorce my wife.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A The language is what I miss the most because you need the English.

Q Is there anything else besides the English?

A I didn't like too much math but I would like to learn more math.

Q If you didn't have the responsibility of your wife would you go to school?

A Yes.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A Just pay more attention and not seeing her.

Q Did you like school?

A Yes I liked school.

Q Is there any particular reason why you didn't pay attention?

A No.

Q What could you do now before you would like to return to school?

A Separate or something.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A My wife.

Q What circumstance would make you return to school?

A As I said separate.

Q How are you better off since leaving school?

A I am not better off.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A Well, being married.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school a second time?

A No, I would stay.

Q Under what circumstances should every student drop school?

A When they have to help the mother because the father is not working. When they have to help the family that's the only reason.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't encourage me. They wanted me to stay in school.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They told me not to get married that I needed a good education to find a good job that it was better for me to stay in school.

Q What could anyone do now to help you return to school? What could the government or anybody do now?

A Nothing.

Q What is it that is keeping you from going to school?

A My wife.

Q In what ways?

A Because I have to work to get money.

Q Is there any way that you could work and go to school?

A I don't know.

Q How do you think that anybody could help you to place you in a position to return to school?

A I can't think of any.

Q You said you needed math. What could anybody do to help you in this respect?

A Maybe give me a book to study at home at night. Give me home lessons at night sometimes.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Stockboy or something else.

Q If you had the opportunity to work in something you like to do the most what would you like to do? You said you worked as a mechanic do you like that?

A Yes.

Q What program did you say it was training you?

A The N.Y.C.

Q How do you like the program?

A It works; pretty good.

Q Did you get training only in mechanics?

A Yes, training.

Q Do they helped you to learn anything about school?

A No, they are going to have some classes in English. They are going to try to give us two hours in English because what we are doing finishes in November.

Q Is there any other type of training or schooling that you would like?

A They want to give us two hours in English. Then maybe, they could give us two hours of math.

M10-29; 16; 4-20-67; 10; 0.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes? What could the teachers or anybody have done?

Julio I liked school but I wanted to graduate faster than you usually do in the schools. We have to obey the teachers; whatever they say. Some of the students didn't want to be bossed by the teachers and they want to do what they want. That is why many drop school because they want to behave the way they do when they are out of school and they cannot do that. That is why they are always in the office, because they were smoking and you were not suppose to smoke but the more they tell them; the more they would do it. That is what kind of students they have in the schools and that is the only reason why I didn't want to go to school.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

Miguel I don't like school anymore.

Q Why?

Miguel Because I don't like to do the homework and I just don't like school.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

Miguel I don't know; like they are they are ok; I just didn't like it.

Q What in particular didn't you like?

Miguel Just going.

Q Do you think there is anything that could be done in the schools to help you?

Miguel I don't know.

Julio The schools were ok; the way the schools are now is not now keeping me from school. I got out because I wanted to help here.

Miguel And I got out because....right now, I don't know whether I will pass or not; because I entered late and left early. The last six weeks I was doing pretty bad and didn't know whether or not I was going to pass to 9th grade. Now that I return I will be 18 and if I stay in 8th, well that's too old.

Q How could they help you in this respect?

Miguel I don't like school, but I don't know whether I am going to enter school or not this year, my mother wants me to go, but....

Julio No, he is going to school.

Miguel Well I don't know about that....I want to go up north and go to work.

Q Do you plan to go to school over there?

Miguel No, I want to work.

Q How would you return to school?

Miguel I am behind. I just don't like it because I study and everything and I can understand the questions but I cannot write them down because I don't know how to spell.

Q Do you think that you don't know how to spell because they didn't teach you correctly when you were in elementary school?

Miguel No, I just got bored when I began leaving each year to go north. Then when I came back to Farias School, already in the third grade, and I had been there for two or three days and the teacher sent me to the second grade maybe because she thought I was younger or something but I didn't take a test or anything.

Q Did she send you back?

Miguel Yes, she sent me to a lower grade and we had not even started. Then in the 4th grade, I was not failing but the teacher didn't like me and he failed me. He had already promoted me but then he heard something and he erased it and failed me. When I was in the 6th grade as soon as I got to the room he said that I was not going to be promoted. He didn't like me because I had been with him in the 5th grade and we used to play tough ball against his class so he said he would fail me and he failed me in the 6th grade.

Q Do you believe that the teacher had a lot to do with your dropping?

Miguel Yes.

Q How would you like the teachers to be?

Miguel Well, I don't think they should give us a chance if you don't know anything, but this happen only when I was younger. I was promoted to the 7th grade, to the 8th and I don't know if I am going to be promoted to the 9th grade.

Julio I past to the fifth and I stayed....then he told me and I told my mother.....I think that if he would have given me a chance...he gave another boy my age a chance...I might have already graduated.

Q Would you return to school if you could advance more rapidly?

Miguel The problem I have is that I don't know how to spell and sometimes I don't want to go to school because I feel ashamed because I don't know how to spell. I don't know. I take the tests and I fail them because I don't know how to spell.

Q Do you think somebody could help you in any way?

Miguel I want to go to school but I want to learn how to spell. I don't have a chance.

Q How do you regret having left school?

Julio I have not yet drop school completely but I want to go back. It all depends if I pass or fail the service exam. If I fail, I will go back to school.

Q If you pass the exam and you go to the service. How would you regret not going to school?

Julio I might take the exam in the army for a graduate.

Q And how do you regret having left school?

Miguel I didn't plan to graduate because I knew I wasn't going to make it and I would be too old when I graduated. I am 18 right now and when I finish I'll be 22. Then if I fail once or twice; then they might call me and I'll be about 26. This is what I don't want.

Q What do you plan to do?

Miguel I want to go back up north and work.

O How would you regret having left school in the future?

Miguel I don't know. Depends on how the work is because they say that you are going to need a good education even to work.

Q Maybe you plan to do what your brother did to get his diploma from the army?

Miguel No, I don't plan to graduate. If I join the army I'll do something.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

Julio They wanted me to go back to school but I have to help them and that is why. I applied to the N.Y.C. and the migrant programs but I never got a job. If I had had a job, I would have gone up north and I would have stayed in school. That's the only hope my parents have us going up north.

Q Could you think of a reason why you didn't get in the N.Y.C. or any program?

Julio Because they think that my father gets enough money, but it is not enough for all the family. We have a lot of debts and bills to pay and that is why we have to go up north.

Miguel When we go up there I get as much as my father gets here in one year.

Julio Like when we went to Wyoming.

Miguel For about one month and then we went to Ohio but it was no good there and we came back to Dumas. I was getting $1.70 an hour working as a feed lot or assistant welder up there, I can get $1.70 an hour anywhere...driving trucks or where he was....just taking out a commercial license, that was all I needed.

Q Did you get this license?

Miguel I hope to get it.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

Julio They don't say not to go or keep me from doing what I want. They want us to go but I have to help them. They wouldn't want me not to do anything and just stay at home. If I don't get a job they will send me to school.

Q Do you think it is more helpful for you to work than to go to school?

Julio We only work during some months of the year.

Miguel But we always drop early and enter school late. We usually leave about the 10th of May. This year I got out in April.

Q Then you don't go to school the time required?

Julio No because we were always late.

Miguel Last year we did get here on time but the year before last we enter in October. This year we were planning to return in October, but....

Julio Too much rain fell and it wasn't any good.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

Miguel I plan to work, but if I come back in October I will go back to school any way.

Q Would you return to school if they tell you to go?

Miguel I plan to work but if I come back in October I will go back to school any way.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

Miguel My girlfriend. She told me that if I didn't go to school she would break up with me that is why I am still trying to stay in school. If not I would have dropped completely a long time ago. I have to get good grades or else she will break up with me.

Q Do you miss anything else?

Julio Well everything in school is ok, you have your friends there and the teachers they were nice too; I was never sent to the office.

Q What are you going to need from school?

Julio To have graduated, but I will find a way to get a diploma maybe in the army. If not, I will get it through correspondance but one way or another I plan to graduate but I want to finish with the army or in night school....if you get married and then you're drafted.... that is pretty bad.

Q What do you need from school?

Miguel Well I need school to get a good job.

Q Do you think you could get a good job?

Miguel Well, I don't know.

Julio To find a job, he can find one but it will not be a good paying job. They first pick those that have graduated. Once those lay off, they hire those that haven't graduated.

Miguel In Michigan you find graduates who are really lazy. What is the use of being a graduate if you just hang around.

Julio I have not worked because I couldn't never find a job here. I have made three or four applications and they never give me work. If they would give me a job after school, that would be different.... that way I would have money to have fun Saturday.

Q What were you telling us about the employment office?

Julio I went to the employment office and they asked me what I wanted to do and I told them that I wanted to work in a store cleaning up or something and they never called me. There is no work here because there are a lot of people from across the river working here in the stores that is why the graduates from here leave because there isn't anything. There isn't anything here because of Nuevo Laredo. The girls, graduates, that could work at Neicer's and Kress...and the Majoy that is. There are the migrants from across the river. How does a person do it? There are no brakes that is why so many drop....they don't graduate and go up north instead.

Miguel There is no use graduating here if you can't get a job.

Julio In other towns, it's not like this.

Julio We don't have any difficulties up north but we cannot go over there and stay because my father's mother is here and we cannot leave her alone here.

Julio If I wasn't this old. Because I like school and everything but I plan to get my diploma any way.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

Miguel I want to go but I need work also.

Julio If they had special classes so I could learn spelling.

Q Do you think that if they helped you in this way you would go to school?

Miguel Yes.

Julio High school is not the same. It is pure dictation. The teachers don't write on the board anymore; they just read it to you.

Miguel This is why. I knew that I was not going to make it this year because I had the paper blank every time we had a test because I knew the answers but I couldn't write them down. Sometimes I would copy just so that the class didn't say I didn't say I didn't know anything, but I knew it was just that I couldn't write them down.

Q Did the teachers ever asked you why you got zero?

Miguel No, I couldn't tell them it was because I didn't know how to spell. I told them that I hadn't studied and that was all

Q Is there anything personal that you need before you would like to return to school?

Miguel Like I told you learn to spell and work.

Julio No.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

Julio I wanted to help my father and buy what I needed my clothes and all of that.

Q What made you drop school?

Miguel I also had to help my father and buy everything I needed.

Q What would make you return to school?

Miguel If they had special classes to learn spelling.

Q How are you better off since leaving school?

Julio Because I plan to graduate in the army you work and study at the same time, that way I finish two things at the same time.

Q How do you think you might be better off Miguel?

Miguel I don't know...why does one what to get in the army now...they take you over there and then you are in a real fix.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

Miguel Only that you cannot get a good job without a good education.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school a second time?

Miguel Yes.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

Julio Education is the best thing you can get and I don't think anybody should drop school.

Q What do you think is a good reason for dropping school?

Miguel Well, because some are poor and don't have the clothes they need. They feel ashamed. To drop to go to work....that is why many drop. And want to go to school.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

Julio No they wanted us to graduate.

Miguel If they tell me to go, I would have to obey them.

Julio You know, they want us well dressed. They want the best for us. Like my mother tells us that they don't want us to be uneducated like them. My father has some education but my mother never went to school. As far as my parents are concerned they want us to go to school.

Q What advice could you give your brother?

Julio I tell him to go to school....but he doesn't want to. He is very stubborn.

Q What could be done now to make you return to school?

Julio Nothing....once you begin to think of the future....I don't plan to return; maybe if I don't pass my service exam; then I'll return.

Miguel Nothing.

Q You mention some things earlier?

Miguel You mean special classes?

Q Yes.

Miguel I don't like to copy because I know I am cheating myself. I get a good grade and everything but I didn't learn anything. That is why I want to get special classes in spelling because I need them. And they would probably attend them.

Q Would you return to school if you had to go to after school classes?

Miguel I have other things to do after school. Besides, you get tired of just school and school.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

Julio In anything as long as I get a good pay.

Q What would you like to do the most?

Julio Well, I know some mechanic and welding.

Miguel We try to get the best but you just can do everything.

Q What is it that you like to do?

Miguel Work in a factory; be stationary....so that I wouldn't have to be moving from place to place looking for work.

Julio The people that are working in the migrant program who say that they go up north aren't the ones that go. They get the job and the ones that does go up north have to keep on going each year. We are several here....my mother says that if we all had jobs here, we wouldn't go...there is much danger in going up....you might turn over driving over there.

M11-30; 21; 2-2-68; 10; 5.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A Nothing the schools were ok. They have good classes. I don't think they need any change.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to classes?

A Nothing, I don't think so.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing, because I am 23 years old right now and I want to get married. I am hoping to take the G.E.D. if I was younger, I could study and get a better career.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A Well, because I am 21 and then I left for the Job Corps. I wanted to get my G.E.D. and get a trade at the same time but I didn't have time to get it because I graduated as a mechanic. I am going to school to see if I could get my G.E.D.

Q What could your parents have done to make you go to classes?

A If we had come here from Mexico when I was younger. Maybe I would have stayed and get a better career.

Q You said that you were 12 years old when you came from Mexico do you think that the people in the schools have helped you when you came here because you had been going to school over there in Mexico?

A Well, I knew the math, they were teaching, but English was what held me back and I couldn't be promoted.

Q How could they have helped you?

A If they had skipped me two or three years so that I could have finish school about 20 years old.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to classes?

A No, there wasn't any way. I would like to go to classes but I would have to work during the day and go to night classes or work during the night and go to school in the day time.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A The studies, because without school you can't do it.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A If I had been younger, I would have stayed.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A Return to night classes.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A My age.

Q What would make you return to school?

A Go to night classes and work during the day.

Q How are you better off since leaving school?

A The Job Corps helped me a lot.

Q In what way?

A I learned a trade and it was just like going to high school because they gave you English, math, history and everything they would give you in high school.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A I am not so worst off but if I had been younger when I came here I would have stayed in school and learned better how to get a good job without working so hard.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A No, I would stay to learn a career like an engineer or something.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe everyone should drop school?

A I don't know the reasons. It is very different on every person. There are different reasons. Some don't like school.

Q Like what?

A They don't like to do their homework, or because they don't want the teachers to say anything to them because instead of treating them like men they treat them as if they were little boys. Sometimes the teachers are very nervous, they get mad easy then we don't like to be told off....He kicks them out...the teacher does not like him anymore....then they decided to drop for 3 months and usually never returned. And they don't have any patience with the students.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't want me to drop.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A Like every parent they would tell me to finish school so I could have a better future.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A Just go to night classes.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A I am a mechanic.

Q Do you like it? Is that what you like to do the most?

A No, there are a lot of things.

Q What do you like to do the most?

A Something big like work with the government or something like that. I don't know but not a teacher, I want something big. If I had the education I would do it.

M11-31; 22; 3-9-66; 11; 5.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A They treated me nicely. They explained everything to me and they even stayed after school if you wanted to stay to learn more.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to classes?

A I had been a long time studying because you see I am an immigrant and I had studied 8 years across the river and then I studied some more so I was just bored of school.

Q What grade did you enter when you came here?

A First.

Q What could the people have done to help you enter school in a higher grade?

A They couldn't have helped me because I didn't know any English. They told me that that was the reason why they wouldn't put me in a higher grade. I knew history and math and everything but I didn't know any English.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A Everything in school was alright. The teachers were very nice with me at least the ones I had.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A I don't regret it right now. I have had no trouble finding a job. I am married now and I have had no trouble supporting my family.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A They tried to make me go back but I didn't like school anymore because I was tired of studying.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A I don't know what they could have done.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A I would have to be born again to go back because I had been studying too long and I was just tired.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A I don't have the same friendship I used to have.

Q What could you have done to stay in school.

A Nothing, because I was tired of studying.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A Nothing I was just tired of being in school.

Q Would anything make you return to school?

A Not right now maybe later on.

Q How are you better off since leaving school?

A Well then I was in school I couldn't work and it was more expenses for the house, but now we have more conveniences than we used to have.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A I don't know how to tell you.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A I would probably do it because I didn't want to hear anything else about school. I'd rather work in something else because they tried to make me go to the government schools where they pay you for going but I just don't want to go. I didn't want to closed in.

Q What do you mean closed in?

A I was bored with school. I had been close in for too many years studying.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A Well it depends on the person because there are some people that really like school. The more they know the more they want to learn, but I don't anymore, because if they go to school without being interested they would just go to play around and don't learn anything and if they are going to wast their time. It is better

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A Well they told me to stay in school because maybe in the future I could get a better job like working in an office where I could get good money and not have to work hard.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They didn't, they wanted me to stay in school.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A Nothing.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Well, right now, the job that I have is fine....I don't kill myself working, and you live ok.....(salesman).

M12-32; 17; 5-25-66; 6; 5.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A Nothing, because they did all they could, but I didn't want to go. I didn't like school.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to classes?

A I don't know. The teachers treated me fine.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A Well now I know I need school. I used to go to school and just play around and not pay attention.

Q What do you need the most from school?

A Mathematics and reading a little bit.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A I don't know. They did all they could but...

Q How old were you when you drop school?

A 18.

Q What could your parents have done to make you go to school?

A They didn't want me to drop but I would rather work than go to school.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A Nothing.

Q Why didn't you like school?

A We just thought about playing. We didn't pay any attention in class.

Q What school were you in?

A In Tarver, but at first I was in Tomas Sanchez. They sent me to Tarver when I was in the 5th grade and I was in the 6th grade in Tarver and I was promoted to the 7th but I didn't want to go to school anymore.

Q Do you plan to return to school?

A I don't know. I don't think so.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Well, because I work. I could go to school but it would have to be after work.

Q Is there anything that would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q Would a lack of money be a reason?

A Yes, that also.

Q Do you think a pay study program would help you?

A Yes.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A Nothing, just that I would like to continue studying.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A Stop playing hookie; if I would have been in class, I might have continue.

Q Do you think that you did enough in class when you were there?

A Well it was a lot of playing around. Sometimes the teachers also played with us.

Q Do you think that the teachers could have done something?

A Yes, they could have been more strict and not play with the students.

Q Were the teachers at Tomas Sanchez the same way?

A No, they were more strict.

Q Which of the two schools did you prefer? Did they send you over there of did you go?

A No, they sent me there; when I start doing things wrong. They sent me there.

Q How old were you when they changed you?

A About 13.

Q Is there anything besides the teachers playing around with the students that you might want to change?

A I can't think of anything else.

Q If the teachers were stricter, do you think that might have helped you?

A Yes, not only me; but everybody.

Q How were the guys there?

A The same, many didn't play along they were more serious and did their best to learn.

Q How were the others?

A Always playing around.

Q Why do you prefer Tomas Sanchez?

A I guess, because I always went and at Tarver I didn't.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A I could go to school at night, maybe during the day after 5:00.

Q Could you think of something you could do?

A Well, I am working and I cannot stop working to go to school.

Q Do you need the money?

A Yes.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A I need money.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A I didn't like it and I didn't want to go. I couldn't learn anything. It was just a lot of playing around.

Q Was there anything in particular you dislike about school?

A I liked school and I would like to learn more but I couldn't go now. I have a friend who is a teacher and he said to go to his house and that he would help me.

Q What would make you return to school?

A I need to learn more because sometimes I have trouble in my work because I cannot solve a problem or something.

Q In what ways do you really feel that you are better off since leaving school?

A I don't know, I've done what I could; from working and my job.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A I don't know.

Q If you had the opportunity to return to school would you go back?

A I cannot assure you, I think so.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A No, I don't think so.

Q Why?

A Because I want to learn more.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A I don't think everyone should drop school unless they have to help at home or needs something.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't encourage me. I wanted to drop.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They told me that I was going to need school to get a better job. They wanted me to stay.

Q When you left, what did they say?

A The least you can do is work.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A Just if they would pay me to go to school.

Q Have you heard about the programs that do offer this?

A Yes.

Q What could someone do so that they would interest you?

A Nothing.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A I have always like the telephone and all of that.

Q Electronics?

A Yes.

Q Can you think of a way in which anybody could help you out?

A A friend of mine took a test and passed.

Q Did your teacher friend help you to learn?

A Not much, but he did help some.

Q Once you got out; did anyone come asking why you dropped?

A No, they probably thought that it was for the best.

Q Would you have returned if they had come looking for you?

A No, I don't think so.

M12-33; 17; 5-25-67; 5; 6.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A The school was ok but I didn't like it anymore.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to classes?

A It was getting harder in school, we had other books that were very hard.

Q What school were you in?

A Tarver for three years.

Q Before what school were you in?

A Tomas Sanchez.

Q Then you believe it just got harder?

A Yes.

Q Do you think that the teachers could have done something?

A Tell us more about school and help us study if they would help us to understand the homework if they would explain better.

Q Do you think that they left you alone; not enough attention?

A Yes, not enough attention.

Q Do you think you needed more attention?

A Yes.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A I would have to think about it before I could answer the question; I need to study a little more before I answer.

Q Would you like to return to school the way they are right now?

A Yes.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A I regret it very much because you cannot get a good job, like working in a store or something.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A I don't know. I hear a lot of rumors about the Tarver school. That it was for the ones that couldn't learn and this and that. I didn't like the school or people saying that I was attending a dummy school.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing right now.

Q Would you have liked to be in a different school?

A Yes.

Q How did your folks feel when you dropped?

A They didn't say anything; my brother had also dropped from there; my father said that it didn't matter and that I would have a job there.

Q Would you return to school right now?

A I don't know because my father owes a lot of money and I have to help him pay it.

Q If you didn't have to help your father would you return to school?

A I would like it in some ways and I wouldn't like it in another way. I think not there where a lot of critics and rumors about the school and I was criticize all the time that is why I didn't like that school.

Q How were the classes in Tarver?

A They were ok.

Q Did the teachers also criticize you?

A No, just the students.

Q Would you return to another school?

A I don't know depends on how the other school is.

Q How would you like the schools to be?

A The way all the schools are but I don't like school very much that is the problem. I would like to try a correspondance course.

Q What do you miss the most from classes now that you have stopped attending?

A Reading and mathematics.

Q What do you miss the most from school?

A Talking to my friends; now I just come home and sleep and wait for the next day.

Q Did you feel comfortable at Tarver?

A Yea, a little bit.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A Work after school.

Q What could you have done when you were in school?

A Just study more and pay more attention.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A I don't feel like going back to school right now.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A I don't need anything.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A That I was in the 5th grade and I was going to be 18 years of age.

Q Is there anything that would make you return to school?

A No.

Q How are you better off since leaving school?

A We get along better. I have better friends where I am working than when I was in school.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A In reading.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A I would have to think about it.

Q If you were in school right now would you drop school again?

A I don't think so, I'm not sure. It would depend on how I felt about school.

Q How long has it been since you drop school?

A One year and a half.

Q If you were still in school then would you drop school again?

A Yes.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A I don't know.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't encourage me it was my decision.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They told me to go but I just didn't want to go anymore.

Q What could anyone do now to help you return to school?

A I don't know.

Q If someone would pay you to go to school like the government programs in adult education would you go?

A I think so.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A I would like to be a mechanic.

Q If you had the opportunity to study to learn to be a mechanic would you go to school?

A Yes.

M13-34; 14; 5-20-67; 6; 2.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A Nothing.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to classes?

A Nothing I didn't like school.

Q What was it you didn't like about school?

A I didn't like to study and I didn't like the friends.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A I had to drop because I couldn't advance in anything, but if they had explain better. They sometimes explained very fast and I couldn't understand.

Q Would you return to school if this happen?

A Yes.

Q Do you regret having left school?

A Well because my friends were in high school and everything and I felt bad being left behind.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A They couldn't have done anything. They told me to go but I was wasting my time because I couldn't learn anything.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A I don't know.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A There were a lot of fights and everything. We had problems.

Q How could this be changed so that you would like to return to school?

A They would have to change you know, my father got angry because of the grades I got, but I think that they should be more strict with me.

Q Would you return to school if this happened?

A Yes.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A Try to study more.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A Like I said before just try to study more.

Q Could you do something to return to school?

A I want to return to school, but I am embarrassed to be with smaller kids.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A I miss the friends I had and the teachers and everything and study more.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A I couldn't learn anything. I couldn't retain anything that they explained, I didn't know anything; so I dropped.

Q What would make you return to school?

A I don't know.

Q What kind of school would you like to return to?

A This year I would like to enroll at Martin's vocational school there I would like to enter.

Q How are you better off since leaving school?

A In nothing.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A Reading.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A No.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A If they like it they should stay but if they are wasting their time they should drop.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They told me that I was wasting their money and my time because I couldn't learn anything.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They didn't discourage me.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A To encourage me to go to school, I believe.

Q Do you mean your family?

A Yes.

Q What could anyone do to help you return to school besides your family?

A Nothing.

Q How would you like to return to school?

A Well, that they change the grades that there would be just old guys I wouldn't want little guys.

Q That is all you would want change?

A Yes.

Q What kind of classes would the Martin's vocational school have?

A Well, mechanic.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A I would like to work in a store like in a Minimax Store.

Q Is that what you like to do the most?

A Yes.

Q	You said that there were many arguments; at home or at school?
A	You see I came with bad grades and my father would get angry, I didn't mean fights...arguments...well in school there are also fights.
Q	Do you think that if they would argue with you; you would return to school?
A	Well, yes.

M13-35; 18; 5-25-66; 6; 6.

Q	What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?
A	Really they were doing what they could but it all depends on the students. You see I am from across the river, Mexico, and when I came here I couldn't speak any English so I missed a lot of school. By the time I went to school I was about 10 or 11 years old and I was in the first grade and I was embarrassed to go to school with all the little kids. I had been in school across the river in the 2nd grade and they tried to help me they gave me 6th grade math and I could do it but I told them that I preferred to start from the bottom because I couldn't speak English. So I started in the first grade and then second and third but by the time I got to the 6th grade I just wasn't interested in school anymore. All the teachers helped me a lot. They didn't want me to drop. They told me that I was going to have a hard time finding a job and now I wish I had stayed in school.
Q	What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to classes?
A	They did all they could but I didn't do my part. The teachers that I had were very nice. Sometimes they would invite me to their homes so I could study more, but I didn't want to go to school anymore. Then my parents also got after me to go to school but I wasn't interested anymore. I really don't have any complaints.
Q	What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?
A	The schools are ok but it all depends on the students because if you don't want to do anything you don't do anything. If the teacher tells you to do something but if the student doesn't try try he wouldn't be able to do it.
Q	How do you regret having left school?
A	Right now I have a lot of trouble with spelling. I don't know a lot of words and what they mean. I regret having left school because I didn't learn to spell correctly.
Q	What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?
A	They did all they could but I didn't want to go to school.
Q	What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?
A	I did go to classes. I never played hookie or anything and I paid attention and everything. Sometimes I would study at nights but I

would forget by the next morning so this is one of my problems too.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A The studies and all of that.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing I have thought of going to classes to the Junior College so that I could finish high school because there are people my age, and it would be hard working and going to regular school.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A I just thought I didn't want to go to school anymore. I wanted to work. Although my parents insisted that I go, I refused. So they told me that if I didn't want to go to school to work; so I did.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A I want to go to college so I could finish high school because it is very necessary.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A Because I had a lot of trouble. I couldn't learn. I would forget what they taught me and when I was going to have a test or something I did what I could but left the rest alone because I didn't know how to spell.

Q What would make you return to school?

A Because it is very necessary that you know what you are reading and writing and speaking. Like in the store where I work when we have inventory or something like that I would have to ask my friends to help me because I don't know how to spell or because I don't understand a word.

Q How are you better off since leaving school?

A I haven't really thought about it. I have learned to work, and I have learned other things but those things you learn as you grow older. I can say that I am better off because when I drop school I didn't know how to sell or do anything and now I am a salesman in Frontier Shop. Don't you think that because I didn't go to school I don't have any education. Everyone in my family has an education. My mother, my father and I have a brother that is going to Texas A & I University he is 18 years old I am the only one that didn't want to go to school. I have learned many things out of school.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A In spelling; I had a lot of trouble in school and at work.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A No, I wouldn't drop not until I knew at least what I was saying and writing. Now that I am older I can think better and understand what is good and bad. When I was young, I had a lot of trouble.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A A lot of times problems at home, like sometimes there is not enough money that is why I decided to help my father because it was really too much for him. I didn't like people coming to the house charging bills. We were not lacking enough money to eat or dress because Thanks to God we dressed nicely, not anything fancy or elegant but still we had debts to pay.

Q Is this the only case where you believe the student can drop school?

A That is the only reason I dropped so I don't know any other reasons.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They didn't want us to have trouble in the future. I didn't care. I wanted to work and I did it and now I need school.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A My parents and all my friends encourage me to go to school so I could finish high school. I was going to be drafted but I didn't pass the examination. Because I have a dislocated waist so I am planning to go back to school.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A A salesman it is not a hard job.

Q How do you compare Buenos Aires School and Tarver was it a great change for you?

A No, the teachers and the classes were all the same; except for the age factory. And since you were older. They taught you more in Tarver.

Q How were the students in Tarver?

A They were Pachucos and a lot of immigrants but I didn't care about them I just wanted to learn. The teacher would help me, but I would forget. I couldn't study between classes. I would have to study before classes because if I studied at home, I would forget by the next morning.

Q How would you compare the schools from across the river with the ones here?

A Schools across the river are more advanced because here I was taking 6th grade math which I had taken in the 2nd grade over there.

Q Did you understand it?

A Yes but I used to work the problems the way we work them across the river with a lot of short-cuts and the teacher would ask me to work them the way they taught them here but that was about the only difference.

Q How could the people in the schools help people from across the river?

A All they can do is start them in the first grade so that they can start learning the a b c and the pronunciation.

M13-36; 18; 5-25-66; 6; 6.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A The way they are right now they are not giving enough education.

Q Could you think of something that the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes when you were in school?

A No.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A They are very good the way they are right now and they are progressing more.

Q What school were you in?

A Tarver I dropped from the 6th grade.

Q How was school?

A It was ok, but sometimes they would send you back to a lower grade; for example, some of our reading labs.

Q Did you like the way they send you back?

A No.

Q How were the teachers in Tarver?

A They were nice and they taught ok too, but like I told you, they would send you back to a lower grade. You took longer.

Q Would you return to school if they don't change anything?

A I don't think so.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A I don't regret it.

Q Do you need school?

A Yes, I need the studies because now that I am working I know that I need an education, but I think I wouldn't have stayed in that school. If I had been in another school or if I had had another opportunity I would have stayed in school.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A They wanted me to stay but I didn't want to stay. I was in the 6th grade and I was going to be 16 years old then I was promoted to the 7th grade and I knew that I was going to be another year and since I am a little hard headed I decided it was better to look for a job. In Tarver they will put you in the grade according to your reading level and when I came to Tarver I was in the 5th grade but they put me in the 3rd grade so it took me more time and I got discouraged.

Q What could they have done?

A They would have liked for me to stay in school but I didn't want to stay in school.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A My studies. What I didn't learn when I was in school.

Q What could you personally have done to stay in school?

A Have wanted to stay in school.

Q Do you think that if you had like to stay you would have stayed?

A Yes, I liked it, but I got discouraged when they sent me to a lower grade when I was in Tarver.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A I would like to return to school to learn what I didn't learn.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A Having changed me to a lower grade.

Q What would make you return to school?

A If they would give me another chance to study more.

Q How are you better off since leaving school?

A I am better off a little bit but I still need school.

Q In what ways are you better off?

A Well I am working in a Minimax Store and when I dropped school I didn't do anything.

Q In what ways are you worst off since leaving school?

A I am worst off because I need school.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A It all depends.

Q If you were in the same situation would you leave school?

A I don't know maybe not.

Q How would you have liked the situation to be so that you wouldn't have dropped, you mentioned the problems you had in 5th grade?

A Yes, if it wasn't for that I would have been a lot more ahead.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A I don't think anyone should drop school because school is the most important thing.

Q What is a good reason for dropping school?

A For those that cannot make it or that is very poor to go to school.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't encourage me.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They gave me advise. They told me that school was the best thing they could give me.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A I don't know, if they could give me school.

Q What kind of school would you like?

A I would like to go to night classes where they would teach me the most important things.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Butcher because I have worked doing that.

M14-37; 16; 5-25-66; 5; 5.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A Well I didn't like school. I was missing a lot of school because we went up north and we were always retained every year even when we made good grades, I just got to the 5th grade.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to classes?

A I never liked it since the beginning. I liked it some but when we went up north I started missing the final tests and everything.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A Well, nothing because I wanted to go to school sometimes and sometimes I didn't.

Q What could be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A I would like to go but....

Q How would you like the schools to be changed so that you would go?

A Giving me school. Trying to teach me to read and all of that because I cannot read in English and I always wanted to learn. If they would pay me while going to school it would be better because you see I got married last year and I don't have a job right now. I would like to learn a trade no matter what it is as long as I like it.

Q What could the schools have done when you came back so that you would have stayed in school?

A Well now it is too late because I always had my grades up but when we started going north my grades went down and I decided it was better to drop because I wasn't learning anything.

Q Would you return to school if this was done?

A Well if they would pay me yes because I don't have a job and my wife is going to have a baby in September and I don't have any money for the hospital.

Q In what ways do you regret having left school?

A Because you see I was operated on for my eyes. I couldn't see straight I used to see to the sides and that is another reason I dropped school.

Q What do you need from school now that you have stopped attending?

A More education.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A My father and my mother would send me to school but I didn't go I would miss a lot of tests and everything so I just decided to drop.

Q Could you tell us why you didn't like school? Was there any particular reason?

A Well I liked it at the beginning but when we started going north and missing a lot of school I just didn't like it anymore.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A They did what they could but we were retained. We always left one or two months before school ended. We would miss all final exams so we were retained all the time.

Q What could your parents have done or what could the schools have done so that you could take the tests when you came back? Did you stay all summer up north?

A Sometimes we would stay 6 months sometimes all year and we would be retained again. Before I was 16 years old the teacher told me if I couldn't learn anything then something was wrong with me. If I was sick or something, or if I was crazy or something. She didn't say it exactly like that but that is what she meant.

Q What could the schools or the people in the schools have done to help you stay in school?

A They could have given me the tests before I left or after I came back. They could have given me the testes every time I was retained because I used to get all the same books every year.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to help you?

A Well when I went to classes I used to get my eyes very red and the teacher would ask me why. I couldn't read the letters right so they sent me to the clinic to see the eye specialist and he operated on me and it didn't cost us any money. I am very stubborn and they told me not to watch television and I used to do it all the time because I liked it but my eyes got redder so I just miss school and the tests. I decided not to go anymore. My parents insisted that I go; but I didn't want to go anymore.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A I would have to know English before I could go to study, start learning more English little by little. My wife wants me to go to school and learn a trade or something but you know how we are embarrassed to go to school when you are too old. You want to learn but that same shame wouldn't let you learn.

Q Would you go to school if they had special English classes?

A I would but I don't have a car. I cannot go anywhere. I need the license. I need English. I need a lot of things. I don't know how to drive they told me to learn but I didn't want to. I was very dumb when I was in school. I did like school but when I started going out with my friends, good by school.

Q Would you return to school if this happen?

A I don't see why not.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A Well, friends are married, they are all in Vietnam and school if they had a program, I would go. Even if I had to walk, it wouldn't matter.

Q Would you like to go to adult education?

A Yes something like that because I need money. My wife is the only thing that is bothering me right now.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A Stay in school, stop going out with my friends.

Q What could you do now?

A If there was a program, where I could get paid; I would go. If I could go to that program and if I was progressing in school I would stay till I get my diploma and go to college or something.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A I need money, that is the most important.

Q Are you working now?

A No, I've received two letters from the employment office; one about a certain job and the other from Indiana. I told them that I had already left the other one and they said that they weren't going to send me anymore offers, as if they were going to punish me for dropping the job.

Q If you had a job could you go to night classes?

A Yes.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A My wife, now.

Q When you where in school what made you leave school?

A I didn't like it anymore and when I started going out with my friends.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A If they would give me more school so that I could start learning English, sent me letters.

Q How are you better off since leaving school?

A They have sent me a lot of letters from school asking me to go to school but I got into my head that I can't do it but I need it.

Q How are you better off?

A I know a little English but my sister-in-law has to read my mail to me.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A Not studying anything. I don't read anything except papers they sent. I need English knowing how to read and write.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A No, I would have to stay if I was learning.

Q If you were progressing would you stay?

A Yes.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A I don't know because we all get to an age where you just lose interest in school. After you start liking girls, you lose interest in school, of course, you attend but you don't pay as much attention.

Q Is that the reason, you might say, some drop school?

A Yes because that is the way it happen with me. I got more interested in my wife than in school. I met her since I was 16 we are the same age.

Q How old were you when you dropped school?

A 16.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't encourage me to drop.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They told me that if I didn't want to go to school that they didn't want me there at home. That I had to go to work so it was between school and work. I decided to work even if I had to work in labor but school wasn't any good for me.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A If they would give me school. I don't know I have a very strange character. I would not raise my head to look at people when I am talking with them because of what they told me at Buenos Aires School.

Q What did they tell you?

A Well, that I couldn't see right, that if I was sick and all of that. So I got angry and I didn't go to school anymore and that is when I got operated. I was two years out of school and the teacher would come home and ask me why I didn't go to school and I would tell him that I didn't go to school. He said that if I didn't like to go to school I was going to go to jail and I said that I was ready to go.

Q How old were you then?

A About 18.

Q The people came after the 5th grade to check your attendance at school?

A Yes, and they asked me what was wrong with me, why I didn't pass and I wouldn't ask them why they questioned me. Because they would tell me many things bad in school. And I wouldn't tell my folks anything here at home.

Q What do you think the teachers could have done?

A They could have done something. I didn't like to go out, but when I met some friends I started going out. My parents told me to stay away from them that I would begin missing school, and that I wouldn't want to go anymore. What for? They would encourage me, anyway if you were late they would punish you in school.

Q You don't think that the people could have done anything?

A Well, once a person doesn't want to, there is no use in forcing him. Once a person decides that he doesn't want to go; he goes only because his parents want him to, but he can always say that he goes, but doesn't go.

Q What could be done now?

A If they would come home for a few weeks to help me catch up with the rest.

M14-38; 18; 5-25-66; 5; 7.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A Nothing.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to classes?

A I didn't like that school.

Q What school were you in?

A Tarver.

Q Why didn't you like it?

A It wasn't very pretty and they are always looking for fights.

Q If you have changed to another school would you have stayed?

A Yes, but the principal said I could not change to another school, that I had to stay there.

Q Would you return to school if this happened?

A Yes.

Q What would have to happen in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A The teachers were ok but the students were very pachucos. It wasn't the same when I was in McDonald. They sent me with low class people.

Q How long were you in McDonald?

A One year and then they sent me to Tarver, it was too far away I had to take two buses that was another reason I didn't like it over there.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A I don't regret it right now, maybe later on.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A They wanted me to go to school. They wanted to send me to San Antonio to study over there, but I was too old. I didn't want to go to school anymore.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A Nothing tried all their best but I didn't want to go.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing, I have what I need.

Q If you had the opportunity to return to school would you return to school?

A Yes.

Q Would they let you return to school at home?

A Yes, that is just what they want.

Q Then there is nothing that is keeping you from going to school?

A No, there is nothing to stop me.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A Nothing.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A Put all my best to learn.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A Just if I want to go.

Q Do you want to return to school?

A It depends what school I would go.

Q Would you go to a government program where they had classes like adult education? Would you go?

A I don't know. I would have to see first.

Q Would you go to see how it was?

A Yes, because I didn't like that other school.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q Are you working ?

A No.

Q Would you say that your experience in the school was what made you drop?

A Yes.

Q Could you say anything else about the schools?

A In the first place it was too far, second because they would always look for fights. If you didn't smell what they would tell you to, they would make fun of you or pick on you to fight. They would make trouble.

Q Was it glue?

A Yes, they smelled that stuff or sometimes they were smoking Mariguana. Then I told my father that I didn't want to go to school anymore because of what I told you and he said that if I didn't want to go to that school anymore to drop. They would send me to San Antonio and then I didn't want to go to San Antonio and then I didn't want to go to San Antonio and they kept insisting to go but I didn't want to go.

Q Did the school try to make you go back?

A No.

Q Why didn't you want to go to San Antonio?

A I don't know.

Q Would you like to go to San Antonio now?

A I don't know it depends how it was.

Q What would make you return to school now?

A I don't know.

Q How are you better off since leaving school?

A When I drop school I went to study cook training.

Q Where?

A Here in Laredo, it was a program.

Q What type of program?

A I don't recall the name but you applied at the employment office. They gave me a diploma of cook training when I finished. I got work at the bakery and I have been working there for two years.

Q Do you have a regular job?

A Yes, but I am in vacations now I would return to work in September, I am a baker there.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A Well, I don't have a very low job like some that work picking up trash so I don't think I am too worst.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A No, I don't think so.

Q Would you have stayed in Tarver?

A No, if it were at another school, yes.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A They all have their own personal reasons for dropping.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't they didn't want me to drop.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They didn't want me to stay here at home. They changed their minds when I told them about the things that happen in school. They said that I might get bad habits like the other students. They told me to drop with one condition, that I would go to San Antonio. After I dropped, I didn't want to go.

Q What did they do?

A They didn't give me any money for some time to punish me.

Q What could anyone do now to help you return to school?

A I don't know.

Q What is keeping you from going to school?

A My age.

Q Do you know that they had adult education?

A Yes and I could go to night classes but I am embarrassed.

Q How could this be changed?

A If they had students my age not older people like 23 or 24 years old.

Q How would you like the classes to be?

A At night because most of them work so that they could go to school at night and work during the day.

Q Do you think they should pay you?

A Well, if you are working during the day it wouldn't matter.

Q What courses do you think they should teach? Which do you think are the most important ones?

A Spelling and English.

Q How would you like to be taught?

A I don't know.

Q Do you like the teaching methods they have now?

A Yes.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Fashion's designer. My cousin is teaching me and I am learning.

Q Do you think you might have a chance to study it later on?

A Yes, that is what I want to do. You know to learn more, to be something better.

Q Do you think the schools couldn't provide you with proper education?

A If I would have continue in this school yes; the problem came when they sent me to that Tarver school.

Q What else could you do to keep on going?

A	Well, I have applied to this new factory. They are going to open where they are going to make coats. They said they would answer me this week so I am waiting. If not I am going back to work at the bakery but I would like it better over there because I would be learning more of what I like.
Q	Where else could you apply?
A	I could go to Fort Worth, like I had planned and stay with my brother's friends, then work where they work.
Q	Would you like to leave Laredo?
A	Sometimes yes and sometimes no; for example, I worked over there with my brother for 5 months in Fort Worth.
Q	Where did you work?
A	At a furnisher factory, but I only lasted 4 months and returned to Laredo; you miss your town.
Q	Would you like to attend school there in Fort Worth?
A	There, yes; the people are a lot different. Here there are just???? and it's just no good. I can't accustom myself to that type of people.
Q	Could you think of anything else to say about the schools?
A	Well, if they have more discipline with the kids. They have in Tarver because they are very dangerous. They stabbed me one time because I didn't want to do what they said. And that's another reason I dropped.
Q	How old were they?
A	About 16, 17, 18, 18 but they were low class people.

M15-39; 20; 4-10-68; 10; 4.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A Nothing because I got sick. I had kidney trouble. I missed about a half year because of sickness. Expecially during exams.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to classes?

A Nothing.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing because the service is going to call me in about 30 days.

Q If you didn't have to go to the service would you return to school?

A Yes.

Q In what ways do you regret having left school?

A Work for one thing. It's hard to find it.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A Nothing.

Q What would have to happen in your home life before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A My friends.

Q What could you personally have done to stay in school?

A Nothing I tried to do what I could. As I told you, I got sick.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A I would try again maybe finish school in the army.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A I was sick. I had kidney trouble and I had to be operated.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A I don't know.

Q In what ways do you really feel that you are better off since leaving school?

A I can do more things, then at the same time you can't do anything.

Q Could you give us an example of the things you can do?

A I don't have to worry about studying or about tests or anything; whatever comes up.

Q What are some of the things you can't do?

A Like I say, jobs, you can't get a very good one.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A I don't know.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A Of course.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A Well, none, but if the teacher is too hard, they get after you in a way it is silly.

Q What do you think is a good reason for dropping school?

A None.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't encourage me.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They told me it was going to be hard after I got well and that I didn't have enough education. I didn't care to go back. I didn't want to go back.

Q Then it was your decision to drop?

A Yes.

Q How long were you out after the operation?

A I didn't finish the year.

Q What could anyone do now to help you return to school?

A If I want to, I would go by myself.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Electronics.

M15-40; 21; 4-30-66; 10; 5.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A School was alright. I didn't mind going to school but I was kind of slow in learning.

Q What could the teachers have done to help you?

A Nothing.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to classes?

A Nothing.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing I don't have anything against school it was just home problems that keeps me back.

Q The way the situation is right now could you go to school?

A Yes, I could.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A I am taking the G.E.D. courses. I am going to finish school through the government. It is going to take me about 1 and a half years. Then I am going to take a test and a refresher course to get my G.E.D. for college.

Q Is there anything why you regret having left school?

A No.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A Nothing.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A Nothing, it was my own choice.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A Nothing.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A Nothing, I don't have anything against the school system it was alright but I had been called by the draft and since I was slow in learning so I decided to join the service.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A I am returning to school in September but they are going to be night courses.

Q Do you plan to work?

A Yes, but I don't have a job yet.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A I was slow in learning and since the school system works in a group. You might say everyone passes and you stay behind also the draft was after me so it was between school and joining the service so I decided to join the service.

Q What is the one thing that made you drop school?

A Well because I was going to have to turn in my six weeks grades to the local board and if I wasn't passing they were going to take me, so I thought it was better to drop because I was a little overage.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A I have to get my high school diploma. I had planned to get it all along but since I was kind of slow I couldn't keep up with the crowd.

Q How are you better off since leaving school?

A In the Army you don't learn anything about school, just how to respect yourself, and that I had learned that at home. Well, really the army taught me everything I know, it did a little as as far as English is concerned.

Q Do you feel that you are better off with the army?

A Yes, I am better through the army; if I wouldn't have been wounded I might still be in the army.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A I don't think I am worst off; but like I said, I think I made a mistake in dropping out of school.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A I guess I would.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A I think everyone has its own reasons. People just like to ride around, I did like school but I had a lot of catching up to do.

Q Could you think of any good reason for dropping school?

A I don't think they should drop school. It only takes a little effort. But like I said before things started closing on me the draft, money finances, problems at home. I just had to go out.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't it was all my decision.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They left it up to me. And anyway I had to go to the service one time or another so I decided to do it now and get it over with, so I could be free to plan other things.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A If they have night classes from 4-10 so that everyone could get their diploma. A refresher course.

Q Where are you taking the G.E.D. courses you were talking about?

A In Laredo Junior College.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Well before I joined the service I took the civil service exam because I wanted to be a policeman and I passed and everything. And I was going to start but I got a letter from the draft board and I had to go to Vietnam and I was wounded in the head. They couldn't take me for the policeman courses when I came back because of physical defect.

Q	What would you like to do now?
A	A salesmen in a men's clothing store or something like that.

M15-41; 15; 4-25-69; 9; 0.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to school?

A If they had wanted they could have asked me to stay in school but they didn't say anything.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to classes?

A Yes, if they had talked to me. If the teachers had changed if they had changed my schedule, that would be better.

Q How were the teachers?

A Well, they all knew me and I couldn't do anything because they would sent me to the office immediately because I had been expelled from school before. So I was afraid to do anything because they would send me to the office and that is why I didn't want to.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing.

Mother I think that the teachers should have more understanding for the students because they can't do anything because they would send them home. They should forgive some of the things they do because instead of helping the student they are forcing them to drop from school. More so, if the student is going to school because he has to and then they treat them incorrectly. It forces them to drop school. That is why a lot of kids drop. I think they should have a little more understanding. Instead of helping them they try to ruin them. They should give them confidence so that they return.

Q What school were you in?

A Christen.

Q Would you have liked to return if they would have changed the teachers?

A Yes.

Mother Maybe he is going to have trouble going back to school we have to see if they accept him.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A Well, I would have finish school if I had not dropped. But since

I dropped before school ended I didn't pass to 10th.

Q Do you plan to return to school?

A Yes, maybe, if they accept me.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A It was too late to go to another school because it was only a month before school ended.

Mother He said that he was going to drop because they had said that if he did anything else, they would expell him and he thought he could do better next year.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

Mother I don't think he understands the question, or maybe it is I who doesn't.

A It wasn't my parents it was in school. If they had changed my schedule because the teachers I had couldn't stand me. I went to see if they could change my schedule but they said they couldn't change it because it was too late and that I couldn't stay if I wanted or not.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A Nothing.

Q What could you personally have done to stay in school?

A Yes, I could have done something. But they told me that if I did something wrong like going to class late or something they would expell me. They were all against me.

Q Did the principal say that?

A Yes.

Q Do you think you could have done anything?

A Yes, but the moment I did anything they would jump on me.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A I am going to start again but I have to see if they would accept me.

Q How would you change?

A I am going to try to behave in school to see if it is not the same way as last year.

Q How would you like the teachers to treat you?

A Just right.

Mother I think that if the teachers had a little more consideration for the students and if he puts his share I think he would do ok. Right here at home he does not need anything. He has clean clothes all the time and we never say anything to him, but I don't know if they would accept him because he began going out with the boys and began skipping. Just as long as both put their part as far as he is concerned he'll put his part; maybe they can't; maybe the rules would let him. Maybe the rules are made to orient the student out of school or something. Everyone should put their part, especially him.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A Because they told me that I couldn't do anything else or they would expell me. So I thought it was better to drop than being expelled. They used to tell me a lot of things that discouraged me.

Q Like what?

A That I wouldn't have to be late to class and that if I did something wrong they were going to expell me. And so I thought it would be better to drop.

Q What would make you return to school?

A Wanting to finish school.

Q Are you better off since leaving school?

A No.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A I am not worst off either.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A Depends on the circumstances I would be in.

Q If you were in the same circumstances you were before would you drop school?

A I think so or I would go to another school.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe everyone should drop school?

A When they know they are not going to make it.

Mother He has never thought of dropping school. And he can make it because he has the intelligence. He has never fail any course but I don't know what happen this year.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

Mother We didn't encourage him we discouraged him.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They told me to finish school.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A Nothing, just if I could get along with the teachers.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Mechanic.

M15-42; 16; 5-12-66; 10; 0.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A No it was just that I didn't like it anymore. My mind was made up. I was forcing myself to go and the teachers didn't care for me. At least that is my opinion from what I saw. They didn't have any interest or willingness to be teachers except for a few of them but that was about it.

Q What school were you in?

A Martin, all the teachers there wouldn't do anything from their part to help you. They didn't care. I had one teacher, last year I was in school, she was my English teacher; I think she was Mrs. Sorrell she was a real teacher, not like the others I had.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to classes? The principals or the teachers or anybody have done?

A Well first of all ever since you are in the elementary grades you are always afraid of talking to the principal or the vice principal. One always had in mindthat he is the bad fellow. There is a gap. You cannot talk to them when you have a problem, at least that is my opinion. I don't know why you are really afraid but you are just the gap between the students and the faculty because when you go into their offices they would act too big and they make you feel worst. I think that is wrong for them to be that way.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A Right now it is too late for me. For someone that might enjoy this I would like the schools to be more closer student-faculty relationships. That the teachers be just like friends that you can talk to them. Sometimes if I had a problem, I could go and talk to the teachers and they would help me but they are not that way.

Q Would you return to school if this happened?

A Yes. I am still taking classes like income tax because I work in the H & R Block and every year I have to take classes so I can go back to the job. I have never stopped taking classes I have all kinds of books, English, American History and all different types.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A Well, at first I regreted not having my diploma because it is very necessary. Then I got married and I went to Chicago and I got two or three diplomas as engineering technician I was over there two years. I went to school in Hartford Connecticut. I was sent by a company so now I don't regret it. My attitude has changed completely, but before I regret it because they would always ask you for the diploma, but now I have some education. I am not saying that I might not need my high school education later on but I don't know.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A They did all they could. They gave and gave all I needed so I could stay in school but I had my mind made up.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A No, because my parents had already saved money for me to go to college. I had already made up my mind and there wasn't anything they could have done. They did everything possible.

Q What would have to happen in your home life before you would like to return to school?

A I would have to have someone to support my wife and my little girl.

Q Would you return to school if you could support your wife and baby while you were going to school?

A Yes, just as long as it doesn't interfere with my work.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A I don't read as much as I used to; not interesting things. For example, you read the news papers but they only have things like someone got killed or something, but you don't read interesting things where you could learn from like the stories we used to read in English Literature. They were interesting and they had a basic idea about life. The literature today is all based on sex it's hard to find a good book while at school you always had them. I used to have two study halls the last year and used to go to the library to read. I noticed that the Martin High school library is very complete.

Q What could you personally have done to stay in school?

A To support all the things they did to me because you see the attitude backed by the principal and the vice principal was backward. You cannot talk to the vice principal or the principal. You can ask anyone in school and they would tell you the same thing. You would go into the office and they would send you out. They would tell you to go home. There wasn't any understanding. It is a very wrong attitude. You might say a little boy would have the same attitude they have. It is just something bad. It is only the truth that I am saying that is what I didn't like about the school.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A Try to put up with them. But it would be different from dropping now as it was then.

Q Would you say it would be easier now?

A Yes because when you are older you have more patience. I don't think I've missed much. Because I've some civil service book that I study.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A Nothing that couldn't be changed. It was just that I had this attitude but it was just that I couldn't get along with them. There were a few teachers you could talk to or truly helped the minute you stepped in they ran you out of the office.

Q What single thing or circumstance would result in your returning to school?

A Well, for another person that would go they should have more student-teacher relationships. But for me if I would return and it is still the same I would drop. But for someone else they should have more closer relationships. They should help you because when you go over there you are afraid and that is very wrong attitude. It is just like when you go from junior high school to high school and they would get you by the ears the first time you are there, you are going to be afraid all the time or when you are going from the elementary grades to the junior high school level you have to get accustomed to going to different classes instead of being in one class all the time. They wouldn't help you, you have to do it on your own. That is very wrong. But for me I have already pass though that so I know but a younger person would not go through it.

Q How are you better off since leaving school?

A I don't know if I am better off or not but I suppose I am better off. Since leaving school every time I realize I need school more that is what I have noticed since leaving school. And I am better off because I used to be kind of stubborn. Maybe we are all stubborn when we are younger because the older the people don't want the kids to tell them they are wrong. They always want to say you are wrong.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A That I always know that I am doing good. I went to put up a fight and right now if you put up a fight anywhere you are lost much more if the other guy is older. That always happens everywhere. That is why I say that it would be a great help if they had better relationships between the teachers and the students, a joint effort. It doesn't have to be anything big but just something where they could communicate like in the slide rule club. It isn't anything very big but you can get along very nicely with the teacher. Not all the students can be in that club because they need some kind of mathmatical background. But if they had more clubs like that where they could meet the teachers and talk to them. But right now, if you do something that you don't know whether is right or wrong they would just tell you it is wrong but they wouldn't explain why. If you ask them why, they would kick you out of school. I think that is a wrong attitude and we need to have better relations. My little brother who is in the 7th grade came home one time very upset because he said that they were voting in the class for president when they were having elections. All the class had voted for Humphrey and he had voted for Nixon and that the teacher wanted him to change his vote and that they had made fun of him, but he didn't change the vote. He wrote a report saying why he had voted for Nixon and that he had been scold for doing that. I think that is very wrong because they are creating an inferiority complex on him and they are not letting him make his own decisions.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A That is a hairy question but it is a lot easier to do it the second time because like they say when you steal the first time and then you steal a second time it is easier but I don't know, I can't tell you.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A It is wrong. They shouldn't drop school unless they are incapable, like when you are retared because they would slow down the classes but not even then because they have special classes for them. Under no circumstance should they drop.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They din't encourage me on the contrary.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A This didn't happen in one day or one week it took time I wasn't happy in school and I told my parents but they would always say how important school was. They would ask me if I need something. If I need a job they would give me a job here where they have a business, but it had been working on me. I just couldn't take it anymore I didn't like the way they acted in school so I didn't want them to treat me as a puppet. I didn't want them to pull my strings any time they wanted.

Q What could anyone do now to help you return to school?

A Well, right now if I go, I am not going to be the same person I used to be. I have other personal things like my wife and the baby so I would take it more seriously and probably would get along fine. But I don't want anybody to pull my strings, I don't know why they always did all of that to me.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Self employed, but I have always liked mathematics.

Q Would you like to be an engineer?

A Yes but my brother is an engineer and he has trouble finding a job he has to work on the roads.

M16-43; 15; 5-25-66; 6; 3.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A Well I drop school because I didn't like school and I liked to work better.

Q What could the teachers or anyone in school have done?

A Nothing, because they told my parents to sent me to school but my parents needed at home to help them work that is why I couldn't go back to school.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to classes?

A Well, if they had a program in which you would work and go to school at the same time I might have been interested in going back to school.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A If they had classes and work at the same time.

Q Would you return to school if this happened?

A Yes.

Q In what ways do you regret having left school?

A If I had finish school I could have a better way of life and a better job.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A If they had force me by the law to go, but since my parents needed for me to help them to work and in the first place I didn't like school and then my parents needed for me to work so I just didn't go to school.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A If there was a short career I could learn.

Q What could your parents have done?

A If they had force me to go but I liked to work and I preferred to stay at home and help my parents.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A If there was a program where I could go to school and support my family because I am married and now I have the responsibility to support my parents. They cannot help me.

Q Would you return to school if this happen?

A Yes.

Q Would you return to night classes?

A Yes if they don't interfere with my work.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A The studies. After you leave school you don't study anything anymore you don't do any math you don't read anything.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A If I had a job at night and go to school.

Q If you could work during the day and go to classes at night would you go?

A Yes as I said before if it doesn't interfere with my work.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A I would do all I could.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A Being poor.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A I could have an easier job and a better way of life.

Q In what ways are you really better off since leaving school?

A I am not better off, but I am not worst off.

Q In what ways are you worst off since leaving school?

A I don't study anymore and I don't have a career. I don't have a profession.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A No.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A If their parents don't have enough money to send them to school.

Q Do you think that working is a good reason for dropping school?

A No but when you don't have the money you are forced to leave school.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't encourage me. They wanted me to go to school but they need help at home and since I didn't like school very much I decided to help them.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A It was my decision to work because I wanted to get a career very fast and I got tired of waiting.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A Work and study at the same time.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A I would like to be a mechanic.

M16-44; 16; 3-7-69; 6; 4.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A Just tell me to go.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to school?

A Yes, something, maybe.

Q What could they have done?

A They didn't want me to drop, but I dropped because I didn't like it anymore.

Q What did you dislike about school?

A I didn't like to read.

Q What school were you in?

A Tarver.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A Just drop them.

Q What would you like to change in the schools?

A Nothing.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A Not, any because I want to work.

Q What could your parents have done to make you go to classes?

A They told me to stay, but I wanted to work.

Q Could your parents have done anything to make you like to go to classes?

A Yes.

Q What could they have done?

A Just talk to the teacher and tell him not to let me drop.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A Nothing.

Q What could you have done to stay in school? Is there anything you could have done?

A No.

Q Could you now return to school?

A Yes but I don't want to go.

Q What could you do?

A I don't know.

Q Why don't you like to go?

A Because I don't like to study and because it is very far away.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A Because I wanted to work.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A Nothing.

Q If you would return to school and receive your diploma what would happen then?

A I would be better off because I could work.

Q Do you like what you are doing now?

A Yes.

Q In what ways are you really better off since leaving school?

A I have worked in Dallas in the Hospital.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A Because I cannot find a job here.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A Yes.

Q Why? What was it you didn't like about school?

A I didn't like to study I just went to school to play so I dropped to start working.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school? Do you believe that everyone should drop?

A No.

Q Under any circumstances?

A Yes.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't say anything, I didn't want to go.

Q Did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A No.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school? Is there anything that could be done?

A Yes, just ask me to go, to encourage me to go.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Work in the colonies.

Q Doing what?

A Cutting the grass or something like that.

Q Is that what you like to do the most?

A I like to work in the hospital.

Q Doing what?

A Well at first I was a janitor and then we used to take the sick people to walk.

Q Which of the two do you like to do the most?

A Taking the people for a walk.

Q Have you ever tried to get a job here in the hospital?

A No.

M17-45; 17; 11-13-68; 9; 2.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to school?

A Nothing.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to school?

A I am working in Chicago and they are going to give me school and I am going to keep on over there.

Q Are these regular or night classes?

A They are night classes.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q What would have to be done in the schools while you were in school to make you like to go to school?

A Nothing.

Q Is school alright?

A Yes.

Q Would you return to school?

A Yes.

Q In what ways do you regret having left school?

A Because I don't study anymore. I like it but I don't study anymore.

Q Do you regret having left school?

A Yes.

Q In what ways?

A I want to have a good career but I can't do it now.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A I don't know.

Q Could they have done something?

A Just anything as long as it is good.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school? Could they have done anything?

A I don't know.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q Would you return to school?

A Yes.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A Studying.

Q What could you personally have done to stay in school?

A I could have done a lot of things.

Q What could you have done?

A Just stay in school.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A I don't know.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A Because there were a lot of little kids in school.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A I don't know. I would keep on studying.

Q In what ways are you really better off since leaving school?

A I am not better off.

Q In what ways are you really worst off since leaving school?

A I am forgetting English.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A No.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A I don't think everyone should drop. What are they going to do out of school?

Q Under any circumstances?

A Yes.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A No. I dropped without their permission.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A In nothing because I dropped because there were a lot of little kids in school.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A I don't know.

Q Could something be done?

A I think so.

Q What could be done?

A I don't know. If my parents tell me to go.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Electronics.

M17-46; 14; 4-10-67; 4; 4.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to school?

A Nothing.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to school?

A Nothing I have to work anyway.

Q Could they have done something?

A I don't think so.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A If I find another job parttime.

Q Would something have to be changed in the schools?

A They are alright. To me it is the same you learn anyway.

Q In what ways do you regret having left school?

A I don't regret it right now thanks to God.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A They could have done a lot of things.

Q Could you give us an example.

A No.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A It was my decision they didn't have anything to do with it.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A A lot of things.

Q Like what?

A I cannot tell you because I would not be able to explain.

Q Would you return to school?

A If I don't get married.

Q Are you married right now?

A No but I am working on it.

Q Are you getting married?

A That is what they say.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A All the people.

Q What could you personally have done to stay in school?

A Stop working.

Q Were you working when you dropped school?

A No I was at home.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A I would have to stop working.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No because I might get married.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A The girls made me drop school, that is the real reason. Why lie?

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A If they didn't have any girls where I was because I would just go to look at them.

Q Is that why you go to school? Not to study?

A Exactly that is why I dropped because I was just wasting time.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A I would fall in love with the teacher.

Q You would fall in love with the teacher?

A If there was a chance I would.

Q In what ways are you really better off since leaving school?

A It is the same for me right now.

Q In what ways are you worst off since leaving school?

A In no way because I have lots of girl friends.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A No it would make no difference.

Q What kind of grades did you get when you were in school?

A I always had grades not below a C except when I was in the 4th grade.

Q How old were you when you were in the 4th grade?

A 14.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A They shouldn't drop school but if they are going to wast their time it is better to drop.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They didn't.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A I've already said I am not going to waste my time.

Q Could someone do something to help you return?

A I would just go register and go to school.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A It makes no difference to me. I like to do everything.

Q What have you always wanted to be?

A No I can't tell you because I am sure you would kill me (laugh at me) because it takes such a long time.

Q Tell me it doesn't matter. What have you always wanted to be?

A I like everything I am glad in any job but I would like to be a doctor.

M18-47; 19; 3-26-69; 7; 6.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to school?

A Nothing because I had to work I am the only one that can work to help the family.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to school?

A Nothing because I was too old for that grade.

Q What could they have done when you were still in school?

A I don't know.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q Would you return to school if this happened?

A Maybe but I don't know because I am the only one that works and I have to work even if I don't want to.

Q In what ways do you regret having left school?

A If I would have had an older brother so that he could work and I could go to school.

Q Do you regret having left school in any way?

A No.

What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A Nothing.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A Nothing I don't think so.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q Would you like to go to school?

A No because I am too old.

Q If they had special classes for adults would you go?

A Maybe I don't know.

Q Would you return to school any way if they did?

A I think so.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A Nothing.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A If I had studied.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A Take night classes.

Q Would you like to take night classes?

A If I could I would.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A Yes, money.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A I am the only one that could work to help the family if not I would have stayed.

Q Did you try to find a job when you were in school?

A Yes I applied in all the programs that they have but they never called me.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A I would better myself more.

Q How are you better off since leaving school?

A I am not better off but little by little.

Q In what ways are you worst off since leaving school?

A I don't know.

Q You said that you are not better off, then how are you worst off?

A I cannot find a job.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A Yes.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school?

A No, I don't think so.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A They have their own reasons.

Q Do you think that everyone should drop school?

A No.

Q Under any circumstances?

A No.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A No, they didn't encourage me it was me who decided.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They didn't discourage me either.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A Nothing.

Q Would you go to night classes if they had some?

A Maybe.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Stock boy.

M18-48; 21; 4-4-66; 12; 3.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to school?

A Nothing because my mind was set up I wasn't progressing academically or in anything I was just not interested in staying in school.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to classes?

A I don't think they could have done anything. They just told me to stay that it was for my own good. The counselor tried to talked to me but my mind was set up.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A If I really thought I had to finish school I would go back so I could work in something better.

Q Would you change the schools in any way?

A Well, that the students that are going academic to give them academic courses but if they are vocational they shouldn't give them all the courses because they are not going to need all of those things. I think this is what they are doing wrong.

Q Would you return to school if this happened?

A Well, I am too old but I might go back.

Q Would you like to return to school?

A If I had a chance maybe.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A Because maybe I would be working in a better job where you don't have to work in the open and all of that. If you have a vocational career you have to work harder than if you had an academic career. You would be working with your hands and with your mind but anyway you have something to back you up.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A They wanted me to finish school but sometimes we couldn't make it and if your mind is set up you are just not interested.

Q Was it something that happened in school that made you lose interest?

A No, I had my mind on it for some time. I was getting very behind in grades that is why I took metals so I could learn just enough because if I had to drop I would at least have a trade.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A Nothing because they didn't want me to drop.

Q What would have to happen at home to make you return to school?

A Maybe if I couldn't find a job and I knew that I wouldn't be able to work in anything.

Q Would you return to school if this happened?

A Yes, if it gets to that point.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A Nothing because I never took part in any clubs or anything.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A If I had not been so behind in grades and so old.

Q Was this because you were absent very often or what?

A No, it was that I was retained several times.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A I think I would be better off if I would try to finish school through a correspondance course.

Q Would you like to attend day or night classes?

A I am working during the day I would like to go to night classes.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A I was getting behind in grades and I was overage.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A I don't know it would help me a little bit more.

Q In what ways are you really better off since leaving school?

A Ever since I dropped I never worked in anything that was very low I have had good jobs considering that I was a dropout. I have been a machine operator and a welder. I took a course in welding when I was in Houston and that has helped me a lot.

Q In what ways are you worst off since leaving school?

A I can't tell you because I have been better all the time I had been out of Laredo.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A No, I don't think so.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A Maybe they have to support a family but in any way I would not advise anyone to drop school until they have a trade because that way they can work in something.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A No, they didn't. They wanted me to finish school.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They told me that I was going to need an education.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A Maybe if I thought I needed to finish school I would go back.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Work with metals something to operate like machines and all of that but right now I am looking for a welder's job.

M18-49; 21; 3-31-66; 11; 4.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to school?

A I don't know everything was alright in school.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to school?

A Nothing.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A Everything was alright in school.

Q Would you return to school?

A If I had the time I would.

Q In what ways do you regret having left school?

A I just regret not getting my diploma.

Q What could your parents have done to make you go to school?

A They would have liked it very much but I didn't want to go anymore.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A Yes, they could have done something.

Q What could they have done?

A No because it was all decided.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A Only that I didn't get my diploma and that I didn't finish school.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A I could have tried harder but I wouldn't.

Q Why?

A Because I didn't want to, I wanted to drop school.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No, only if they have the hours so that I could go.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A Nothing, only because I wanted to.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A Only because I want to go.

Q What would result if you return to school?

A I would try my best.

Q In what ways are you really better off since leaving school?

A I don't know.

Q Are you better off in any way?

A Yes, because I can understand things the way they are outside.

Q In what ways are you worst off since leaving school?

A Everything is alright, but I saw that it was too late to go back.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A No.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe everyone should drop school?

A Only after they finish.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A No, they didn't.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They didn't.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A	If they had the place and the hours where I could go to school.
Q	If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?
A	Welding.

M18-50; 17; 2-28-68; 9; 3.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to school?

A I really don't know. I didn't drop because of the way they treated me I dropped because I didn't like school anymore.

Q Could the people in the schools have done anything to make you like to go to classes?

A Well, yes, for example, I was with Mr. Chacon and he would say "who wants to learn and who doesn't want to learn?" If you don't want to learn go to the back of the room. That was not the way to do it I don't think so.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A They could have done something, but I don't know what they could have done.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A The schools are alright I don't have anything against them I want to return but I am married and have a 4 month baby and I am working.

Q Would you like to return to school?

A I would like to but I don't have time. Where I am working now I work one month from 7-3 in the afternoon and the next month from 3-11 at night and the following month from 11-7.

Q So you would not even be able to go to night classes?

A What time are the classes?

Q From 7 to 10.

A I could talk to my boss and see if he could let me stay in the 11 to 7 shift.

Q In what ways do you regret having left school?

A I really don't know. But I regret it, because I have to know a lot of things where I am working.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A Nothing because it was all my fault for dropping without thinking what could happen later on. They always tried to help me.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A They all helped me when I didn't understand something. I have two other brothers that have finished school and they all tried to help me with my homework and everything.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing but I would like to return.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A Everything because where I am working, you see I am working in jail, you need to know how to write because sometimes you don't even know how to spell the prisoner's name. I need English, math and everything.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A I could have just stayed in school.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A If I return, I would stay and try to do my best.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A I didn't like it anymore.

Q Why?

A I just was just tired of being there all morning and all afternoon and I just started to miss a lot of school.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A I would probably decide to study hard because now I know that I need school a lot.

Q In what ways are you better off since leaving school?

A I am not better off.

Q In what ways are you worst off since leaving school?

A Everything is harder for me I cannot read well because I lack school.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A I don't think so because now I know I need school.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A I don't think they should drop.

Q Under any circumstances?

A No.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They just told me that I should go back that I was going to need school to find a better job.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They didn't discourage me.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A If they would give me a chance where I work.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A I would like to work in a law enforcement. Taking care of prisoners or what I am doing right now as deputy sheriff.

M19-51; 17; 4-10-68; 7; 4.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to school?

A Tell me to stay and make me stay.

Q Did they ever tell you to stay?

A Yes.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to classes?

A Nothing.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q In what ways do you regret having left school?

A I don't have a good education.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A Tell me to stay.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A Nothing.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A Not being in class with the rest.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A If I had learned with the rest.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A Nothing, I would just return.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A I didn't learn with the others.

Q What would make you return to school?

A Learning something.

Q How are you better off since leaving school?

A In working.

Q Are you better off in that?

A I think so.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A I didn't learn enough.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A No.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A Not any.

Q Under any circumstances?

A No.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't encourage me.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They didn't discourage me either.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A Nothing, it is all in me if I want to go.

Q Would you return to day or night classes?

A Night.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Work in a store.

Q If they would give you a choice of occupations, which one would you chose?

A Welding.

M19-52; 16; 4-15-68; 8; 2.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to school?

A I couldn't go to school.

Q Why?

A I had to help my mother and then I got married and I had to support my wife.

Q Could they have done anything to make you stay in attendance?

A No.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to school?

A Nothing.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A I don't think they should change the schools in any way.

Q Do you like them the way they are?

A Yes.

Q Would you return to school?

A Yes, if I could work at the same time.

Q Would you like to go to day or night classes?

A Night.

Q In what ways do you regret having left school?

A I had to help my mother and then I got married.

Q Do you regret it now?

A No, it wasn't a mistake or anything.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A To give me advice to go back but I didn't listen because I knew I had to drop.

Q What could they have done to make you go to classes?

A Nothing I had to work.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A Nothing.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A School is still the same if you finish you have to work and if you don't you still have to work. Of course, if you finish school you would have an easier job than if you don't finish, but in any case you still have to work. I would like to return but I have to support my wife and my baby but If I had an opportunity I would go back.

Q Do you miss anything from school now that you have stopped attending?

A Well, like I said before it is still the same thing because here I am learning to be a mechanic and if you finish school you still have to work but if you finish you would get more money but it is still the same way.

Q Do you think that school is not important?

A Yes but I am talking about what is reasonable.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A Go back and if they tell me where I could go to night classes I would go, even if I have to go all night. It doesn't matter.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A I don't think so.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A What I said before, because I had to help my mother and support my wife.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A I don't have an idea.

Q What would result if you would finish school?

A I would work anyway depends on what I was studying like if I was a lawyer or an engineer I would work in the field.

Q Would you like to have a profession?

A Yes, I've always wanted to be a lawyer.

Q In what ways are you really better off since leaving school?

A I am not better off.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A I am not better or worst off but I don't know how to answer.

Q In what ways are you worst off?

A When I was in Dallas I had a car and I still do, but I don't have it here so I have to walk to work every day.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A No, I would go to school and work.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A Sometimes they have very great personal reasons for dropping. I can answer from my part, but I don't know why all of them drop.

Q Do you think that there is a good reason for dropping school?

A No there is no good reason but if you have to drop you just have to even if you want to finish. They have to help themseleves and they can't help themselves because they are poor. Every place you go you need experience. If I could I would return to school. I have thought of this all the time but I have the responsibility of my wife and baby.

Q Did you try to get a job while you were in school?

A No, I've always worked as a laborer.

Q Did you apply in the school N.Y.C.?

A No.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't. My mother wanted me to finish school but I was the only one and all of my brothers were younger. I worked very hard from four o'clock in the morning to 6 p.m. in the afternoon and I was very tired. There were a lot of opportunities to go to school in Dallas, but I just couldn't make it.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They didn't.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A If I got an opportunity I would go back.

Q Would you return to night classes?

A Yes.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A They couldn't pay me more because I don't have a diploma.

Q If they would give you an opportunity to do what you've always wanted to do what would you like to be?

A I have always wanted to be a lawyer.

M19-53; 17; 3-7- 69; 7; 4.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to school?

A If they had waited more because I didn't go.

Q Why didn't you go?

A Because you see we wanted to buy a house, but they charged us too much for moving it, so the man we bought the house from gave us the money back. We had to go and live with one of my mothers's friends but all of out furnisher was outside and it was getting damaged, so we bought some wood and started building the house. They told me it wasn't necessary for me to go to school.

Q Did you ever talked to the people in the schools to tell them why you didn't go?

A No.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to school?

A Nothing just if they had waited because I wanted to stay in school but they didn't even asked me why I didn't go.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A I don't plan to return to school. I couldn't return now I have a responsibility.

Q Would you return to school anyway?

A No, I don't want to because my mother died and I have to pay the house.

Q Doyyou regret having left school?

A No because thanks to God I am working.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A Nothing because I only had my mother and she wanted to work but I didn't want her to work.

Q Did you drop to help your mother?

A Yes.

Q Did you try to get a job after school so that you didn't have to drop?

A The owner of the place where we were living told me to go to the N.Y.C. office but they couldn't give me a job because I had dropped already from school.

Q Did you ever go when you were in school?

A No.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to classes?

A Well, my mother did because she wanted to work so I could go to school but I didn't want her to work.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A I don't think anything. I knew that I was very behind.

Q Would you like to go to school?

A No.

Q Why?

A Because I am working and I am better off. Now I know I can support the house.

Q Why did you like school?

A I thought I could go higher if I stayed in school because all of my other brothers had stayed in school longer one dropped from the 8th grade and the other two from the 11th grade.

Q Would you return to school?

A No.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A Nothigg.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A If they would have asked me why I didn't go but they didn't ask me so I didn't tell them.

Q What could you do now that would place you in a position to return to school?

A Pay all the debts I have. I have missed a lot of school before.= First my mother was sick and then because I was building the house.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A Just work.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?'

A I had to finish the house and get work.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A I would be in a higher grade.

Q How are you better off since leaving school?

A Because I am working.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A I cannot remember what I am worst off in.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A If I had a reason I would drop school.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A They shouldn't drop.

Q Under any circumstances?

A Some yes but some don't have a good reason. When they only have their mother and she dies and they don't have anyone else.

Q Do you think that is a good reason for dropping school?

A Yes, if they don't have anyone else to help them.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't my mother wanted to work so I could finish school but I didn't want her to work.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A She didn't discourage me. She wanted me to finish school when they called me they asked why I didn't go to school she went to talked to the principal and showed him that she was sick but that she was willing to work so I could go to school but that I didn't want to. They sent her to the city clinic.

Q Did your mother died when you were in school or after you dropped?

A When I was in school.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A Nothing, I don't think so.

Q Would you like to return to school?

A No, not anymore.

Q Why?

A What for?

Q Do you think you might need school later on in the future?

A Maybe but not now.

Q Would you like to go to night classes if you had an opportunity?

A Yes.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A What I am doing right now.

Q What are you doing?

A I am working with heavy equipment.

M20-54; 16; 4-15-68; 9; 1.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to school?

A They could have made the classes more interesting so that I could get interested in the classes doing something that is interesting and they could teach things that are important.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A If they have classes that are more interesting so that I wouldn't get bored.

Q Would you return to school if this happened?

A Yes.

Q In what ways do you regret having left school?

A Because I didn't finish it.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A Force me more to go to school.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A They couldn't have done anything.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing I dropped because nothing happened in school.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A Nothing.

Q What school did you go to?

A Christen.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A Not think about dropping but think about staying.

Q What would you do now if you returned to school?

A I would try to finish school.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A I was bored because I didn't like it.

Q When they explained in class did you understand?

A Yes but they were not interesting.

Q What did you do in class?

A I would just sit and look out the window.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A I would stay to graduate and maybe go to college.

Q How are you better off since leaving school?

A I am learning to work and save money.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A I am not learning anything they would have been teaching me in school.

Q Would you like to learn more?

A Yes.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A No.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe everyone should drop school.

A Under no circumstances.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They told me it was best for me to stay in school.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A If the classes were more interesting and if they would teach more important things.

Q Would you return to school?

A Yes.

Q What do you mean by more important things?

A If they would make you pay more attention in class when the teacher was explaining something.

Q Would you return to day or night classes?

A Day.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Electrician.

Q Was it hard for you to find a job after you dropped school?

A Yes.

Q What did you do just after you dropped school?

A I helped my father with some houses he has for rent.

M20-55; 15; 4-7-68; 7; 2.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to school?

A Make me study to learn something like working in an office or in a store.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to classes?

A To learn something English and Spanish and to graduate later.

Q Did you like school?

A Yes but I had to help my parents to pay the bills because my father didn't get enough money.

Q Could anyone do something to make you like schools?

A I don't know.

Q What would have to happen in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A They are ok the way they are.

Q Would you return to school anyway?

A Yes.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A I don't regret it because I had to help my parents.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A Just sent me to school to learn something and to study.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to classes?

A I don't know.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A If they would get angry and sent me to school.

Q Would you return to school then?

A Yes.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A English, spelling and the tests.

Q What school were you in?

A Lamar.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A Work after school.

Q Before you dropped what could you have done?

A I didn't want to drop but my mother wanted me to drop so I could help them.

Q Could you have done something?

A Just stay in school and work after school.

Q What could you do now?

A We plan to go up north this year but I want to go back to school when we come back.

Q What could you do to enter school?

A Register.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A Clothes and shoes.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A Because the teacher would scold me because I used to get in fights with my other friends.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A I would study and stay in school.

Q Are you better off since leaving school?

A Yes.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A When I was working with my brother-in-law we used to work in construction but when my sister took me to the N.Y.C. everything changed.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A No.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe everyone should drop school?

A In none.

Q Under any circumstances?

A No.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't but my mother wanted me to drop to help them.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A I went to school asleep all the time and the teacher would send me out of the room; I would tell her that I went to school to study not to be kicked out of the room and I would go home and I didn't go back to school for a week or so.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A Work and if they would force me to go.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Construction, making houses and all of that.

M20-56; 18; 4-16-69; 7; 5.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to school?

A I don't know.

Q What could they have done?

A Nothing.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to classes?

A Nothing.

Q Do you like school the way they are?

A No.

Q Why?

A I don't know. I just don't like school?

Q What is it about school you dislike?

A Everything.

Q Would you return to school anyway?

A No.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A In no way.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A Nothing.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A Nothing.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A Nothing everything is still the same.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A Nothing.

Q Could you have done anything?

A No.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A Having to work.

Q Why? Did you have to work?

A Yes.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A I don't know.

Q What do you think that would result if you would return to school?

A Nothing, I don't want to go back.

Q How are you better off since leaving school?

A I have learned a trade.

Q If youhhad to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A Yes.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A I don't know if they want to.

Q What are the reasons?

A If they had the same reasons I had.

Q What were your reasons?

A Having to work.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't encourage me.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They told me to stay in school.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A Nothing.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Do what I am doing right now.

Q Where are you working?

A In the city paving streets and all of that.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to school?

A Nothing.

Q What would the people in the schools have done to make you go to school?

A If they had helped me. And since we used to have to leave open the lockers and they opened my locker and took all my books and they never gave them back to me I had to drop school.

Q Do you mean that your friends took them?

A Well, I don't know if it was them or not but they took my books.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q Would you return to school if this happened?

A If my father would let me because the family is too big and he is the only one working and I had to help him.

Q Did you try to get a job after school?

A Yes but when they called me I had gone north and when I came back they told me that they had called me from the M.C.E.P. I told them that I had gone north and they didn't say anything more.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A I wanted to study more so I could get a better job but I couldn't because I had to help my father.

Q Did you like school?

A Yes.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A Well, I have this older brother and I wish he would have worked to help my father so I could go to school but my father didn't want him to work now he is going into the army.

Q Why didn't your father want your brother to work?

A I don't know.

Q Did he finish school?

A No.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A They would have sent me back if they had paid for the books so I could go back.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A I don't know.

Q Is there anything that would have to happen at home?

A If they would help my father because the family is too big.

Q How many are there in your family?

A 10.

Q Are you the oldest?

A No, I have two brothers older than I am but one is married.

Q Would you return to school if someone helped you?

A Yes.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A The studies.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A Try to pay for the books and go back to school.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A Nothing because I still have to help my father.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A I had to help my father.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A I would try to study more to finish school and get a better job.

Q How are you better off since leaving school?

A I am not better off.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A I don't have a good job. I need more education.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A No.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A Not any.

Q Under any circumstances?

A Not under any circumstances.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A My father said that he was going to take me out of school so I could help him because the family was too big.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A I don't know.

Q Could anyone do anything to help you return to school?

A Help my father.

Q Would you return to day or night classes?

A Night classes.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Construction worker. What I am doing right now.

Q What do you like to do the most? Is that what you have always liked?

A I have always liked to be a mechanic.

M21-58; 16; 4-12-68; 7; 3.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to school?

A Force me I guess.

Q If they would have force you would you have gone?

A I really feel I wouldn't because I didn't like school.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to school?

A I just didn't like it.

Q Did something happen in school to make you dislike it?

A No.

Q What school were you in?

A MacDonald.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school? How would you change the schools?

A I don't know.

Q Would you change the schools in any way?

A I don't know, I don't like anyone to tell me what to do. That is what I didn't like in school.

Q Did the teachers do this?

A Yes.

Q Would you return to school if they didn't tell you what to do?

A No.

Q Do you regret having left school?

A In a way I do because I cannot find a job.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A They would have to force me but they didn't. My mother did but I didn't want to go.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A Nothing.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A I've already said I don't like school.

Q Would you return to school anyway?

A No.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A Nothing.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A Nothing.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A I wanted to help my mother.

Q Is that the only reason?

A Well because I didn't like the teachers.

Q What did the teachers do to make you dislike them?

A Well because I don't like anyone to hit me in the face and the principal tried to do it too one time and I kicked her.

Q Did you play hookie often?

A No, I didn't go to school sometimes because I didn't have clean clothes.

Q Were you retained many times?

A Only in the second grade.

Q What kind of grades did you get?

A A's and B's.

Q Did you find a job right away?

A No.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A I don't know.

Q In what ways are you better off since leaving school?

A In no way.

Q In what ways are you worst off since leaving school?

A I am working right now.

Q Was it easy to find a job?

A Well, I am here with the N.Y.C. I went to Iowa in June but the police caught me and I came back and went to look for a job in the N.Y.C.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A I don't know.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A Yes.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A I don't know.

Q Do you think they should drop school?

A No.

Q Under any circumstances?

A Not under any circumstances.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't they wanted me to go.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A In no way.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A I don't know.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A I like to do everything.

Q If they would give you a choice of jobs which one would you chose?

A What I am doing right now, construction worker.

Q Is that what you like to do the most?

A No.

Q What kind of jobs have you had?

A I enter here to see what I could learn but I have only worked as a laborer.

Q Would you like to do that all your life?

A Not all my life.

Q What would you like to do all your life?

A Something like a carpenter.

M21-59; 16; 4-15-68; 7; 3.

Q What could the people in the schoolshhave done to make you go to school?

A They could have helped my mother because I don't have a father. They are separated and what she gets from the welfare is not enough.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to classes?

A Talk to someone from the welfare so that my mother can get a little bit more money.

Q Did you like school?

A Yes.

Q Could they have done something to make you like to go to school?

A No, not really.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A Just to help us.

Q Do you like the schools the way they are?

A They are ok the way they are.

Q Would you return to school anyway?

A I would but I have to help my sister and my other two brothers so that they can go to school.

Q In what ways do you regret having left school?

A I regret it because in all the jobs you need an education.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A My mother for example, could work but who would fix our food and clothes.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A They were doing all they could but like I said.....

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A If they could help my mother.

Q Would you return to school if this happended?

A Yes.

Q Did you ever applied in the In-School N.Y.C.?

A No, only to this one because I didn't know they had it.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A The studies, the classes because every day you are learning more things or at least the same things, but if you don't do anything you forget what you learn.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A I could have worked in the afternoons but they don't pay that much and then I wouldn't have time to study.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A I would like that they would have a program where I could work and study at the same time.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A Only if they would help my mother.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A We needed money. I had to help my mother and my sister.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A I would try to learn all I could.

Q In what ways are you better off since leaving school?

A I amnnot better off.

Q In what ways are you worst off since leaving school?

A I never read anything.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A Yes.

Q Why?

A I have to help my mother because if I didn't we couldn't pay the rent and the groceries.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A Dependds on their necessities.

Q Do you think everyone should drop?

A No, not everyone. Some drop because they don't like school anymore others because they have to help at home.

Q Do you think that going to work is a good reason for dropping school?

A No, not really just to work.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A My mother didn't encourage me.. My mother didn't want me to drop but there wasn't any other way since my father is separated.

Q How did your mother discourage you to drop school?

A They didn't discourage me. I dropped because we needed the money.

Q What could be done now to return to school?

A If they had a school where I could learn something and work.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Mechanic.

Q Would you like to go to day or night classes?

A I would prefer to go to night classes so I could work during the day.

M21-60; 16; 4-21-68; 7; 3.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A Nothing.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to classes?

A I don't like it.

Q Why?

A I don't know. I don't have anyone to give me money. I am the oldest in the family and I have to work. We only get some money from an uncle we have. I went to the N.Y.C., and they gave me a job but I didn't take it.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q Do you like schools the way they are?

A Yes.

Q Would you like to return to school anyway?

A Yes.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A I am not goigg to know and I have to learn more.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A Nothing.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A Nothing.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A I don't know.

Q Did you miss anything from school after you dropped?

A No.

Q Is there anything you could have done to stay in school?

A No.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A I don't know because I have to work.

Q Is there anything you could do now to return to school?

A No.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A Just what you need to go to school like papers and all of that.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A I couldn't learn I was just wasting my money.

Q What made you drop school?

A Nothing I just decided to drop.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A Look for a better job later.

Q How are you better off since leaving school?

A I have found this job. If I had stayed in school I wouldn't be working here.

Q Did you ever hear about the N.Y.C. where you would work after school?

A No, I didn't know.

Q How are you worse off?

A Right now I don't feel that I am worst off in any way.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A Yes, if necessary.

Q What do you mean by that?

A I would go to school but if something happens at home I would drop school.

Q Did something happen at home?

A My father and mother separated and I needed to work.

Q Do you think that there is a good reason for dropping school?

A No.

Q Under any circumstances?

A Not under any circumstances.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't say anything but my mother wanted me to stay.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They didn't say anything it was my decision to go to work.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A I don't know.

Q Is there anything that anyone could do to help you return to school?

A No.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A I don't know.

Q What would you like to do all your life?

A Work in a grocery store.

M22-61; 10; 3-31-66; 10; 2.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to school?

A Nothing I dropped because I wanted to but if they just tell the students to go. Just keep insisting until they get some results.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing because everything is alright. I would like to be going to school.because you have to be a graduate to get a good job. When you are young and you start working in a garage and you are getting a few dollars you think you are great, but after you get married you know what life really is. That is why I am going back to school as soon as I can because I only need English to graduate and probably go to junior college to take some business courses.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A If they had kept on telling me to go and to go until I would get tired and pay attention to them.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A Nothing they told me to go, but I was working and making a few dollars and I thought it was great.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A I am working right now but if they hadn't given me that opportunity I would have to work in construction of labor and do all the hard work, but I am a supervisor. It is a once in a life chance.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A If I had a good job but I have one right now so I am going to go to school later.

Q Would you return to school?

A Yes.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A Everything, friends and everything.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A I could have thought more on what I was doing and have an example of people that don't have an education like my father now I know how wrong I was to drop.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A Tell more people not to drop. Help them so they wouldn't make the same mistake.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No, I have everything.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A My hard head that is all.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A Nothing.

Q What would result if you go back?

A I could learn more and get my diploma to prove that I was a high school graduate.

Q How are you better off since leaving school?

A In no way. Only the work I have, but it is a chance in a life time that they gave me.

Q Where are you working?

A Transitron.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A I need school for everything when you have to talk to the boss and for just everything you need an education.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A No.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A Not under any.

Q Under any circumstances?

A No.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They told me to stay.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A Just if I want to go.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Something with electronics.

M22-62; 17; 3-1-66; 11; 0.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to school?

A Nothing really because the schools are run alright. We don't have any racial problems that might conflict with school except for a few local gangs.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to school?

A Nothing.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing I am planning to go back to school.

Q Are you planning to go to day or night classes?

A I plan to go to college.

Q In what ways do you regret having left school?

A I need my diploma but I actually don't regret dropping out except for not having the official diploma because I went into the service and complete it for three years and got the G.I. bill to go to college.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A Not harrasing so much about homework.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A They tried as much as possible but once I get something into my head I do it and I decided to drop and go into the army.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Get financially stable.

Q Would you return to school if this happened?

A Yes.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A Get into sessions concerning the government and political affairs with the students and teachers like in the history class.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A I could have gotten better grades. If I had had better grades I would have definitely stayed in school.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A I have to get my high school diploma. When I completed the service I took the G.E.D. equivalence test and I have to wait till I'm 21 to get my diploma from Austin or from the local high school, but I have failed to go all the paper work required. After I get it I am going to college to pass the entrance examination and then go to the Veteran's Administration office to get my check.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A Some of my buddies dropped from school three or five months before I did and I decided to do it too.

Q Just because everyone else was doing it?

A No, that is not the only reason, also because I wanted to get out of Laredo and see other places.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A Getting my entrance exam passed and getting my high school diploma.

Q In what ways are you really better off since leaving school? Are you better off?

A Yes definitely.

Q In what ways?

A I dropped school and then joined the army. There I got a trade and came back to Laredo. Now I am working with the U.S. Border Patrol doing the same job I was doing with the army, as radio operator. They taught me a very valuable skill and now I am getting way above average the pay everyone else gets here in Laredo.

Q In what ways are you worst off since leaving school?

A When you take any type of job they always ask you what grade level you reached when you were in school. I always write 11th and to the side I write that I took the equivalency test, but in many offices they don't take that as a valuable thing and that is the only way I regret not finishing school.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A I don't know. I cannot answer, but I guess if I had to do it over I would try to study more and finish school.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A It all depends on the individual. If they have problems at home or if they don't seem to fit in school, he can find a job or go into the army.

Q Do you think they are good reasons for dropping school?

A In some instances yes. You might take a big family where the father or mother cannot work they have to drop to help out.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A None whatsoever. They were heartedly against it. But you see I was in junior year and I had to take summer school to be promoted to the 12th grade and I wasn't going to graduate after that year, and I didn't want to wait that long so I went to talk to the army counselor. Then I told my parents that I was going to be killing two birds with one stone because I was going to get my high school education and completing my service and they said that if that was what I want to do, to do it.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They told me the values of high school education as well as a college education because it was not like their times. Now you need an education for everything.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A That would be up to me I want to go back but I have to do all that paper work and it takes about 3 months to be be completed.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Work in the field of electronics.

M22-63; 17; 11-18-66; 10; 1.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to school?

A I really don't know.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to school?

A Well I really didn't drop because I didn't like school. It was because of financial problems at home. I would have stayed in school if this had not happen but school was alright.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A I guess talk to the students before they drop but I cannot go back now.

Q Did they ever talk to you?

A Yes, the counselor.

Q In what ways do you regret having left school?

A A better job, better income, and a better way of living.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A Have money.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A They really tried to keep me in school but like I said financially we were not doing too good so I was forced to drop.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A If things get better.

Q If things get better would you return to school?

A Oh yes. Well, I don't think so right now. I am attending Southern Business College not full time but after work I go an hour and a half.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A What I didn't learn and I would have learned if I had stayed in school.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A Probably if I had just put a little effort.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A Nothing, not right now I don't think so.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A Money.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A Financial problems.

Q Did you ever tried to get a job after school?

A Yes I had a job after school but I still had to drop.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A I would probably have a better job even though I have a good job right now but I really don't know.

Q In what ways are you really better off since leaving school?

A In no way.

Q In what ways are you worst off since leaving school?

A Well in not getting a good job I would say.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A I don't think so.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A Under no circumstances. I don't think they should drop school.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A In no way.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A	They didn't discourage me it was the opposite.
Q	What could be done now to help you return to school?
A	Right now, I guess nothing.
Q	If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?
A	Business administrator.

M22-64; 18; 4-23-69; 8; 4.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes? What could the teachers or anybody have done?

Julio I liked school but I wanted to graduate faster than you usually do in the schools. We have to obey the teachers; what ever they say. Some of the students didn't want to be bossed by the teachers and they want to do what they want. That is why many drop school because they want to behave the way they do when they are out of school and they cannot do that. That is why they are always in the office, because they were smoking and you were not suppose to smoke but the more they tell them, the more they would do it. That is what kind of students they have in the schools and that is the only reason why I didn't want to go to school.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

Miguel I don't like school anymore.

Q Why?

Miguel Because I don't like to do the homework and I just don't like school.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

Miguel I don't know; like they are they are ok; I just didn't like it.

Q What in particular didn't you like?

Miguel Just going.

Q Do you think there is anything that could be done in the schools to help you?

Miguel I don't know.

Julio The schools were ok; the way the schools are now is not now keeping me from school. I got out because I wanted to help here.

And I got out because.....right now, I don't know whether I will pass or not; because I entered late and left early. The last six weeks I was doing pretty bad and didn't know whether or not I was going to pass to 9th. Now that I return I will be 18 and if I stay in 8th, well, that's too old.

Q How could they help you in this respect?

Miguel I don't like school, but I don't know whether I am going to enter school or not this year, my mother wants me to go, but....

Julio No, he is going to school.

Miguel Well I don't know about that....I want to go up north and go to work.

Q Do you plan to go to school over there?

Miguel No, I want to work.

Q How would you return to school?

Miguel I am behind. I just don't like it because I study and everything and I can understand the questions but I cannot write them down because I don't know how to spell.

Q Do you think that you don't know how to spell because they didn't teach you correctly when you were in elementary school?

Miguel No, I just got bored when I began leaving each year to go north. Then when I cam back to Farias school, already in the third grade, and I had been there for two or three days and the teacher sent me to the second grade maybe because she thought I was younger or something but I didn't take a test or anything.

Q Did she send you back?

Miguel Yes, she sent me to a lower grade and we had not even started. Then in the 4th grade, I was not failing but the teacher didn't like me and he failed me. He had already promoted me but then he heard something and he erased it and failed me. When I was in 6th grade as soon as I got to there he said that I was not going to be promoted. He didn't like me because I had been with him in the 5th grade and we used to play tough ball against his class so he would fail me and he failed me in the 6th grade.

Q Do you believe that the teacher had a lot to do with your dropping?

Miguel Yes.

Q How would you like the teachers to be?

Miguel Well, I don't think they should give us a chance if you don't know anything, but this happen only when I was younger. I was promoted to 7th grade, to 8th and I don't know if I am going to be promoted to the 9th grade.

Julio I past to the fifth and I stayed....then he told me and I told my mother....I think that if he would have given me a chance....he gave another boy my age a chance.....I might have already graduated.

Q Would you return to school if you could advance more rapidly?

Miguel The problem I have is that I don't know how to spell and sometimes I don't want to go to school because I feel ashamed because I don't know how to spell. I don't know. I take the tests and I fail them because I don't know how to spell.

Q Do you think somebody could help you in any way?

Miguel I want to go to school but I want to learn to spell. I don't have a chance.

Q How do you regret having left school?

Julio I have not yet drop school completely but I want to go back. It all depends if I pass or fail the service exam. If I fail, I will go back to school.

Q If you pass the exam and you go to the service, how would you regret not going to school?

Julio I might take the exam in the army for a graduate.

Q And how do you regret having left school?

Miguel I didn't plan to graduate because I knew I wasn't going to make it and would be too old when I graduated. I am 18 right now and when I finish I'll be 22. Then if I fail once or twice; then they might call me and I'll be about 26. This is what I don't want.

Q What do you plan to do?

Miguel I want to go back up north and work.

Q How would you regret having left school in the future?

Miguel I don't know. Depends on how the work is because they say that you are going to need a good education even to work.

Q Maybe you plan to do what your brother did to get his diploma from the army?

Miguel No, I don't plan to graduate. If I join the army I'll do something.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

Julio They wanted me to go back to school but I have to help them and that is why I applied to the N.Y.C. and the migrant programs but I never got a job. If I had had a job, I would have gone up north and I would have stayed in school. That's the only hope my parents have....us going north.

Q Could you think of a reason why you didn't get in the N.Y.C. or any program?

Julio Because they think that my father gets enough money, but it is not enough for all the family. We have a lot of debts and bills to pay and that is why we have to go up north.

Miguel When we go up there I get as much as my father gets here in one year.

Julio Like when we went to Wyoming.

Miguel For about one monthand then we went to Ohio but it was no good there and we came back to Dumas. I was getting $1.70 an hour working as a feed lot or assistantwelder up there, I can get $1.70 an hour anywhere...driving trucks or where he was....just taking out a commercial license, that was all I needed.

Q Did you get his license?

Miguel I hope to get it.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

Julio They don't say not to go or keep me from doing what I want. They want us to go but I have to help them. They wouldn't want me not to do anything and just stay at home. If I don't get a job they will send me to school.

Q Do you think it is more helpful for you to work than to go to school?

Julio We only work during some months of the year.

Miguel But we always drop early and enter school late. We usually leave about the 10th of May. This year I got out in April.

Q Then you don't go to school the required time?

Julio No because we were always late.

Miguel Last year we did get here on time but the year before last we enter in October. This year we were planning to return to school in October, but.....

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

Miguel I plan to work, but if I come back in October I will go back to school anyway.

Q Would you return to school if they tell you to go.

Miguel I plan to work but if I come back in October I will go back to school anyway.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

Miguel My girlfriend. She told me that if I didn't go to school she would break up with me that is why I am still trying to stay in school. If not I would have dropped completely a long time ago. I have to get good grades or else she will break up with me.

Q Do you miss anything else?

Julio Well, everything in school is ok, you have your friends there and the teachers they were nice too; I was never sent to the office.

Q What are you going to need from school?

Julio To have graduated, but I will find a way to get a diploma maybe in the army. If not, I will get it through correspondance but one way or another I plan to graduate but I want to finish with the army or in night school....if you get married and then you're drafted... that is pretty bad.

Q What do you need from school?

Miguel Well, I need school to get a good job.

Q Do you think you could get a good job?

Miguel Well, I don't know.

Julio To find a job, he can find one but it will not be a good paying job. They first pick those that have graduated. Once those lay off, they hire those that haven't graduated.

Miguel In Michigan you find graduates who are really lazy. What is the use of being a graduate if you just hang around.

Julio I have not worked because I couldn't never find a job here. I have made three or four applications and they never give me work. If they would give me a job after school, that would be different....that way I would have money to have fun Saturday.

Q What were you telling us about the employment office?

Julio I went to the employment office and they asked me what I wanted to do and I told them that I wanted to work in a store cleaning up or something and they never called me. There is no work here because there are a lot of people from across the river working here in the stores that is why the graduates from here leave because there isn't anything. There isn't anything here because of Nuevo Laredo. The girls, graduates, that could work at Neicner's and Kress.... and the Mayjob that is. There are the migrants from across the river. How does a person do it? There are no brakes....that is why so many drop....they don't graduate and go up north instead.

Miguel There is no use graduating here if you can't get a job.

Julio In other towns, it's not like this.

Julio We don't have any difficulties up north but we cannot go over there and stay because my father's mother is here and we cannot leave her alone here; it's better over there cool and more jobs.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

Julio If I wasn't this old. Because I like school and everything but I plan to get my diploma anyway.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

Miguel I want to go but I need work also.

Julio If they had special class so I could learn spelling.

Q Do you think that if they helped you in this way you would go to school?

Miguel Yes.

Julio High school is not the same. It is pure dictation. The teachers don't write on the board anymore; they just read it to you.

Miguel This is why. I knew that I was not going to make it this year because I had the paper blank every time we had a test because I knew the answers but I couldn't write them down. Sometimes I would copy just so that the class didn't say I didn't know anything, but I knew it was just that I couldn't write them down.

Q Did the teachers ever asked you why you got a zero?

Miguel No, I couldn't tell them it was because I didn't know how to spell. I told them that I hadn't studied and that was all.

Q Is there anything personal that you need before you would like to return to school?

Miguel Like I told you....learn to spell and work.

Julio No.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

Julio I wanted to help my father and buy what I needed my clothes and all of that.

Q What made you drop school?

Miguel I also had to help my father and buy what I needed.

Q What would make you return to school?

Miguel If they had special classes to learn spelling.

Q How are you better off since leaving school?

Julio Because I plan to graduate in the army you work and study at the same time, that way I finish two things at the same time.

Q How do you think you might be better off Miguel?

Miguel I don't know....why does one want to get in the army now...they take you over there and then you are in a real fix.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

Miguel Only that you cannot get a good job without a good education.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school a second time?

Miguel Yes.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

Julio Education is the best thing you can get and I don't think anybody should drop school.

Q What do you think is a good reason for dropping school?

Miguel Well, because some are poor and don't have the clothes they need. They feel ashamed. To drop to go to work.....that is why many drop. And want to go to school.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

Julio No they wanted us to graduate.

Miguel If they tell me to go, I would have to obey them.

Julio You know, they want us well dressed. They want the best for us. Like my mother tells us that they don't want us to be uneducated like them. My father has some education but my mother never went to school. As far as my parents are concerned they want us to go to school.

Q What advice could you give your brother?

Julio I tell him to go to school....but he doesn't want to. He is very stubborn.

Q What could be done now to make you return to school?

Julio Nothing....once you begin to think of the future....I don't plan to return; maybe if I don't pass my service exam; then I'll return.

Miguel Nothing.

Q You mention some things earlier?

Miguel You mean special classes?

Q Yes.

Miguel I don't like to copy because I know I am cheating myself. I get a good grade and everything but I didn't learn anything. That is why I want to get special classes in spelling because I need them. And if they gave me these classes I could probably attend them.

Q Would you return to school if you had to go to after school classes?

Miguel I have other things to do after school. Besides, you get tired of just school and school.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

Julio In anything as long as I get a good pay.

Q What would you like to do the most?

Julio Well, I know some mechanics and welding.

Miguel We try to get the best but you just can do everything.

Q What is that you would like to do?

Miguel Work in a factory; be stationary.....so that I wouldn't have to be moving from place to place looking for work.

Julio The people that are working in the migrant program who say that they go up north aren't the ones that really go. They get the job and the ones that does go up north have to keep on going each year. We are several here....my mother says that if we all had jobs here we wouldn't go...there is much danger in going up north.....you might turn over driving over there or something.

M22-65; 17; 3-15-66; 10; 1.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to school?

A I always went to classes but when I dropped I dropped.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to school?

A I was interested but it was me, I needed discipline.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A I just didn't have any discipline I dropped and join the service.

Q Would you change the schools in any way?

A Well, everything needs change, the schools and the people. Like there are a lot of boys that don't have any discipline. I was one of them and they just tell them to go home and don't come back and that is wrong. They should sent them with the counselor to talk to them not just send them home and have them bring their parents.

Q Would you return to school?

A Well, I needed discipline and they couldn't give it to me in school I needed the discipline from the Air Force and I recommend for the ones that don't have discipline to join the Air Force. Then they can get disciplined and then come back and they will know what they want because that is the way it happened to me.

Q In what ways do you regret having left school?

A I don't regret it any way because I have finished school. I took the G.E.D. equivalency test and I have advanced because now I have completed my duty with the government and I don't have to worry about it anymore I am a veteran and I get a check from the Air Force.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A Nothing because I had decided because of my hard head.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A Nothing.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing I didn't have any problems at home. It was me. I was just a clown in the classes.

Q Would you return to school?

A I wouldn't.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A Well, I was 17 years old and I like to go to the baseball games and the dances and everything, but I used to hang around with boys 21 and 27 years old and they didn't have the same tastes.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A I would just go but I wouldn't be too glad to be going.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No, I don't need anything.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A Nothing force me to go but it was my decision.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A I would just be another common student.

Q How are you better off since leaving school?

A Because I got the discipline I needed, I got my college education insured and I don't have to worry about the draft anymore because I have completed it at the same time.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A I am not rich.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A If I had the same problems I had I would. There wasn't any other reason.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A Well, if they have problems, but it all depends on the individuals. Some are hard headed but if they treat them like persons not like animals they might be able to get into the right track.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't in any way.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A Well, you see I was 17 and I wanted to join the service so they wouldn't so my parents wouldn't sign because they thought I was too young. They told me to wait until January because maybe I could think about it better but I told them I wasn't going to school so they had to sign and I joined the Air Force.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Well, I have the opportunity to work and go to college, but right now it doesn't really matter just as long as it is not a dirty job and that I can communicate with people that have some education.

Q What have you always like the most?

A Mechanics.

M23-66; 18; 4-6-67; 10; 2.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to school?

A They couldn't have done anything.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to classes?

A Nothing they didn't like us.

Q Why?

A Because they said we were not very nice.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A I would like to return to school but I have some debts to pay and the baby.

Q Would you return to school if this happened?

A If I could I would.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A Because of the diploma, I didn't get it.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A Nothing.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A Nothing.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing I have the baby and the debts to pay.

Q Would you return to school if this happened?

A Yes.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A Football.

Q Were you a football player?

A No.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A I don't have an idea.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A If I didn't do anything then much less now.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A Yes, money.

Q What made you drop school?

A Just because of my hard head that was all. Because when I dropped I didn't even think about getting married. You see when I was in school they were just starting the H.E.B. program where you can finish school faster. I talked to the man and asked for more information and by the time I knew he had the ticket for me to go to El Paso, but I didn't study over there so I came back, I didn't finish here or over there.

Q What single thing or circumstance would result in your returning to school?

A I would have a better job.

Q How are you better off since leaving school?

A I don't think so in anyway.

Q How are you worst off since you left school?

A In working to begin with.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A No, if they would give me another opportunity I would stay.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A They shouldn't drop under any circumstances.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A It was me.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They didn't discourage me they scold me a lot for dropping.

Q What could anyone do now to help you return to school?

A To give me money to go back to school.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Manager or salesman.

Q What have you liked to be all the time?

A Operator of cranes and all of that but it is a very dirty job. I have really not thought about it.

They always blamed us, the bondoc kids, because you see it was me and one brother and two cousins and they always blamed us for what happen in school. So when they offered me to go to El Paso I didn't think twice.

Q Did your friends also drop school?

A Yes one is in Port La Vaca and the others are in Houston.

M23-67; 20; 2-9-67; 11; 3.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to school?

A I don't know, I mean it all depends on the individual. I was restless that is why I dropped.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to classes?

A Nothing.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A I don't know, it is tough to answer.

Q In what ways do you regret having left school?

A I didn't graduate, but I am really doing a good job you wouldn't think I dropped school.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A They force me to go. They wanted me to go.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A Nothing.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Well, you see I have three sisters in college and I have a brother and sister that are graduating from college this year, so you can't say it is the environment that made me drop. I had the perfect environment.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A Nothing. I am an unusual case.

Q What could you personally have done to stay in school?

A I don't know. Really all of those questions are tough to answer if they would ask me right after I dropped I might have been able to say something.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A The thing was that I wanted to travel that is why I thought to join the service.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A My restlessness I guess.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A I would get my degree because let's face it without a degree you cannot do anything.

Q How are you better off since you left school?

A Not really.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A I missed home after I left that was all.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A No.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A None.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't.

Q In what way did your parent discourage you to drop school?

A In many ways.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Criminology.

M23-68; 18; 5-10-66; 10; 2.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to school?

A I don't have an idea.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to school?

A Nothing.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q Do you like school the way it is?

A Yes.

Q Would you return to school?

A No because I don't like it anymore.

Q In what ways do you regret having left school?

A Because I didn't get my diploma to find a better job.

Q Have you tried to get a job?

A Yes and I have found one.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A I don't know.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A Nothing.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q Would you return to school?

A No.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A Nothing.

Q What could you personally have done to stay in school?

A Nothing.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What made you drop school?

A I didn't like school anymore.

Q Did you have any reason for disliking school?

A No, I just didn't like it.

Q What kind of grades did you get?

A I had C-'s and 75 but I never failed. I dropped to join the Marines.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A Nothing.

Q How are you better off since you left school?

A In no way.

Q In what ways are you worst off since leaving school?

A I don't know, in working.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A Yes.

Q Why?

A I don't like it.

Q Is there any particular reason?

A I just didn't like it when I got to the 10th grade it was harder for me.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A Not any.

Q Under any circumstances?

A No.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They didn't.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A Nothing.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Something about mechanics that is what I am doing right now.

M24-69; 18; 4-27-66; 11; 1.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to school?

A Nothing it was up to me.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to classes?

A Nothing.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A To let me go back in school.

Q In what ways do you regret having left school?

A I didn't regret it but afterwards I did because education is very important.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A I decided to drop because they were constantly telling me I had to graduate. That I had to go to school every day and it just got into my head to quit.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A Friends but that is besides the point.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A I don't know.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A My parents were the main reason I dropped.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A I would hope to graduate from college.

Q How are you better off since you left school?

A In no way.

Q How are you worst off since you left school?

A Income, responsibilities with family and just plain education.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A I wouldn't.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A Nothing I don't see anyway.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't encourage me.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A Because all of the family had graduated they also wanted me to graduate and I don't blame them but it got to the point that I couldn't take it anymore.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A A lawyer.

Q Is that what you want to study?

A Yes.

M24-70; 18; 9-16-66; 12; 0.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to school?

A Nothing.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A Nothing, I don't think so.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A If they had air conditioning.

Q Would you return to school if this happened?

A I can't now.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A I don't regret having married, but financially I could have done more because of more education. I would have more opportunities. This is my own opinion I didn't hear it in television or anything but I know that if I had stayed in school and gone to college I would have done a lot better things.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A They could have bought me a new car. My parents always insisted so I would stay in school. They even promised to buy me a car if I didn't get married but I wanted to get married. This is personal but I want you all to understand that I didn't have to get married I wanted to get married. It was a big mistake I know.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A Nothing because all they did was for my own good.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A I don't know how to answer it. I don't understand.

Q Is there anything that would have to happen at home to make you return to school?

A No.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A My friends.

Q What c ould you personally have done to stay in school?

A If they would pay me I would go right now.

Q What could you have done then?

A If I had more will power to stay I would probably still be in school.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A If I had money. If they would help me financially.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No money, but that is about the only thing.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A Marriage.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A I would not go unless I would have money, but in this situation I can't go.

Q How are you better off since you left school?

A In studying because I have never stopped studying I have studied all the time.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A I didn't finish high school. I could have more opportunities, if I had the diploma.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A No.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A If they have a lot of needs. Like if they have only a mother and they have to work to support the family, or when the family is too big that is the only reason that I would say they could drop.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They didn't.

Q What could be done to help you return to school?

A Nothing.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Well, ever since I was in school I wanted to study electronics. I have studied here at home and now I have a small shop.

Q How many credits did you need to graduate?

A I think 2 and a half credits.

To do what I am doing right now you really have to know that you are doing, so you need an education very badly. If you have any questions be sure to call me I will be very glad to answer them.

M24-71; 18; 11-2-66; 10; 2.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to school?

A I have to think about it.

Q Could they have done anything?

A I am not in school.

Q When you drop what could they have done?

A Nothing.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to school?

A Nothing.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q Would you return to school if something happened?

A No, not to that one.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A I don't regret it.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A Nothing.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A Nothing.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A The classes.

Q What could you personally have done to stay in school?

A Nothing I don't know what I could have done.

Q Is there any thing you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A I just didn't feel like going anymore, I did not have enough money.

Q Why?

A I don't know I just didn't feel like going.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A I would be better off.

Q How are you better off since leaving school?

A Yes.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A I am not worst off.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A No, I don't think so.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop schoool?

A When they can't go.

Q Why?

A Well, financial problems.

Q Do you think that is a good reason for dropping school?

A Well, yes because if they don't have any money how can we go.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't encourage me.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They just told me to go.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Elementary teaching.

Q Why elementary teaching?

A I don't know I just like it.

M24-72; 18; 3-19-68; 10; 2.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to school?

A I would have stayed if the teachers would explain better so that the students could understand. The teachers would confuse you more.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A I was interested in school but I dropped because I wanted to work.

Q Did you like to go to classes?

A Yes.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A About going to school again I couldn't study anymore. Nothing would go in my head. That's the cause of dropping.

Q Is there anything that you would like to be changed in the schools so that you would like to attend?

A They could be anyway as long as the teachers would explain better.

Q Would you return to school if this happened?

A No, because I am married and I could not go to day classes. I could go to night classes.

Q In what ways do you regret having left school?

A Right now I don't regret it because I have a good job.

Q Where are you working?

A I am working in the hospital.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A They didn't have anything to do with me dropping out. They did everything possible to send me to school, but I would make believe I would go to school but I didn't go to classes so they let me drop.

Q How long were you doing that?

A About a month. I went to school but I didn't go to classes.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A They did everything possible.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing if I could I would go. Here at home they don't have to tell me anything. I want to go on my own and I want to go to night classes.

Q Would you go to school if this happened?

A Yes.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A The studies. Practice English and math.

Q What could you personally have done to stay in school?

A I could have stopped just fooling around and making believe I was going to classes.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A Just to look where they are going to give me night classes and apply to see if they would accept me.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A I was too behind so I couldn't make up the credits I needed to be promoted and that was my second year in the same grade so I decided to drop and look for a job.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A I don't know I would try to make up what I have missed.

Q If you had your diploma already what would result?

A I would try to study there in the hospital.

Q Can you study without having graduated?

A No, you have to have graduated.

Q In what ways do you really feel that you are better off since leaving school?

A Well, the thing that they all say is that it is very hard to find a job when you drop. Well, I had some trouble for about a month but then I started to work here in the hospital and I am pretty good.

Q Is this the only way that you are better off?

A Well because I am learning a lot of things here in the hospital.

Q In what ways do you feel that you are worst off since leaving school?

A I am not worst off.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A No.

Q In other words you regret having left school?

A Yes because I could have a better job.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A They shouldn't drop.

Q Under any circumstances?

A Not under any circumstances.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't encourage me. They just got tired of going to school and talking for me so that I could return to school because I never went to class. So they would call home and my parents had to go to school. They asked me if I didn't want school anymore and I told them no, so they said to look for a job.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A No, they try to encourage me to stay they even bought me a car so I could stay in school and everything.

Q What could anyone do now to help you return to school?

A If they would give me an opportunity in one of these programs so

I could finish school at night.

Q	If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?
A	I like to study to be a welder.

M24-73; 19; 10-12-66; 11; 2.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to school?

A If they are nicer. I dropped school because I had a problem with a teacher.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to school?

A To have more variety, more studies and no pals of the teachers.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A I don't know I cannot answer that question right now.

Q Do you think school is alright the way it is?

A When I was in school they seemed to be alright except for what I said.

Q Do you regret having left school?

A No.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A They did everything they could.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A They did everything they could.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A You have to have a high school diploma for every job but if they would pass a law or something saying that you can't get a job without a diploma you would have to get your diploma for living.

Q Would anything have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q Would you return to school?

A What for? I don't want to.

Q Did you graduate?

A No but I got the equivalence high school diploma.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A Girls.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A If I hadn't had such a hot temper I would have stayed a little longer.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A I never did like school for one thing.

Q Why?

A Because I just couldn't see myself reading a book. Not that I couldn't read it, but I just didn't like it. Also I didn't like to do my homework.

Q What kind of grades did you get?

A Fair grades.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A I would stay and get my diploma.

Q How are you better off since you left school?

A It is about the same except that now I work all day.

Q How are you worst off since you left school?

A Girls.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A Yes if I had the same problem with the same teacher I would drop.

Q What was the problem?

A I couldn't get along with her or she couldn't get along with me.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe everyone should drop school?

A They should finish school, they shouldn't drop.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't encourage me in any way.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A In every way possible they offered to do this and that if I stayed in school but I didn't want to.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A I want to be somebody in something. You see I am a mechanic and you never know everything about mechanics just as long as I am a good experienced mechanic.

You see the problem was that the teacher asked me for the notebook and I told her I didn't have it to give me a zero or do whatever she wished. Then she said who do you think you are? And I said nobody I am just a student and I don't have my notebook so give me a zero and let go at that. She sent me to the office and the Colonel told me to go home and don't come back until I have the notebook, so I stayed home. I asked a girl that lives around the block to lend me her notebook, and I copied word for word from her notebook so when the Colonel called me he said to go back to school I told him I didn't have the notebook but that I was going to go to return the books. The next day I went to school and dropped and went through the teacher's room and showed her the notebook just to see what she would give me. She said you lack this and that in your notebook it is worth a C- so then I told her that I had copied word for word from a notebook that had an A- but since that was my notebook it was worth a C-, but that is alright that she didn't have to worry about because I had already dropped school. She said why that we could talk it over outside the room but she didn't convince me. I was just wasting my time why not let someone else take my place and I dropped.

M25-74; 18; 3-7-66; 11; 2.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to school?

A It wasn't that I wanted to drop I had to work since my father past away I was the only one left at home to work.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to school?

A Nothing.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing. Everything was alright.

Q Would you definitely return to school?

A Oh! yes if I could.

Q In what ways do you regret having left school?

A The only way I regret having left school is that everywhere you go to ask for a job they asked you if you have a high school education.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A Nothing.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A Girls.

Q Did you like school?

A Yes, I enjoyed school.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A I don't know.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A If I could get off work I would like to go to school.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A Just having to work.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A I would be willing to finish school.

Q In what ways are you really better off since you left school?

A I don't feel good about leaving school, but I had to work.

Q How are you worst off since you left school?

A I am doing alright with the education I have.

Q What grade did you drop school?

A 11th.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A No.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe everyone should drop school?

A They shouldn't drop. They would be better off if they stay in school.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't encourage me at all.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A Just the fact that they didn't want me to drop out but I had to.

Q What could anyone do now to help you return to school?

A There is nothing anyone can do. If I want to I could go if I could, but I need to work also.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A The work I am doing right now. I am working with the railroad company.

M25-75; 18; 4-17-69; 10; 2.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to school?

A I didn't like it.

Q Why?

A They criticize everybody. I didn't like to joke around.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to school?

A Nothing.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A If the teachers are more kind and if they would explain better. I used to asked them questions and they all told me to go after school, but I didn't have any time after school.

Q Would you return to school if this happened?

A Yes.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A Well, I miss my friends.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A Nothing.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A They used to watch me very much if I didn't do my homework they wouldn't let me go out.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A Going from class to class and ROTC; I liked it very much.

Q What could you personally have done to stay in school?

A If I didn't play hookie so much.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A Only hope I can return. I am willing to go back. What is keeping me from going back is that I am very behind.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A Clothes and right now I need money.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A I got tired of the same teachers and they didn't even teach you anything. All they did was just explain on the board.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A I would make my parents very happy that is for sure, but my friends would criticize me for going back after I dropped.

Q How are you better off since you left school?

A Only in money.

Q How are you worst off since you left school?

A I'd rather work than go to school.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A Depends, if everything was the same, yes.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A My friends dropped school and join the army they are all in the service.

Q Do you think that every student should drop school?

A It depends on what they think. It is no use just to go to play hookie.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They told me that if I dropped school I was not going to find a good job but that they were going to let me do it so I could find out myself.

Q What could anyone do now to help you return to school?

A I just can't face my friends again.

Q What could anybody do to help you return to school?

A I would return but not to the same school. I want to go to Saint Joseph's Academy but they told me I had bad records and that they couldn't accept me.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A I would like to be an electrician.

M25-76; 22; 2-2-68; 11; 5.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to school?

A I didn't go because all the teachers think that school belongs to them they want to sit you wherewer they want to.

Q Could they have done anything?

A Well, I went to talk to the counselor and told her that I wanted to sit by the window in my history class because I prespire a lot and she told me to buy an anti-prespirant deodorant but that I couldn't sit by the window. I told her I wasn't going to go to school anymore and I didn't go back.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to school?

A Just what I told you before, I wanted to sit by the window.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A I think they should change the office personal they have been there a long time.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A I don't regret it.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to stay in school?

A Nothing.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A Maybe if my mother had gone to talk to the counselor but I don't think they would have given her any attention.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A Nothing.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A I don't know.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A I don't know. I don't want to go anymore.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A They, the people in the office, never gave you any attention.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A I would graduate.

Q How are you better off since leaving school?

A In no way I am still the same.

Q How are you worst off?

A I need the high school diploma to look for a job.

Q Have you tried to find a job?

A Yes.

Q Have you found one?

A No.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A No.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A I don't know but usually the people that drop have problems.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't encourage me they wanted me to go.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A No they didn't discourage me from dropping either.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A I don't know because I don't want to go anymore.

Q Do you like school at all?

A No.

Q Would you return to another school?

A Yes, if there was another school that would accept me.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A I don't know I think police work but I am not sure.

M26-77; 16; 3-7-66; 5; 5.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to school?

A I don't have an idea.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to classes?

A I don't know.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q Do you like them the way they are?

A Yes.

Q Would you return to school?

A No, it is too late. Now I am working.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A You don't get a good education.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A Nothing.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A Nothing. I don't think so.

Q What would haveeto happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A Nothing.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A Nothing.

Q Why did you drop?

A I was wasting my time because there were a lot of problems in school and there were a lot of fights and I didn't like that.

Q Were you involved in the fights?

A No, I just didn't like them.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A I would like to return to school. It is too late now.

Q How are you better off since leaving school?

A I am working and helping my parents because my father is sick and I am the only one supporting the house.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A In no way.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A I don't know what could happen later on.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A I don't have any idea.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't want me to drop.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A In no way.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A Nothing.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Auto mechanic.

M26-78; 16; 4-7-66; 5; 5.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A Nothing. I was very behind for the grade I was in that is why I dropped.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to school?

A Nothing. I always learned what they taught me.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school? Do you like the schools the way they are?

A Yes.

Q Would you return to school?

A Well, right now I am behind in grades.

Q Do you regret having left school?

A Yes because it is better to finish to have a better education.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A I don't know.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A Send me to school.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A Everything.

Q What could you personally have done to stay in school?

A I don't know.

Q Would you like to return to school?

A Yes, I would like to.

Q What could you do now?

A I am behind in school. I don't think I could return.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A Being behind in school for my age.

Q Why were you so behind?

A When I was in Tomas Sanchez and in Tarver I got very behind.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A I would study.

Q How are you better off since leaving school?

A I am not better off.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A There is no work here.

Q Have you tried to find a job?

A Yes, I went to the employment office.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A I don't think so.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A No, they should finish school.

Q Under any circumstances?

A Yes.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't say anything.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A Nothing it was my decision.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A I don't know.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Well, I applied as a clerk boy or something like that.

Q Is that what you like to do?

A No, but I applied for that.

Q What do you like to do the most?

A I don't know.

M26-79; 21; 3-20-68; 11; 4.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A Nothing, the methods they have are alright.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to classes?

A Nothing it was alright.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A I don't have anything against them.

Q Would you like to return to school?

A Yes, why not.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A I don't regret it right now.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A If they had given me more attention.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A If they had tried to help me more.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q Would you return to school?

A Yes.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A A little of the studies.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A Just anything to return to school.

Q What could you have done before you dropped?

A Just make better grades.

Q What could you do now?

A I could go to night classes.

Q Have you ever gone to night classes?

A No.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A Having to help with our business.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A I would like to learn more.

Q How are you really better off since leaving school?

A In certain aspects like in business.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A I need the education.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A No, I would return.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A I am not in favor.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They didn't..

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A The programs they have right now like these interviews they are doin.

Q Do you think this might help you?

A It can give the ex student another encouragement. It will help you because maybe I would think of success by going back to school.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Business Administrator.

M26-80; 15; 4-15-67; 5; 4.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to school?

A I don't know.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to school?

A I don't know.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing, have the school closer to home.

Q Do you like school the way it is?

A I think so.

Q Do you regret having left school?

A No.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A Nothing.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A I don't know.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing, we need a car.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A Nothing.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A Nothing.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A Because I didn't want to go.

Q Why?

A I just didn't want to go.

Q Was there any particular reason?

A No. I just didn't want to go.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A I don't know.

Q How are you better off since leaving school?

A I am better off.

Q In what ways?

A Well because I don't go to school with those little people.

Q How are you worst off?

A Everything has gone fine with me.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A I don't know, it was too far to walk to school.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A Not any.

Q Under any circumstances?

A No.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't say anything.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A No, they told me to go but I didn't want to go.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A Nothing.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Mechanic.

Laredo Independent School District Study

SECTION II

ED050355

W. CRAIG DAVIDSON

549

ED050355

VERBATIM INTERVIEWS WITH FEMALE DROPOUTS

The following consists of the actual taped interviews translated from the Spanish spoken in the interviews, to the English and are as nearly exact as such translation allows.

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF HEALTH, EDUCATION
& WELFARE
OFFICE OF EDUCATION
THIS DOCUMENT HAS BEEN REPRODUCED EXACTLY AS RECEIVED FROM THE PERSON OR ORGANIZATION ORIGINATING IT. POINTS OF VIEW OR OPINIONS STATED DO NOT NECESSARILY REPRESENT OFFICIAL OFFICE OF EDUCATION POSITION OR POLICY.

Code Interpretation

Fl-1; Sex, Cassette Tape Number-Interview Number

18; Age at date of dropping school.

11-24-66; Date of dropping school.

11; Grade at date of dropping school.

1. Number of times retained prior to dropping school.

F1-1; 18; 11-24-66; 11; 1.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A If I had been able to learn.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to classes?

A I don't understand.

Q Did you like to go to school?

A Yes.

Q What could they have done to make you like school more?

A Yes, to teach me more English.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q Did you like them the way they are?

A Yes.

Q In what ways do you regret having left school?

A Well, I didn't like school.

Q Were you absent quite a while?

A Yes.

Q Was it because you were sick or that you played hookey?

A No, I didn't go because I didn't like to go. I liked it at the beginning but suddenly I just didn't like it anymore.

Q Was there anything special why you didn't like school?

A No, I suddenly just didn't want to go and I dropped.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A They wanted me to go. My brother told me to go to summer school and that he would pay. Everyone in the family wanted me to go but I am too old to go now.

Q Have you ever been interested in going to night classes?

A I didn't know they had night classes.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to classes?

A Just to tell me to go.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A My friends and everything.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A Just to study and all of that.

Q What could you do now to return to school? Could you do anything?

A Yes.

Q What?

A Anything.

Q Like what?

A Well, I could return but all my friends have finished school and I don't think it would be any fun without them in school.

Q What could you do on your part to return to school?

A If I would return it would be because I want to.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would return to school?

A No.

Q What made you drop school?

A There is nothing.

Q Why did you drop?

A Nothing I just wanted to drop it got into my head so I dropped.

Q Was it anything you disliked about the school?

A I didn't like P.E. I didn't like to put on shorts.

Q Was this the reason you dropped school?

A Yes this was one of the reasons and the other was that I didn't want to go anymore.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A Nothing; I would learn more English.

Q How are you better off since leaving school?

A I am not better off.

Q In what ways are you worst off since leaving school?

A In everything because I regret now that I could have finished school and it is too late now.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school a second time?

A No, I would return.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A No, they should finish school because they couldn't get a good job if they drop. It is going to be hard to get a job.

Q Have you had trouble finding a job?

A Yes.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't encourage me.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A My father said that if I wanted to drop I could if that was what I had decided to do.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A Nothing just go back.

Q Would you go to day or night classes?

A Day classes.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Work in anything.

Q If you were given the choice to work at whatever you wanted to what would you most likely like to do?

A Sales girl or something like a secretary.

F1-2; 19; 3-31-66; 11: 2.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A I dropped because I was going to get married and after that they called me several times to ask me to go to school but my husband didn't let me go.

Q Before you dropped could they have done anything to make you stay in school?

A I don't know. I dropped because I wanted to get married and I don't know what they could have said or done.

O Could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to school?

A Everything-all the teachers.... I liked school and I didn't drop because I didn't like it.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing from what I can remember I liked them the way they were.

Q In what ways do you regret having left school?

A That I didn't graduate and that I cannot find a job because I have tried to get a job.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A They kept telling me to stay in school but I wanted to get married.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A I don't know--my husband to let me go.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A The classes, the studies and all my friends.

O What could you have done to stay in school?

A I could have convinced my husband to let me finish because I lack one more year but I couldn't convince him.

Q Is that the reason why you cannot return to school?

A No because now I have my two babies to take care of. They are sick and I cannot afford anyone to take care of them.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A From my part I would like to return but the babies are the problem.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What made you drop school?

A Nothing I just wanted to get married.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A I would finish school because I am sure I can do it because I like school.

Q Would you go to day or night classes?

A I think night classes.

Q How are you better off since leaving school?

A I am not better off I am still the same.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A I have forgotten English and other things about school.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A I don't think so.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A It is better if they would finish.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't encourage me.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A In no way.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A If they would talk to my husband and if I could get someone to take care of the babies.

Q Did you get good grades?

A Average.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Nurse Aid.

F1-3; 20; 4-15-66; 11; 3.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to school?

A If they had programs like the ones they have today to help you work to go to school.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to school?

A The same thing I told you before. When I was in school they didn't have the M.C.E.P. or the N.Y.C. where you could work and go to school at the same time.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A No it is more changed they have more opportunities to finish school because they help them.

Q What about the classes how could they be changed?

A Now that they teach at night because I couldn't go to day classes. I have to find me a job so I could work and go to school at the same time.

Q Would you return to school if this happen?

A Yes.

Q In what ways do you regret having left school?

A Well because now you need a diploma for everything.

Q What could your parents have done to help you stay in school?

A They couldn't have done anything because they had to go out of town to work because there is no work for them here.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing I could go to school now.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A Not having finished because you need your diploma to get a better job.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A I don't understand what could I have done.

Q Is there anything you could have done to stay in school?

A Look for a job so I could help my family and at the same time help myself.

Q What could you have done?

A Well, I need a job so I could help my family because there were ten in the family. And when we were in school they were all very young so they couldn't give them what they needed. Now they are older and they can give them what they need.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A Try my best to go to school.

Q Would you go to day or night classes?

A Night classes.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A I need to get me a job during the day so I could go to school at night.

Q What made you drop school?

A Lack of money and that we needed to help the family so that we could go to school.

Mother The reason was that we took them out of school before school was over then we came back very late so they were always behind that was the main reason they dropped.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would return to school?

A Nothing I just need to learn more so I could get my diploma and find a good job.

Q How are you better off since leaving school?

A I am not better off.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A I am still the same.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A No, I don't think so.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A There are no circumstances for them to drop because there are many ways they could get help to finish school.

Q Do you think they should stay in school?

A Yes because now the government helps them. It has its programs to help them to study more and to stay in school.

Mother I have one of my girls Guadalupe Cantu she is in the M.C.E.P. and she has never thought of leaving school that is why she always stays here. There has been two years she has stayed here because they give her work during the summer vacations.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't encourage me they wanted me to stay but I saw the situation at home.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They didn't encourage or discourage me to drop school.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A Nothing I will always be willing.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A After I dropped I have worked in everything.

Q What do you like to do the most?

A I guess secretarial work.

Q What grade did you drop school?

A 11th.

Q Did only three from your family dropped?

Mother No, almost everyone dropped, there are two older boys then her and then two younger ones. She is the only one that stayed the most because she wanted to finish school.

Q Did they all drop for the same reason?

Mother Yes because we were from here but we had seven children that had been born in Nuevo Laredo, so when we brought them here they were all very small and so we started going up north. We put them in school as soon as we got here but they were only a few days in school because we had to take them out. We came very late in December or November and they would go to school but they wouldn't advance because they would go back to the same grade.

Q Did you talked to the teachers when you took them out of school?

Mother Yes but it was very different from now they would give us permission to take them out but now they are different it is harder to take them out of school.

Q Did the teachers ever tell you about giving them a test so they could be promoted to another grade when they came back?

Mother No.

Q Do the younger ones go to Santa Maria School?

Mother They go to Buenos Aires School. I have a 12 year old boy that is going to go to Lamar School. Last year we came back in November and they were behind because they had been in school over there but they were not the same but they went back to school. The teacher told me that they might not make it but fortunately they did. That is why we didn't go too far away this year so that they wouldn't stay behind. As long as we have what we need eventhough poorly and everything. We came back last week so that they could rest so that they will be ready to go to school to make up for the ones that didn't want to go to school or that couldn't go because we go up north.

Q There is a program where they could go to get their diploma.

Mother I have an older one and they have a good memory and everything. I have one that started to work with the government in one of the government's base. He needed a college education and he hadn't even finish school, but he took a test and he passed it so they gave him the job. Then he broke one of his feet and he never told us how he had done that and he had trouble for one year and then he left the job. Now he can't find a job. They called him the other day from the base but they would give him part time job and he didn't want it. The other one is working in Transitron. They have the intelligence to finish school but they can't.

Q Have they ever tried to go to night classes?

Mother No.

Q There is a program where they could go at night.

Mother This older boy tells us that he wished he had finished school and I tell him not to complain to anyone because it is not our fault that they didn't want to go because they thought they were too old or this and that. I tell him not to blame us for that. We know we are to blame for taking them out and going north.

Q In this program they could get their diploma.

Mother I talked to Mr. Guevara before leaving about a month ago and he told us about this program.

Interviewer This program is from Monday through Thursday. It runs for about four and a half months, it is from 7 to 10 at night. They would give a test and they will place you in a level because they have different levels. Mr. Ancira is the director and the classes would start in October. They will be announcing them in the newspapers and in television.

Interviewee Is this for the same?

Interviewer Yes, to get your diploma.

Father Once you get a boy working you wouldn't get him back in school because he will want money. Some parents don't know how to handle the family. If my sons dropped it was because they thought they were too old but not because we force them. We could have given them what they needed if they would have stayed even if we had to do it with limitations of all sorts. I have a girl that is in school and I wish she would finish it. And I have this other one that is going to go to Lamar this year. I wished they would all have been the same. The older ones now they are married say that they need school now that they have seen for themselves that school is very important. There is always something where they could get hold to drop school when they are about to finish school no matter if they are a boy or a girl. I still tell the older ones to study because the government could help them. There are programs where they could get money to go to school or they could work and go to school. Everywhere you go they asked them if they have their diploma.

Interviewer There is a program where they could go Mr. Ancira is the director.

Interviewee Do they pay them to go to school?

Interviewer No, but if they are interested they can get their diploma and go to college and some go to be trained as nurse aids and they are paying them while they are being trained.

Father I hope that what you are doing does some good so that you could help the younger generations. You could call us or come to our house when that program starts, I will be very grateful to you.

F2-4; 18; 1-13-67; 9; 3.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A Well, I don't know now but when I was in school the teachers didn't have any patience with the students for one thing and well, they didn't help the students and they should help you. At least that is what I think. The teachers that I had didn't care about me or anybody else in the class or about anything.

Q Did they show any interest?

A They showed no interest.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to classes?

A I don't get it.

Q Could they have done something to make you like to go to school?

A No, nothing because I just decided to drop. There were some teachers that did try to get me back but I found a job and I was helping my family and myself. I am a little bit stubborn myself and when I decide something that is what I want.

Q Did you like school?

A Yes, sometimes it was good and sometimes it wasn't but I regret it now. I wish I was back to learn English.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A I don't know I'll not go anyway.

Q Do you like the schools the way they are?

A Yes and by what my sister tells me I think it is better now than how it was then. They have more opportunities they have freedom of speech and everything. That is something we didn't have. You learn more now about everything about life and about everything. That is what I like, something interesting not something dull, something new, something exciting, something that would interest the students to put more attention to the teachers because if you have a teacher that is just talking and talking and doesn't show you anything you just get bored.

Q Would you return to school if this was done.

A Yes I think so.

Q In what ways do you regret having left school?

A My education to get a better job, right now you have to have a high school education to get a good job especially here in Laredo. That is what I regret the most by not having finish school.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A My folks have nothing to do with me dropping school but I guess just force me to go. If that is what you mean? Do you mean that my parents had something to do with me dropping out of school?

Q What could they have done to make you stay in school?

A Nothing at all.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like school?

A There is nothing that they could have done.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A My home life had nothing to do with school I mean the problems here at home. You know it has nothing to do with my family finacially or anything. I dropped because I found this job. I don't have to work because thanks to God my father has a good job but I like to work. It has nothing to do with my family.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A My friends, to learn more and everything.

Q From what grade did you drop?

A As a freshman from the 9th grade.

Q What could you personally have done to stay in school?

A Study I guess I wasn't very good at it if that is what you mean?

Q Did you get good grades?

A Yes when I wanted I did but when I didn't have any interest in studying I just went down in my grades.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A I don't understand.

Q Could you do something now to return to school?

A Stop working I guess.

Q Could you do anything to return to school?

A I could return to school whenever I want to even if I had to pay for it. The only thing that is stopping me from going is work and I can leave that too.

Q If you would return to school would you prefer to go to day or night classes?

A Night classes.

Q Is there anything personal that you need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A I lost interest in school and I found this job and I thought of getting money and you see money and you start liking money so you go to it. I mean when you get a job and you get your money and you do with it whatever you want and you have to chose between school and work and I chose work because I had no interest in school anymore. I was too old and lost interest.

Q Why?

A I don't know it was getting dull there was not anything interesting the teachers, the students, and everything.

Q What about the courses did you like them?

A Well, I liked science, history and all of that but one thing I hated was math and I did pretty good, fair you know. Spanish I used to hate. I used to play hookie a lot that is one class I never did go all year long. It is my language and everything but it bored me, maybe it was the teacher I had or something but I never did like it. I took music also but it was not interesting.

Q What kind of courses would you have liked to be taught in school?

A I think only the main ones and that was it.

Q Which do you think are the main ones?

A English, math, history and that is it.

Q Do you think that the students should choose their subjects?

A Yes because we were the ones that are going to attend. I think we should choose them not the ones they want to give us. And if we want to change because sometimes you cannot get along with the teacher sometimes you don't even understand and I didn't want to go through all the trouble of changing and all of that. And sometimes they didn't want to change you that is why I didn't go and I dropped.

Q If you were given the choice what kind of courses would you take?

A The three main ones and gym because you have to take it, study hall but sometimes is just playing around depends on the teacher. Anything except Spanish I hate Spanish.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A My education if that is what you mean. Learn more to get a better job.

Q How are you better off since leaving school?

A I am not better off. If I had finish school I could have been better off. I am not way down but I am just in between.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A I cannot go any higher because I don't have a diploma.

Q Have you ever consider going to night classes?

A Yes but I have never got the time to go and get some information about them.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school a second time?

A No, I would stay. That is what I have been trying to tell my sisters, I have two sisters and a brother and I tell them to finish school because it is no good because you need a diploma. Especially men because the women would get married and stay at home but the men has to get a better job.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe all the students should drop school?

A I don't believe anybody should drop school under any circumstances.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't encourage me.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A You see it is my life and whatever I decide they just go along with it. They didn't encourage or discourage me they did give me advice but I didn't take it.

Q What could anyone do now to help you return to school?

A Nothing.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A I've always liked nurse aid.

F2-5; 19; 1-20-66; 9; 4.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to school? What could the teachers or the principals have done to make you stay in attendance?

A Nothing.

Q Is there anything that the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to school?

A No.

Q Did you like school?

A Yes I did.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A Better teachers.

Q How were the teachers when you were in school?

A The teachers weren't.....I don't know how to tell you. In the first place I couldn't learn fast and the teachers wouldn't help. I don't know what to tell you. If the teachers would teach better, they should have more interest in the students so that they wouldn't drop.

Q Would you return to school if this happened?

A I think so.

Q In what ways do you regret having left school?

A I don't regret it.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A To force me to stay.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to classes?

A There is nothing they could have done.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing.

F2-5

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A The friends and the teachers.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A If I had studied more and if I had put more attention maybe I would have stayed in school.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A Just try.

Q What could you do now?

A I don't know.

Q Would you like to return to school?

A I think so.

Q What would you have to do to return to school?

A I don't know if I want to return.

Q Is there anything personal that you need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A I was not interested in going to school I didn't even study or anything.

Q What would make you return to school? What would result if you would return to school?

A Nothing. I would return to study more English.

Q How are you better off since leaving school?

A I am not better off.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A I have not found a job.

Q Have you tried to find one?

A Yes.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school a second time?

A No.

Q Under what circumstances should every student drop school?

A They shouldn't leave school but I don't know the circumstances.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They encourage me in this way that if I drop school I had to work.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A I don't understand.

Q How did your parents discourage you?

A In no way.

Q What could anyone do now to help you return to school?

A If I just try to go to school.

Q What grade did you drop school?

A 10th.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Sales lady.

F2-6; 19; 5-15-66; 4; 9.

Interviewee I know a lot of girls that drop school just because they want to. Like I know these girls one dropped from the 5th grade and the other one didn't even finished the 4th grade and I asked them why they had dropped and they said because their mother had died and they didn't want to go to school anymore. Now they were just roaming around. Now they got good jobs but when they were younger they didn't do anything. They went from house to house. (living with different families.)

Interviewer That is why we are asking these questions so they would understand why they drop.

Interviewee That might be the case of other girls but my reasons are no, no, and no I just put a wall. I just didn't want to speak English. I know how to read and write and everything. I had good grades and the teacher told me not to drop but I wanted to because I couldn't speak English. I couldn't speak maybe because like the teacher said I didn't want to speak and that was the reason. What I needed was practice because I can spell and everything.

Q What grade did you drop school?

A The 6th from here and the 8th from over there. (Mexico)

Q Did you get immigrated?

A No, I am a citizen but we went over there and then we came back. That is only for the ones that drop because they want to.

Q Did you say that you couldn't talk that you couldn't take part in the class?

A Yes, the reason was that I was very old.

Q That is why we ask you what could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes? What could they have done to make you talk in class?

A To talk what could they have done? To start in the elementary schools but where I went all the students were old just like me. Then I didn't like the atmosphere over in that school.

Q What school did you go to?

A Tarver and I didn't like it because of the reputation it has about the Pachucos and this and that, that discouraged me.

Q The school?

A No, the reputation it had.

Q If you had gone to another school would you have stayed?

A Maybe in San Agustin is the only one I would have liked to attend or be in the elementary grades with the little kids but I wouldn't like to go any other school. And besides I couldn't talk, I just couldn't. I have tried going to night classes and I go but I just cannot talk.

Q Have you gone to school here?

A Yes, but I get disgusted and I just stopped going. They give me tests and I pass them and everything, the last time I went to the teacher she told me I had a very good grade, the teacher said I was doing 8th grade work, and the teacher asked me to keep on but I told her that it was no use because I get good grades and everything but I cannot speak the language so what is the use. The teacher called me several times but I didn't go.

Q Were you ashamed of talking?

A Yes, here in Laredo but when I was in Corpus or some other place I wasn't. I have gone to Houston for a vacation and I talk in English any way but not here.

Mother She is ashamed because they tell them things, they criticize them that is why they don't want to talk.

Interviewee Not even my sisters that are in high school can speak English.

Mother The accent is what they cannot overcome. One of them is in the 11th grade and she doesn't know how to talk the language, also a girl that lives near us she has a diploma and she cannot speak English so what does she needs the diploma for she knows how to read and write but she cannot speak English. Correctly they can't. All my girls have that problem because of the accent and they are ashamed because others that can speak better tease them and that is why they wouldn't do it. They have even thought of going some place else.

Interviewee Some of the girls I was telling you about, have already moved to other cities. Maybe going to San Antonio and not even there do they speak English all the time but a little bit further up maybe.

Q You said that you went to Houston and no one noticed your accent.

A Yes, not even in Corpus I went there and the people couldn't talk Spanish so I had to talk to them in English, also in the stores.

Here sometimes when I go to buy something you have to look for the right word in Spanish and sometimes I even forget Spanish and not even in Spanish can I speak. You have to talk correct Spanish because a lot of the girls are from across the river.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A Nothing. Not in that school I need special English school because that school had all the grades and was for the ones that couldn't learn when they were younger.

Q Did you go to other schools besides that one?

A I paid to go to Central School.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to classes?

A I don't think they could do anything except help me to talk.

Q Did you like to go to classes?

A Yes but I used to get bored because I knew more than what they were teaching me. I knew all the little problems they were teaching and all of the science. I would put attention to the teacher but I was bored.

Q What could they have done to make you like to go to school and to stop you from getting bored?

A Give me special English that was the only thing that interested me.

O What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing now I wanted to drop.

Q Is there any way that they could be changed so that you could go?

A No, I don't think so now. Maybe others but not me.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A I don't regret it right now because I have a good job. There is one thing that might happen that if I lose this job it might be hard to get another one.

Q Where do you work?

A In Transitron.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A Nothing, they did everything.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A Nothing. I don't miss anything.

Q Is there anything you could have done to stay in school?

A Just be able to talk because if I could have talked I would have stayed in school.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A Nothing, just talk English.

Q Is there anything personal that you need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What made you drop school?

A Not being able to speak English.

Q Is that what made you drop school?

A Yes because if I could have talked I could have answered and speak but I couldn't speak.

Q Why?

A Because I couldn't and I still can't.

Q Is it that you cannot speak or that you don't want to speak English?

A In a way it is that I can't talk and in another it is that I don't want to because you say something and immediately you have five or six corrections so it is better not to talk.

F2-6

Q What would make you return to school? What would result if you would return to school?

A I would be the same.

Q In what ways are you better off since leaving school?

A In many ways.

Q In what ways?

A I have learned many jobs where I don't have to talk.

Q Is that how you are better off?

A Not in learning but I don't need school.

Q Why don't you need school?

A Because I have a good job.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A In no way I am still the same.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school for a second time?

A If I couldn't talk I would drop school again.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A The ones that are retained many times in one grade should stay but I have not been retained one time.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A Under no circumstances because after you drop you have to work, work and work, and when you are going to school you have to study but you have some rest and you would have more fun at least that is what I think.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't encourage me.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They didn't tell me anything they told me to stay that I was going to learn. I was the one that felt bad because I would just go and sit there and read and write and that was it.

Q Did you ever do anything to try to speak?

A I tried but I couldn't talk correctly.

Q What could be done to help you return to school?

A I think nothing.

Q Is there anything that could be done?

A No because there has been some night classes but I don't want to go.

Q Have you ever talked to the teachers?

A Yes and they all say the same thing that it is because I don't want to talk maybe it is the city here in Laredo. Maybe if I were up north I would want to talk because everyone there had to speak in English.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Nothing the jobs I have had I have liked.

Q Is there anything you like to do in particular?

A No I have never thought about it.

Q Have you thought working in something special?

A No because I have worked in factories and that is where I like to work. I don't like to work in a store; I have worked in a store as a cashier but I felt bad with all of those people around you. I get sick. I like to work where everyone else is doing the same things you are that is why I have never thought about what I would like to do.

F2-7; 19; 3-6-67; 10; 3.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes? Is there anything that the people in the schools like the teachers or the principal could have done?

A No.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to classes?

A I liked it but I dropped.

Q Is there anything they could have done?

A No.

Q Did you like to go?

A Yes.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school? Is there anything that would have to happen?

A No.

Q In what ways do you regret having left school? Is there any way in which you regret having left school?

A Yes, I lack the education in English.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A They didn't have anything to do with me dropping out of school.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A Nothing they did everything they could.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A At first it was strange staying at home but then I got used to it.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A If I would have wanted to go I would have gone.

Q What was the reason you didn't want to go?

A I didn't want to go but it didn't have anything to do with my family.

Q Is there any special reason why you didn't want to go?

A I was getting married. (pregnant prior to marriage)

Q Is that the only reason?

A Yes.

Q What could you do now to return to school? Is there anything you could do?

A No.

Q Is there anything personal that you need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A If I would have thought in another way.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A I would finish.

Q How are you better off since leaving school?

A I am not better off.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A I don't study anymore and I don't speak English anymore.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A No.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A Do you believe everyone should drop school?

Q Not in any circumstances.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't encourage me.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They wanted for me to get my diploma because my other two sisters didn't finish and they wanted for me to finish and I wanted to finish too but I had to get married so I had to drop.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A Now? I don't think I could return now.

Q But if you could return would you like to go to night or day classes?

A Night classes.

Q Would you like to return to school?

A Yes.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A I have never worked in anything.

Q Is there anything that you like to do?

A Type in an office as a secretary,office work.

F2-8; 17; 5-15-69; 7; 4.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A To help us understand the words (English) and to help other with math.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like school?

A To go teach problems of adding and subtraction.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A I don't know, help us more.

Q Do you like the schools the way they are?

A Yes, some.

Q In what ways do you regret having left school?

A You do not get to learn more adding and reading and all of that.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A Sometimes I had to stay at home to take care of my brother because my mother was sick.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A Keep sending me to school. Sometimes I couldn't make it because it was raining or something and I was sick.

Q What would have to happen in your home life before you would like to return to school?

A I don't know, more money.

Q Would you like to return to school anyway?

A Yes.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A English, spelling, reading.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A Never miss school keep learning and keep studying.

Q What would you do now if you returned to school?

A Keep on studying.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A Yes.

Q What is it?

A Money.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A I couldn't make it I didn't have time to do my homework because my mother would always ask me to do this and that and I didn't have time.

Q In what ways do you really feel that you are better off since leaving school?

A I am not better off.

Q In what ways are you really worst off since leaving school?

A Math, Spanish, and English.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A No.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school? Do you think that everyone should drop school?

A Sometimes if they don't like school.

Q Is that a good reason for dropping school?

A No.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A I had to stay at home and help my mother.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A I don't know.

Q If they had special classes would you go?

A Yes.

Q Would you go to day or night classes?

A Night.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Cleaning dishes.

Q Is that what you like to do the most?

A Work in a nice cafe.

F3-9; 14; 4-15-67; 5; 3.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A Nothing.

Q Did you like school the way it was?

A Yes.

Q Why did you drop school?

A Because I got married.

Q Was everything ok in school?

A Yes.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A Just let me come in.

Q Would you return to school if this happen?

A Yes.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A No, I don't regret it.

Q Are you happy the way you are right now?

A Yes.

Q What could your parents have done to make you go to school?

A Nothing.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A Yes.

Q What?

A Buy me all the things I needed.

Q What do you mean by things?

A The clothes and all of that.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would return to school?

A Nothing.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A Nothing.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A I don't know.

Q Is there anything you could have done?

A No.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A Nothing, I cannot return.

Q Why?

A Because I don't want to go to school.

Q Is there anything personal that you need before you would return to school?

A No.

Q If you had all you need would you go to school?

A No, I don't want to go to school.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A Nothing.

Q How are you better off since leaving school?

A Yes in the kitchen because I can do things better.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A I am not worst off.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school a second time?

A No.

Q Is there any reason why?

A No, I like school but I got married and I didn't want to go to school.

Q Under what circumstance should every student drop school? Do you think everyone should drop school sometimes?

A No.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't encourage me.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They didn't discourage me.

Q What could be done now before you would like to return to school? If there was a program at night or something would you go?

A No.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Housework.

Q If they give you the opportunity to work in anything what would you like to do?

A Sales lady.

F3-10; 16; 4-5-68; 6; 4.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to school?

A Treat me the right way.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to school?

A Nothing I liked school but not how they treated me.

Q What could be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing can be done.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A Having married and not been able to finish school.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A Nothing.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A If my parents did work and if I didn't have any place to work then I would go back to school.

Q Would you return to school if all of this happened?

A Yes.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A The classes I had.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A Nothing.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What made you drop school?

Q Just that I was getting married, that was the only reason.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A Nothing.

Q How are you better off since you left school?

A I am not better off.

Q How are you worst off?

A Well because I need some practice in reading, writing, and words.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school a second time?

A No.

Q Under what circumstances should every student drop school?

A Well if they want to get married.

Q Do you think that is a good reason?

A Well yes if they want to get married.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They told me if I wanted to get married to do so.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They didn't discourage me.

Q What could be done now to make you return to school?

A Nothing.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A If I had enough education I would like to be a sales lady or work in a store or something like that.

Q What kind of grades did you have? Did you have good grades?

A Yes.

F3-11; 15; 4-20-66; 6; 3.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A Nothing, I was sick.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to classes?

A Nothing.

Q What would have to be done? Is there anything they could have done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A In many ways because without school you cannot find a good job.

Q Did you like school?

A Not much.

Q Did you get good grades?

A Last year I didn't do too well.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school? Is there anything they could have done?

A They wanted me to take summer school but like I said, I was still sick and I had to go to the hospital.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Too many problems are here at home.

Q Is there anything that would have to happen?

A I don't know there is a lot of work here at home. The family is too big and they are all going to school so I have to help my mother.

Q Would you return to school if some of these problems were not here?

A If I was feeling better I would go.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you've stopped attending?

A Nothing.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A Get good grades and study right.

Q Didn't you study?

A Yes I did, but I had to do the housework and the studies so it was too much for me.

Q What would you do now if you returned to school?

A Study more.

Q Is there anything personal that you need before you would like to return to school?

A I don't know.

Mother She needs someone to take care of her because she has just been operated it is very necessary.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you leave school?

A I was always sick of a pain and I had to drop school.

Q What would be the result if you would return to school?

A I don't know it has been a long time. I don't think I would go back to school because of the grades and all of that.

Q How are you better off since leaving school? Are you better off in any way?

A Yes.

Q In what way?

A Staying at home.

Q How are you worst off since you left school?

A I have not been able to get a good job.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school a second time?

A No.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A I don't know sometimes they should.

Mother Some leave school because the family is too big, others because they don't have what they need.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A In no way.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They didn't discourage me on the contrary they told me to go to school.

Q What could be done now to make you return to school?

A There are many ways but school at night is no good for me.

Q Why?

A Because I don't have anybody to take me and bring me back.

Mother Her father wouldn't let her go to night classes.

Q If you would return to day classes what could be done?

A I don't know because I have just been operated and it is almost September, depends on what the doctor says.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Anything where I don't have to lift heavy things.

Q If you could work at anything you like what would you like to do?

A Work in the hospital.

Q Doing what?

A Not a nurse because that is too much work but I would like to work in the kitchen.

F3-12: 13: 4-2-66: 5; 2.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to school?

A Nothing because I got married.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to school?

A No, I liked school and everything. I wouldn't have drop if I had not married.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you return to school?

A Nothing I liked school.

Q What kind or grades did you get?

A Not very good but I still like school.

Q In what ways do you regret having left school?

A That I got married very young.

Q Is there anything else why you regret having left school?

A Because you need school very much, the English.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A If they had not let me married.

Q What would have to happen at home to make you return to school?

A I don't know exactly.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you've stopped attending?

A The classes.

Q Could you have done anything personally to stay in school?

A No, I don't think so. I got married.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A Get a divorce.

Q If you had a divorce would you return to school?

A Yes.

Q Would you like to go to night classes?

A I would like to go.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A To have somebody to take care of the baby.

Q If you had someone to take care of the baby would you return to school?

A Yes.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A Nothing I just wanted to get married.

Q How are you better off since you left school?

A I am not better off.

Q How are you worst off since you left school?

A I don't know enough.

Q Is there any way in which you are better or worst off?

A I don't understand.

Q How are you better off since you left school or how are you worst off?

A I cannot get a good job.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school a second time?

A No.

Q Under what circumstances should every student drop from school?

A I don't know.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A In no way.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They told me I was too young to get married.

Q Is there anything that anyone can do to help you return to school?

A Just take care of the baby.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Work in a store as a sales lady.

F3-13; 16; 5-25-66; 5; 5.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to school?

A To come to talk to my mother.

Mother The principal said her brain would not help her and she could not learn anything. Yet she is at a good job.

Q Did they tell you why you didn't study or why you didn't go to school?

A Yes they told me why I didn't wanted to study and all of that.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

Mother Tell them why you couldn't go to school.

A I couldn't go to school because I was working.

Q What could be done in the schools before you could return to school?

A Just study more and have more help.

Q Would you return to school if this happened?

A Not right now because I am working and I don't have time.

Q If you had a job where you could go to school and work at the same time would you go to school?

A Yes.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A I don't regret it, but I had to leave school because my father didn't have enough money to send me to school.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A To send me again each day.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A To ask for help for me.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A The studies and all of that.

Q Did you like school?

A Yes but I couldn't learn. My head just didn't help me with words. I couldn't learn fast.

Q Do you think it was you or the school that didn't teach you right?

A No, it was me the principal said.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A Stop working.

Q Were you working before you dropped school?

A No.

Q I mean what could you have done while you were in school?

A Stay in school.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A Stop working and return to school but I cannot do it now.

Q Why?

A Because I have to work for money.

Q Is there anything personal that you need before you would like to return to school?

A Clothes and all of that.

O What single thing or circumstance caused you to drop school?

A I couldn't learn.

Q How are you better off since you left school?

A I am working and everything and I can buy my clothes and help my father and all of that.

Q How are you worst off since you left school?

A I cannot find a better job.

Mother She cannot find a good job because she didn't have school.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school a second time?

A No.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A Not any because some have what they need, but like me I didn't have enough money.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school? Did they encourage you?

A No.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A It was me because I couldn't learn.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Secretary.

Q Did you get good grades?

A So, so.

F3-14; 16; 10-11-68; 7; 3.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to school?

A To tell me to go to school.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to school?

A They could have explain everything.

Q Did they explain right?

A No, not very good because sometimes I couldn't understand what they were talking about.

Q Did you ever ask them to explain to you after class?

A No because I. was embarrassed.

Q What could be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A To teach us right and to explain better.

Q Would you return to school ff this happened?

A Yes.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A Because I got married.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A Force me to go; just tell me to go.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A Just give me the things I needed to go to school.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would return to school?

A To tell me to go to school.

Q Would you return to school if this happened?

A Yes.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A Everything the classes the teachers should teach right.

Q Did they teach you right?

A Yes but I couldn't understand the words.

Q Did you drop from the 7th grade?

A Yes.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A Keep going to school.

Q Did you like school?

A Not very much.

Q Did you get good grades?

A So, so.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A I don't know because I have this baby.

Q Would you go to night classes if you could?

A Yes, if I could.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A To have someone to take care of the baby.

Q What made you drop school?

A I did not like school.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A I could learn more words.

Q How are you better off since you left school?

A No, I am not better.

Q How are you worst off since you left school?

A I cannot understand the English too good.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school a second time?

A No.

Q Under what circumstances should all the students drop school?

A No, unless they have to.

Q How did your parents encouzage you to drop school?

A They didn't say anything.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A Nothing.

Q What could anyone do now to make you return to school?

A To have someone to take care of the baby.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Cleaning houses or something like that.

Q If you could do anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Anything.

Q Do you have anything in mind?

A No.

F3-15; 17; 5-8-67; 7; 4.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A Not to give me P.E.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to classes?

A I didn't like P.E. I only liked homemaking.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A Not to give me P.E.

Q Would you return to school if this happened?

A No.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A I don't regret it.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A Nothing.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A Nothing.

Q What would have to happen at home to make you return to school?

A If I hadn't drop because I had to work.

Q Would you return to school if this happened?

A Yes.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you've stopped attending?

A The studies and I am forgetting the English and everything.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A Just keep on going.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A If my father had a good job.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A P.E. and because my father didn't earn enough money.

Q How are you better off since you left school?

A I am not better off.

Q How are you worst off since you left school?

A I am forgetting everything.

Q What do you mean by everything?

A Everything, the English and all of that.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A No.

Q Under what circumstances should every student drop school?

A If they need to but they shouldn't leave school.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't encourage me.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They didn't discourage me.

Q What could be done now to make you return to school?

A Nothing.

Q If they had special programs or night classes would you go?

A No.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Typing.

Q Being a secretary or something?

A Yes, a secretary.

F4-16; 16; 11-20-68; 8; 2.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A Nothing.

Q Could they have done anything to make you stay interested in school?

A In what way?

Q In any way.

A If I could find a job and go to school at the same time.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to school?

A I liked to go to classes any way but I couldn't go because I had to work.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A If I had a job after school or on weekends.

Q If you had a parttime job would you return to school?

A Yes.

Q Would you return to school if all if this happened?

A Yes.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A I don't have enough practice in everything.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A I don't know, my mother asked them to drop me.

Q Could they have done anything?

A No because my father was not at work and I had to work.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Like what, more or less?

Q In the situation at home what would have to happen?

A To level out in our debts because my father is now working.

Q Would you return to school if this happened?

A Yes.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you've stopped attending?

A The classes, the teachers.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A I don't know. Just have a job.

Q What can you do now to return to school?

A I don't know. Stop working.

Q Is there anything personal that you need before you return to school?

A No.

Q What single thing or circumstance caused you to drop school?

A Work and the situation at home.

Q Would you like to return to school?

A I hadn't plan to return but if they had a program by which I could work and go to school I would go.

Q How are you better off since you left school?

A I am not.

Q How are you worst off since you left school?

A You need school because when they ask you something you just don't know how to answer it.

A What grade did you drop school?

A 8th.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school a second time?

A I think so if I was in the same situation.

Q Under what circumstances should every student drop school?

A Depends if they have problems.

Q What kind or problems?

A Economic problems.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They just told me to drop because I had to help them work.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A No they just said that anyway school was not very important. I had to find a job.

Q What would have to be done before you could return to school?

A The same things I told you before to have to work or to work in school.

Q Did you applied for the N.Y.C.?

A Yes but they never called me.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Secretary.

F4-17; 19; 4-16-68; 8; 5.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you stay in school?

A They couldn't do anything if I stayed it would be because I wanted to.

Q But what could they have done before you drop school?

A Nothing because I drop because I had to.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to school?

A No, nothing.

Q Did you like to go to school?

A Yes I liked school.

Q What could be done in the schools before you would return to school?

A No, nothing because from what I remember they were fine the way they were and I would like to return to school the way it is.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A At first I had trouble finding a job but then I found one.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A They didn't want me to drop but I dropped because my father was sick and I had to work.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to returnto school?

A Nothing can be done.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A The teachers, my roommates, the homework and everything we did in school.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A Even if I wanted to I cannot go, but if I could I would go.

Q What can you do now to return to school?

A From my part I would go to school if I could.

Q Would you go to day classes or night classes?

A Day classes because I have always attended day classes and I don't know how the night classes might be.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A Yes, clothes and everything.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A My father's sickness.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A I would have to stop working.

Q How are you better off since you left school?

A I cannot say I am better off because I have always been the same but I had trouble finding a job because they would always ask you if you were a graduate.

Q How are you worst off since you left school?

A At first I couldn't find a job but then I found one.

Q Are you better off now?

A Just a little bit not much.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school a second time?

A I don't think so.

Q Under what circumstances should everyone drop school?

A I don't think anyone should drop.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A No they didn't encourage me they told me to stay but I had to drop.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They just said that it was going to be hard for me to find a job.

Q What could be done now to make you return to school?

A I think that if everything works out I would go to night classes like I said.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A I would like to be a nurse.

F4-18; 17; 4-2-69; 9; 2.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you stay in school?

A Nothing.

Q Did you like school?

A Yes.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to school?

A I liked it any way.

Q What could be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A If they had air condition.

Q Would you return to school if this happened?

A Yes.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A One thing, I miss my friends and now I realize how much I need an education. because it is very hard to find a job.

Q Have you tried to find a job?

A Yes.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A Nothing.

Q Is there anything that your parents could have done to make you like school?

A No.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing, I couldn't go to school.

Q If they had night classes would you go?

A Yes.

Q What do you miss the most about school now that you have stopped attending?

A My teachers.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q Is there anything that you personally need before you could return to school?

A Have a baby sitter.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A My parents because they were always comparing me with my sister.

Q In what way?

A Saying that my sister was better in school, that she had better grades and this and that.

Q Did this discourage you?

A Yes.

Q Did you make good grades?

A Yes, I think so.

Q What kind of grades did your sister make?

A She always made the honor roll.

Q What do you think would have to happen before you would return to school?

A I don't understand the question.

Q What would have to happen at home?

A Well, my parents would have to stop comparing me with my sister.

Q How are you better off since you left school?

A I don't feel I am better off.

Q How are you worst off since you left school?

A Well, I know now that I need an education.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school a second time?

A No.

Q Under what circumstances should every student drop school?

A I don't think anybody should drop school.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't encourage me to drop.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They told me I would not be able to find a job but anyway I dropped, I didn't listen to them.

Q What could anyone do now to make you return to school?

A Well, I think I would go to night classes if they had a program where I could go.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Secretarial work.

Q What grade did you drop school?

A 9th.

Q Did you get married right after you drop? Did you get married later on?

A Yes, the following month.

F4-19; 18; 2-4-67; 4; 8.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A No, nothing.

Q Could the people in the schools have done something to make you like to go to school?

A They explained everything to me and when I had a question they would always answer something.

Q Could they have done anything?

A No.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A I cannot return even if I wanted to because my mother is working and I have to stay at home.

Q If they had night school would you go?

A Yes.

Q In what ways do you regret having left school?

A I was too old when I was in school, I was 18.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A Because I was there a very short time and because I didn't learn much.

Q What grade did you drop school?

A 4th grade but I was only 4 years in school.

Q Do you regret having left school?

A Yes because I realize I need an education.

Q Why?

A Because you see I am an Avon representative and I need the English because you sometimes don't understand and I can speak a little bit and I can write a little too but I need to know more. If I had enter school earlier, I would have stayed in school.

Q Why did you enter school so late?

A Because we just got immigrated about four years ago.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A They told me to go but I was too old and didn't want to go. Then my mother got a job and I had to stay at home.

Q What could your parents have done to make you go to school?

A They wanted me to learn more.

Q What could they have done?

A If they had put me in school earlier. I was in school across the river, I was in school over there for 6 years but if we had come earlier I would have stayed in school.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing, someone to take care of the children.

Q If this happen would you return to school?

A Yes.

Q At night?

A Yes.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A The classes because you forget everything. Sometimes when I have a problem my brothers would help me.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A Like what?

Q Could you have done anything to stay in school?

A If I had been younger I would have stayed.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A Try to go to night classes.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What made you drop school?

A Because my mother started to work.

Mother No, that is not true because I only worked parttime and I always left everything fixed up so she could go to school but she was just lazy she didn't want to go.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A To learn more.

Q How are you better off since you left school?

A No, I am not better off.

Q How are you worst off since you left school?

A Well, because I need the English.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school a second time?

A No.

Q Under what circumstances should every student drop school?

A They all should stay and study so they could get a better job.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They encourage me to stay in school.

Q How did they discourage you to drop school?

A No, they encourage me to stay.

Q What could be done now to make you go back to school?

A To go to school at night but do something easier because I was with Mr. Ramirez and he had the 6th grade or something like that and he gave us very difficult things.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Work in anything.

Q But if you had the opportunity to work in anything you like what would you chose?

A I could work in anything I used to work washing dishes at the drive in.

Q But if you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Sales lady.

F4-20; 15; 3-7-68; 4; 5.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to school?

A I don't think so. Nothing.

Q Did you like to go to school?

A Yes.

Q What could they have done to make you like school more

A Nothing.

Q What grade did you drop school?

A 4th grade.

Q What could they have done in the schools to make you like it? Do you like it the way it is now?

A No because anyway I could not go to school my father doesn't earn enough money.

Grandmother Not even working does he have enough money because he is paying all the furnisher from her room and from the kitchen. She has two brothers and she has to take care of them because the doctor told me I couldn't do anything and she has to do it because I cannot do it. That is why her father got her out of school. He talked to the principal and explained to him.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A No not right now.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A I don't know.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A Nothing, I don't know.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q You said you don't regret having left school have you planned to return to school?

A No.

Q If whatever you wanted changed at home happened would you return to school?

A No.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you've stopped attending?

A Nothing.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A Nothing.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A I don't like school.

Q Is there any reason you wouldn't like school? Was everything ok the way it was?

A No.

Q Is there anything personal that you need before you would like to return to school?

A Anyway I cannot go to school.

Q Do you need anything? Do you have everything?

A No.

Q Then what do you need?

A Clothes and all of that.

Q What single thing or circumstance caused you to drop school?

A Because my father couldn't give me what I needed because he didn't earn enough.

Q Did you work after you dropped school?

A No, I work here at home.

Q How are you better off since you left school? Are you better off?

A Yes.

Q In what way?

A I don't know how to tell you.

Grandmother Do you mean how she is better off since she left school?

Interviewer Yes, she said she was better off, how is she better off?

Grandmother Well because she has dresses and eats without having to work.

Q Is that how you are better off?

A Yes.

Grandmother She is always here at home she never goes out except on Saturday or Sunday but that is her problem she cannot speak. (English)

Q How are you worst off since you left school?

A In nothing I am not better or worst.

Q What do you mean by that?

Grandmother Tell them that you have always been the same poor and everything, don't be ashamed.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A No, not if my father could give me what I need.

Q Did you get good grades?

A I got a C in math and spelling.

Q Under what corcumstances should every student drop school? Do you think every student should drop school?

A No.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A My father talked to the principal.

Q What could be done now before you would want to return to school?

A I don't know, just have enough money.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Anything to work.

Q Did you try to find a job?

A Yes in the N.Y.C. but they never called me.

F5-21; 16; 3-2-67; 7; 3.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to school?

A To show me to learn.

Q Just to learn?

A Yes.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like school?

A They could have taught me. Teach me to write better but I left school because I wanted to get married.

Q Is that the only reason?

A Yes.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A Just for them to send me to school. They told me to go but I wanted to get married.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like school?

A I think just to force me to go.

Q What would have to happen at home before you return to school?

A Nothing.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you've stopped attending?

A Everything.

Q What do you mean by everything?

A Well, like learning eventhough I didn't learn much English.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A Nothing.

Q Did you want to do something to stay in school?

A No, I didn't want to go. I didn't like school.

Q Why didn't you like school?

A I don't know.

Q Was there any particular reason?

A No, I just didn't like it.

Q What could you do now that would place you in a position to return to school?

A I can't think of anything.

Q Is there anything personal that you need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A I wanted to get married.

Q Is that the only reason?

A Yes.

Q What single thing or circumstance do you believe would result in your returning to school?

A Just if I wanted to learn I would go back to school.

Q Do you want to learn now?

A I don't know.

Q How are you better off since you left school?

A I don't know, in no way at all.

Q How are you worst off since you left school?

A I don't know, I didn't learn many words. (English)

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A No.

Q What grade did you drop school?

A 7th grade.

Q In what circumstances do you believe everyone should leave school?

A Under no circumstance.

Q How did your parents encourage you to leave school?

A No they didn't encourage me I just drop because I wanted to drop because I wanted to.

Q How did your parents discourage you to leave school?

A In no way they wanted me to keep going, but I just didn't want to go.

Q What could anyone do now to make you return to school?

A Nothing.

Q If you had the opportunity to work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A As a cashier in a grocery store.

F5-22; 15; 5-3-69; 7; 2.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to school?

A To have more order.

Q What do you mean by order?

A To have less distractions.

Q Did your classes had much distractions?

A Yes.

Q Distractions were caused by what?

A There was a lot of movement, they played a lot, they didn't pay much attention to the classes.

Q Who are you talking about? Who makes the distractions?

A The students.

Q Is there anything that the people in the schools could have done to make you like school?

A There were many things I liked, but I don't know that.

Q Yes, but what could the people in the schools have done to make you like school?

A I liked everything but the distractions and playing around.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A To have more order.

Q Would you return to school if this happen?

A Yes.

Q What do you regret the most from leaving school?

A That is going to be hard to find a job in the future.

Q Have you had problems finding a job?

A Yes.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A They told me to finish school, but I am the oldest and my mother is sort of invalid and I have to take care of her.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like school?

A They did everything, but I just wanted to drop.

Q Why?

A Because my mother had that accident, my father I had to help him and my two younger brothers. My mother couldn't fix the food and wash so I had to stay at home.

Q What would have to happen at home to make you return to school?

A To have somebody to help my mother.

Q Would you go back to school if this happened?

A Yes.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A Everything, the studies.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A I could have tried to find somebody to help my mother.

Q What can you do now to return to school?

A To find somebody to help my mother.

Q If you had a person to help your mother would you return to school?

A Yes.

Q Is there anything personal that you need to return to school?

A Yes and no.

Q What do you mean by that?

A In part is that I am engaged to get married.

Q You said you needed something, what is it that you need?

A Almost nothing I would say nothing.

Q What made you drop school?

A My mother's accident and my engagement.

Q Were you engaged when you left school?

A Yes.

Q How are you better off since you left school?

A Well, I am studying at home.

Q Are you taking classes or something?

A Something like that. There is a girl from college who comes to help me in math and reading.

Q Have you ever been interested in night classes?

A Yes, but I have not heard about them.

Q Have you asked any information?

A No, I heard of some places where they give night classes.

Q How are you worst off since you left school?

A I am forgetting important things about the schools.

Q Like what?

A How to keep on studying and how to better myself in some things. Things you need to find a good job.

Q Did you get good grades in school?

A Average.

Q What did you like the most in school?

A History.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A I think I wouldn't.

Q Under what circumstances should every student drop school?

A If they have a hard problem.

Q What kind of problem?

A If they have to help their mother, or if they are the only girl at home and her mother is an invalid, or because she is getting married.

Q Then you think that only under those circumstances the student should drop school?

A I do because education is very important.

Q Do you think that a person should leave school in order to get married?

A No.

Q How did your parents encourage you to leave school?

A In no way. .

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They told me to stay in school.

Q What can anyone do to help you return to school?

A I am getting married soon and I don't think I can go to school after that.

Q Not even to night classes?

A To night classes I would go because I want to finish school but not to regular classes because if I was married it would be fuuny.

Q In what way would it be funny?

A Because the girls that knew that I was getting married would ask me questions and I wouldn't like that.

Q If you had the opportunity to work what would you like to do?

A Secretary I've always liked that.

F6-23; 14; 9-30-68; 9; 0.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A I don't know.

Q Is there anything that could be done so you would go to classes?

A No.

Q Did you like school?

A Yes.

Q Was there anything in particular you didn't like about school?

A No, I liked everything.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you decide to return to school? .

A I don't know--not anything.

Q Do you like school the way it is now?

A Yes.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A Well because I got married.

Q Is that all?

A Yes.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to attend school?

A I don't know but they wanted me to go to school.

Q Was it you who didn't want to go?

A Yes.

Q Was it because you didn't like school?

A No, I liked school but I was going to get married so I didn't want to go anymore.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like school?

Could they have done anything?

A Yes.

Q What could they have done?

A I don't know exactly.

Q What do you miss the most out of school now that you've stopped attending?

A Everything about the school.

Q What could you personally have done to stay in school?

A I don't know what I could have done.

Q If you had not married would you have stayed in school?

A Yes.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A No, I cannot do anything because I have to take care of the baby.

Q If you didn't have the baby what could you do?

A I would have tried to go back to school.

Q Would you return to day classes or night classes?

A Day classes.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q For example if you had someone who could take care of the baby would you return to school?

A Yes.

Q What single thing or circumstance caused you to drop school?

A Everybhing at home and because I didn't want to go that way.

Q How are you better off since you left school?

A No, I am not better off.

Q How are you worst off since you left school?

A I don't know but I would like to be in school.

Q How are you worst off since you left school? Are you worst?

A Yes but I would like to go to school.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school?

A No.

Q Under what circumstances do you think everyone should drop school?

A No, they should stay.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A I don't know.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A No, they didn't.

Q What could be done now to make you return to school?

A Nothing just someone to take care of the baby.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Work in an office.

Q Doing what?

A As a secretary.

F6-24; 17; 10-21-68; 8; 3.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you attend school?

A I don't know.

Q What could they do to make you go to classes?

A They used to tell me not to drop because I was still too young.

Q What could they have done to make you like school? Did you like everything about the school?

A Yes.

Q You said they told you to stay in school what else could they have done?

A Not to let me drop.

Q Why did you drop school?

A Because I had to work.

Q Did you like to go to classes?

A Yes.

Q What could they have done to make you like school more?

A Nothing.

Q Did you like school the way it was?

A Yes.

Q Do you regret having left school?

A Yes.

Q Why do you regret it?

A Because I wanted to finish school.

Q Did you like school very much?

A Yes.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school? Is there anything they could have done?

A No answer.

Q Did you drop because you wanted to?

A No because I had to work.

Q Could your parents have done anything to make you like to go to school?

A Yes.

Q What could they have done?

A Just to let me finish school.

Q Would you return to school if all that your parents could have done happended.

A Yes.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A The classes.

Q Did you like everything about school.

A Yes.

Q Well, now what do you miss from school now that you've stopped attending?

A The P.E. classes and the math.

Q Did you like to go to P.E. classes?

A Yes.

Q What could you personally have done to stay in school? Could you have done anything?

A Yes.

Q What could you have done?

A Not have to work so I could go to school.

Q What grade did you drop from?

A 8th grade.

Q If you had not had to work would you have stayed?

A Yes.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What caused you to drop from school? Is there anything that made you drop school?

A Because I had to work.

Q What could make you return to school?

A Nothing can be done.

Q How are you better off since you left school? Are you better off?

A Yes.

Q In what ways? Could you explain?

A No answer.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school a second time?

A No.

Q Why?

A I need to learn more.

Q Then it is more important to you to learn more?

A Yes.

Q Under what circumstances should everyone drop school?

A Under no circumstances.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They told me that I had to help them a little because I was the oldest.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A No, I had to drop because they just told me to drop and I dropped.

Q What could be done now before you could return to school? If there was a special program where you could go to school would you go?

A Yes.

Q If they had night school would you go?

A I don't know, if I could.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A cashier.

Q In what kind of a store?

A In a grocery store or any store.

F6-25; 15; 4-16-69; 7; 2.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you stay in school?

A I am not going to go to school this year.

Q What grade did you drop school?

A 7th grade.

Q Before you dropped school did you go to tell them you were going to drop?

A Yes.

Q What could they have done then to make you want to go to school?

A I don't know, I liked school.

Q Did you like everything in school?

A Yes.

Q Could they have done anything that could make you go back?

A I don't know if they could.

Q Is there anything the people in the schools could have done?

A No, I don't plan to return to school this year because I might get married.

Q Are you sure you are getting married.

A No.

Q In what ways do you regret having left school? Do you regret it?

A I don't know.

Q Is there anything that you regret now that you are not in school?

A No.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A Nothing.

Q Is there anything your parents could have done to make you like school?

A No.

Q Did you like school?

A Yes I did but I am not going to go this year.

Q Do you think is better to get married than to go to school?

A Yes.

Q Do you like school? Did you make good grades?

A Yes.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would return to school?

A Nothing just go back.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you've stopped attending?

A Everything, the band.

Q Were you in band?

A Yes.

Q What did you play?

A The cornet.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A Nothing at all.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A Not get married.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A I don't know.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A I don't know because I am getting married.

Q How are you better off since you left school?

A No way.

Q How are you worst off since you left school?

A I don't know what worst off is.

Q Are you worst off since you left school?

A Yes.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school a second time?

A No.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe everyone should drop school?

A Under no circumstances.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't want me to drop.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They didn't discourage me they wanted me to stay.

Q What could anyone do now to make you return to school?

A Nothing now.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A I have never worked.

Q But if you had the opportunity to work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A I don't like to work.

F6-26; 17; 3-22-68; 8; 3.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to school?

A Nothing I liked school and I liked the teachers.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A I don't know.

Q Is there anything they could have done that would make you like to return?

A No, I like school the way it is.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A Well, I regret it because I would have liked to finish school and have a career but I just cannot go to school.

Q Why?

A Because I have to help my mother.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A They could have forced me.

Q What could they have done to make you like to go to school?

A They could have make me think that school was good and that later on I was going to regret it.

Q What would have to happen at home before you could return to school?

A To have someone to take care of my mother.

Q Would you return to school if this happen?

A Yes.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A The teachers.

Q Did you get good grades?

A No because I enter school late each year.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A Here in my family we are all very slow in learning and I wished I could have learn more.

Q Do you think this was from your part that you couldn't learn?

A Yes.

Q What would you do now if you returned to school?

A I would try my best.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you return to school?

A No.

Q What caused you to drop from school?

A My mother because she was sick and I had to take care of her.

Q How are you better off since you left school?

A I am not better off because I never pick up a book.

Q How are you worst off since you left school?

A Because I never talk any English, we all speak spanish, and I don't have any books to study.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school a second time?

A No.

Q Under what circumstances should everyone drop school?

A Something forces them like if their mother has to work and she asks them to take care of their brothers and sisters.

Q Is that the only way?

A Yes.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A In the matter that if something happened to my mother it was going to be my fault because I didn't stay with her.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They didn't discourage me.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A To be a nurse.

Q What grade did you drop school?

A 8th.

Q If someone would stay with your mother would you return to school?

A Yes.

Q Would you return to day or night classes?

A Day classes I like them better.

F6-27; 14; 1-28-69; 7; 1.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to school?

A I don't know.

Q Did you like to go to school?

A I did but not this year.

Q Is there anything they could have done?

A I don't know, friends.

Q What do you mean by friends?

A Something that I would like to go to school because of my friends.

Q Did you go because of your friends?

A No because I like some subjects and some I didn't like, I liked history and P.E.

Q If what you wanted to happen in the schools happened would you return?

A Maybe.

Q Are you undecided?

A Yes.

Q In what ways do you regret having left school?

A In the first place I do and in the second place I don't.

Q What is the first place?

A I don't know. You know, I liked school then I didn't.

Q Is there any particular reason why you didn't like school?

A I just didn't like to go.

Q Is there anything that you didn't like? Did something happen to make you dislike school?

A I don't know.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A I don't know

Q Could they have done anything?

A Maybe I don't know.

Q What do you mean by maybe?

A I don't know.

Q Is there anything your parents could have done to make you like to go to school?

A I don't know.

Q Could they have done anything?

A I think so..

Q What could they have done?

A Whatever they wanted to.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would want to return to school?

A I don't know.

Q Would you return to school if this happened?

A Yes.

Q What do you miss the most about school now that you have stopped attending?

A The friends everything.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A I don't know.

Q Is there anything you could have done?

A I don't know.

Q What could you do now that would place you in a position to return to school?

A Nothing/

Q Is there anything that you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What single thing or circumstance caused you to drop school?

A Just because I didn't want to go.

Q Did you have any other reason?

A No.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A I don't know.

Q How are you better off since you left school?

A No, I am not better off, I am suppose to go to school, but I didn't want to go the older I get. I am going to need a job.

Q How are you worst off since you left school?

A No, I am not better off. I don't know.

Q If you had to doiit all over again would you drop school a second time?

A I don't think so.

Q Under what circumstances should everyone drop school?

A In the first place no. But if they have to drop.

Q Under what circumstance should they dropout?

A If they have to work or something.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A In no way they wanted me to stay.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A In no way.

Q What could anyone do now that would make you return to school?

A Nothing.

Q Would you like to return to school if they had night classes? Would you go?

A I don't know, maybe.

Q Would you prefer to go to day or night classes?

A Night classes, I don't like day classes?

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to, what would you like to do?

A I don't know yet.

Q If you had the opportunity to work what would you like to do?

A I have not thought about that.

Q What kind of work would you like to do the most?

A Housework.

Q But if you could work where they could pay you would you like to work at a particular place?

A As a waiter of something.

F7-28; 18; 4-15-69; 9; 3.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A They didn't do anything to help me attend class. They didn't do anything as they did in the 8th grade.

Q Is there anything that they could have done to make you like the classes?

A Yeah to be more friendly.

Q Are you referring to the students or the teachers?

A To the students.

Q What school were you in?

A Christen.

Q Weren't the students from Christen friendly at all?

A Oh no! they went with their friends and left you behind.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A I don't know.

Q In what ways do you regret having left school?

A No, I don't think I regret leaving school but if I could I would go back to school because it is very useful to have an education.

Q What could your parents have done to make you attend school?

A Force me to go to school.

Q Force you?

A Yes because I had to help my mother because she was sick. My older sisters have their own families.

Q Is there anything your parents could have done to make you like school?

A To sent me to school every day because I used to tell them I had a stomack ache and I would stay at home.

Q Did you always give them any excuse at that early age?

A Yes.

Q Did you like school?

A No, I just didn't like school I don't know why.

Q Did you had any interest in school at all?

A Well, I did but as soon as I started to like boys I just begin to dislike school anymore.

Q When you liked boys?

A You know when they start giving you more attention.

Q Did you receive any attention in school?

A No because I would like the teachers to give you the same attention that the boys give you.

Q Did the teachers you had give you any attention?

A No because they would start talking with someone and they will leave you behind. They just didn't talk to everyone.

Q What would have to happen at home to make you return to school?

A To get my parents to be more stricter with me to force me to go to school.

Q Do they have to tell you to go?

A Yes they have to tell me that I have to go because if they tell me that if I want to I can go and if I don't I don't have to, then my choice is no.

Q Why?

A I don't know. That staying at home is boring and it is better to go to school because you go from one class to the other, but I just don't know why I prefer to stay at home.

Q What do you miss the most about the school now that you've stopped attending?

A Well, being with some friends.

Q Did you have any friends?

A Yes but they all dropped from school that is why I didn't want to return because I didn't have any friends there in school.

Q Did they force you to stay out of school?

A Yes because the other friends, the ones I used to go around with, they used to tell me "why go to school, why don't you drop" and all of that so I dropped.

Q Did you just talk to them?

A They told me to drop but I didn't pay any attention to them, but then I stopped going to school because I had to help my mother who could not work because she had to be in bed and couldn't get up that is really why I left school.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A Well, if my mother has not been sick. I don't know whether I am going back this year or not. I think I will and then I think I am not. (She didn't return)

Q If there was a program that you could go to but not the regular classes, would you go?

A Yes.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A Just to say that I want to go to school. To give myself some encouragement but you know after you drop from school the only advice they give you is no. Why go to school you are too old. When they ask you how old you are and you tell them 17, all they tell you is no you are too old to go to school.

Q Is that what you think?

A Yes that is what they tell me. So what's the use, but my mother and father tell me to go to school no matter how old I am. They try to encourage me, but I don't know.

Q Did the girls that dropped, your friends, are they doing fine now that they've dropped from school?

A No, they don't work. They are looking for work, but they just cannot find any job.

Q Where do you work?

A At continental.

Q Is there anything that you personally need before you return to school?

A To give me some encouragement.

Q What caused you to drop school?

A My mother.

Q Is that all?

A Yes.

Q What could be the result if you would return to school?

A Just the encouragement or if there is a program where you go to learn a little higher.

Q What kind of program are you talking about? One where you could get your diploma?

A Yes.

Q How are you better off since you left school?

A No, I am not better off.

Q How are you worst off since you left school?

A You forget everything about the school to me it is very hard.

Q I think you know good English.

A To me is very hard because sometimes you forget some words. I do think it is too hard and I wish I could go back to school because later on it is going to be worse.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A I don't think so unless I had to.

Q Under what circumstances should everyone drop from school?

A They should stay in school. It is a great help to them. Unless they have to help at home.

Q In what ways did your parents encourage you to drop school?

Q Well, it was my duty to help my mother and it was too hard for me having to come after school and do the washing and ironing. I didn't have time to study for school.

Q In what ways did your folks discourage you from leaving school?

A To leave school so I could help my mother.

Q Did they discourage you?

A Yes they did tell me to return to school this year, but ever since I left school I like to be at home so I don't know, if I could go back to school.

Q What could anyone do now to encourage you to return to school?

A To give me some encouragement, to make me go to school, to help me. I think it is too hard to go back and I don't want to go back I think it is too difficult.

Q What do you mean by difficult? Do you mean the courses?

A No, not the courses what is difficult is just going back to school. I left school and it is hard to go back.

Q Do you think you would feel out of place?

A No, I think I would be behind.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Stay out of the sun. I think teaching.

Q What would you like to teach?

A Elementary teaching.

Q What grade?

A First or second not very high.

Q Why first grade do you have any particular reason?

A At first grade you get more attention and at the higher grades the teachers don't care about you. I wouldn't like to put some children aside, to leave them to talk to the others. The way I feel is some would feel bad if I did that.

Q You mean in the high school and junior high school put you outside?

A Yes, they were talking to some and left them and went to talk to others that is the way I feel. About the students I think they feel left out and in the first grade the teachers would put more attention to you so I think it is better.

Q Did you drop from the 9th grade?

A Yes because it's in the 9th grade where it was hard.

Q What do you mean people with high grades?

A Yes, and over here those of us that made C's, they would talk to you what is the use.

Q What kind of grades did you make?

A I got a B in math and C's in the rest and then having to help my mother and all of that and then I went back in my grades.

Q Do you still have to help your mother?

A No, not now. She is fine now that is why I am working to help my father.

Q In what ways are you helping your father?

A Well, you know he is too old he works but it is not enough. He has money problems and I am working to help him pay some loans he owes.

Q If they had night classes would you go?

A Yes because I could work and any way it is not that long. You could go two or three hours.

Q Do you think your boss would give you a schedule where you could work?

A Oh! I think so, I think I can ask him.

Q Would you prefer going to night classes instead of regular classes?

A Yes.

F7-29; 16; 3-8-66; 6; 4.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to school?

A Nothing.

Q Is there anything that the people could have done to make you like school?

A Well, no. I got into a fight with the boys because they used to tell me a lot of things. And the teachers didn't tell the boys not to say anything bad to me when the boys told me bad things.

Q What would have to be done in the schools to make you return to school? Or what would have to change in the schools that would make you return to school?

A The teachers should tell you not to drop. They should have encouraged me to stay.

Q Did your teachers give you any attention?

A No.

Q How were your classes. Just give me an example of one of the classes you dislike?

A Well they never taught you, they were never there.

Q Did you have any classes that were interesting?

A Well some, but the teachers were never there and the boys used to tell me things I did not like.

Q What would have to be done in the schools to make you return to school?

A Well the teachers should have told me the importance of staying in school.

Q If this happened would you return to school?

A Yes, because I do regret having left school.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A Well, because if I had not dropped I would know a little bit more because I forgot everything I knew. I am embarrassed when someone asks me a question and I cannot answer.

Q What could your parents have done to make you return to school?

A They should have forced me to go to school.

Q Didn't they tell you anything?

A Yes they did but I didn't want to go.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like school?

A Well, yes, to tell me that school is good.

Q Did they have to assure you that school is good?

A Well, no, but they should give me some encouragement.

Q What would have to happen at home to make you return to school?

A To tell me to go.

Q Would you go back to school if this happened?

A Yes.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A The English.

Q Do you like English?

A Yes.

Q What could you yourself had one to make you stay in school?

A I would want to go back but the teachers told me to drop and they started telling me things. When I had the fight with the boy, the teachers started telling me things.

Q If there was a program where you could go to school not the regular classes would you go?

A Yes.

Q What can you do now to return to school?

A I don't know whether to go to school up north just like my sister Vicenta. I would like to go to night classes like the ones my brother Ricardo attened.

Q Is there anything personal that you need before you decide to return to school?

A No.

Q What caused you to drop school?

A The fight I told you about.

Q Why did you fight?

A Well, I used to just pass by and he used to tell me things and all of that and the teachers would not say anything to him.

Q How are you better off since you left school?

A No, I am not better off.

Q How are you worst off since you left school?

A Well because I need school.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A No, I don't think so.

Q If you had another opportunity would you leave school?

A No.

Q Under what circumstances should everyone drop from school?

A After they graduate.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't encourage me.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They told me I was going to need school that it was very necessary.

Q What could be done in the schools to make you return to school?

A To have night school or something like that.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A In anything, don't know because I don't know any English.

Q What kind of work do you like to do the most?

A Nurse but I don't know. I get very nervous. You see I was going to go but my aunt told me that she could not do it and she graduated. Much less could I do it because I had not graduated.

Q But what counts is the encouragement you have your dedication to do anything you want to because sometimes what one person cannot do others might be able to do.

A Yes but I have forgotten all the English I knew because I could read something and I would not understand anything.

Q But if you go to night classes you could practice the English and maybe your aunt didn't like nursing and if you really like nursing you could do it.

A Yes that is why I wanted to go back to school so I could practice the English.

Q Where are you working or where have you worked?

A In El Aguila Baker, in McLellans and in the Dairy cream.

Q Do your friends encourage you or discourage you to go to school?

A Well it was really me who told them to go to night classes but she really didn't want to go.

Q Would you go if they went?

A Yes so I would not go alone.

Q Who are your friends?

A Nina Ibarra, Rita, and Isabel.

Q Where have they worked?

A Nina has never worked and I think Rita is working.

Q Do you know their addressess?

A No, I don't know their address.

Q Do they come to your house often?

A Yes.

Q To the point that if they would go to classes you would go and if they don't you would not go?

A Well, no, but I wouldn't want to go to this school. (the school she dropped from.)

Q Do you just want to have somebody you know?

A Yes, someone to encourage me.

Q Do you think night classes might help you since they have different teachers and they are not in the same school?

A Yes, I think so.

Q You said that you had a brother who went to night classes did he get his diploma?

A Yes.

Q Have you ever talked to him about these classes?

A No, because I hardly see him.

Q What about your brother Gilberto did he go to night classes?

A No, he dropped and went to study to be a barber.

Q Is there any way you could talk to your brother so he can give you some encouragement?

A Well, yes, I would go so I could learn more. I would go to school.

Q What grade did your friends drop school?

A Isabel from the 8th,and the others from the 7th.

Q You asked that if you were married you could go to these classes?

A Yes.

Q Are you planning to get married?

A No, I am married.

Q You can still go to classes at night.

Mother Aurora dropped school because the boys molested her and call her names. When she went to complain the teachers nor the principal paid any attention or did anything to help the situation.

Friends influenced her, friends are 22, 27, 30

Friends don't work; she doesn't work; they all drink. She would like very much to attend school and then train to be a nurse.

Mother doesn't want her to hang around her friends. Divorced.

F7-30; 17; 5-30-66; 5; 6.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A I guess they would have to help my mother.

Q In what way?

A With what we need, because there were 7 in the family and were going to school. There were two who were about to finish school but then my mother had to be operated and they had to drop so they could take care of my younger brothers.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like going to school?

A Well, for example, they could have asked me to stay in school. My mother told me to stay but I just didn't want to go to school anymore because I was too old. I just didn't want to go.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you decide to return to school?

A To encourage me to go back I guess.

Q Would you return to school if this happen?

A I think so.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A Because I go out to look for work and I cannot find a good job.

Q What could your parents have done so you could keep going to school?

A Force me to go to school.

Q Did they try to force you to go to school?

A Yes they did but I just didn't want to go.

Q Is there anything in particular why you didn't want to go?

A Well, the same reason because I was too old and I just didn't like school anymore.

Q Is there anything your parents could have done to make you like to attend class?

A I think so.

Q Like what?

A They could have helped me to make me go back to school.

Q In what ways could they have helped you?

A I don't know how to answer it.

Q What would have to happen at home before you decide to return to school?

A Look, in the first place my mother stopped receiving her check. She broke her knee so I dropped so I could help my brothers Olga, Antonio, Hector, and Oscar. My mother had to be taken every week to the hospital. When she got better she told me to go back to school but I told her I didn't want to go and that I was too old.

Q But what do you think would have to happen at home for you to return to school?

A If they help me in school so they could pay all I need so I knew I could help my mother then I would go.

Q Would you go back if this happened?

A Yes.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you've stopped attending?

A My friends and the studies I never had, and to find a good job. Now I regret having left school.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A Well to find a job and help the family and then I would go back to school but if I could afford the money to go.

Q Did you try to find a job during the summer so you could go to school?

A Yes at the N.Y.C. and the job opportunity, Mr. Lozano told me about, but they never gave me any work.

Q What would you do now to return to school?

A To study all I could to get along with the grades.

Q In what circumstance should every student drop school

I don't think every student should drop but the ones that have the money to afford school can go.

How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

They never encouraged me.

How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

They never discourage me either they always told me to keep going.

What could anyone do now to make you return to school?

If they help me to go back to school. You know I am behind in the grades and if they would accept me.

If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

To work in an office.

F8-31; 19; 4-15-69; 11; 2.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to school?

A I don't know, I could have got another job so I could stay in school and help my family so that they wouldn't have to go up north every year.

Q What could the people in the schools have done?

A Help the migrants more give them more attention.

Q Help you in what way?

A Well, most of the migrants come into the schools very late and we are always very behind. They could have at least some special classes and provide enough equipment so that we could stay in school. And the teachers would unerstand our problems.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to school?

A The kids could have help us more in the classes. The ones that were there since September.

Q In what way?

A Help us with the problems we didn't understand including the teachers and give us a little bit more help besides. The teachers could help us after school and in their spare time.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A To have more understaning teachers that could give their spare time to the migrants of Laredo.

Q Would you definitely return to school if this happened?

A Yes.

Q In what ways do you regret having left school?

A In not finding a good job.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A Stop going north and making us go to school very late.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A Nothing.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Not keep on going north each year.

Q Would you return to school if this happened?

A Yes.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A Everything.

Q What do you mean everything?

A My friends, study, working in school and talking to the teachers.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A Go to school every day and not miss so much school every year.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A Finding a job after school and going back to school.

Q Would you prefer to go to school during the day or during the night?

A During the day.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A Marriage and that I was behind in my grade level.

Q What grade did you drop school?

A 11th.

Q What would result if you would go back to school?

A I would probably get my diploma and get a good job.

A In no way I regret going out of school.

Q In what ways do you really feel that you are worst off since leaving school?

A Not finding a job, having to make new friends and not learning more that I didn't learn when I was in school.

Q Have you had trouble finding a job all the time?

A Yes I went to the N.Y.C. dropouts and they couldn't give me a job because I was overage.

Q How old would you have to be to get a job in the N.Y.C.?

A 16 to 18.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school a second time?

A No.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe everyone should drop school?

A Most of them have to help the others in the family to go to school and that is all.

Q Do you think that that is a good reason for dropping school?

A No, I don't think so.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't encourage me I just dropped out of school.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They told me the many ways a diploma could help me in the future and not to get married.

Q What could anyone do now to help you return to school?

A Give me a program for high school migrants dropouts because a great number of them are dropping every day.

Q Have you ever thought of going back to school?

A Yes I have sometimes.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A I have three years experience in secretarial work, office work and clerk.

Q Is that what you like to do?

A Yes. I have worked two years at the Nixon's office and one year in a store.

Q Have you ever thought of going to G.E.D. night classes?

A Yes.

Q Would you care to go to night classes?

A I would care but I am still undecided yet.

Q What is keeping you undecided?

A Well, my husband is in Viet Nam and I have heard that the courses last 6 months and that by that time my husband will be coming back and I will not be able to finish school.

F8-32; 17; 4-10-68; 9; 2.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A Nothing.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to classes?

A Nothing.

Q Did you like to go to school?

A Yes, I did but I don't want to go to school anymore.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q In what ways do you regret having left school?

A I don't regret it.

Q What could your parents have done tommake you stay in school?

A Nothing.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A Nothing.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing much.

Q What do you mean by that?

A Nothing at all.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A The studies.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A If I wanted to go but I didn't want to go.

Q Why?

A Because I don't like school.

Q Is there any reason why youddon't like school?

A I don't like to study anything.

Q What could you do now to return to school? Is there anything you could do to return to school?

A Maybe I don't know.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A Nothing made me drop school.

Q Why did you drop school?

A In the first place I didn't like school, and in the second place my father had been operated and my mother couldn't stay alone because she wasn't feeling good either. I was the only one that could help her.

Q In what ways do you feel that you are really better off since leaving school? Are you better off?

A No.

Q In what ways are you worst off since leaving school?

A Yes in everything.

Q What do you meanjby everything?

A I don't understand the question.

Q Are you better off in any way since leaving school?

A Well, when I dropped school I went to work as a baby sitter but it was hard to get a job.

Q Have you had trouble finding a job?

A Yes.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A Yes.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A If you don't like school and don't want to study anything these are the reasons some drop school.

Q Do you think that everybody should drop school?

A No not everybody just some.

Q Who?

A The ones that don't like to study and don't like school, and some drop to go towwork to help their parents in some ways.

Q Do you think that not liking school is a good reason for dropping school?

A Not really.

Q Do you think that going to work is a good reason?

A In some way.

Q In what way?

A Well, some way it is a good reason so they could help their parents but I still think that it is better if they would stay in school.

Q In what ways did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A In no way only that I didn't want to go to school.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A In no way.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A Nothing.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Selling something in a store like a sales lady.

F8-33; 17; 5-22-69; 10; 1.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to school?

A Nothing.

Q Did you like school?

A Yes.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing, I am too old to return.

Q Are the schools alright the way they are?

A Yes.

Q" In what ways do you regret having left school?

A My friends.

Q Is that the only way?

A Yes.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A Tell me not to get married.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A Nothing.

Q What would have to happen in your home life before you would like to return to school?

A I don't know.

Q Is there anything that would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A Nothing.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A Not falling in love.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A Leave my husband.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A Clothes.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A I wanted to get married.

Q In what ways do you really feel that you are better off since leaving school?

A I like it here I don't have to study.

Q In what ways do you feel that you are worst off since leaving school?

A I don't know.

Q Are you worst off in any way?

A No.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A No.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe that everyone should drop school? Do you think that everyone should ever drop school?

A No.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't encourage me. They told me to stay.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They told me I need an education.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A Nothing.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Be a teacher.

F9-35; 15; 5-1-67; 5; 4.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you return to school?

A I had to leave school because I had to help at home and earn some money.

Father She had to get out of school because we didn't have enough money and you know that with 10 kids and having to pay the rent and all of the bills I needed some help.

Interviewee I liked school but I had to help at home.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you could come back?

A If the schools would help the families that need help.

Q Would you go back to school if this happened?

A Yes.

Father She never pass because we used to go to the north very early in April or May so she never passed. She was like this for three years. It was better for her to get out and help me. Maybe if they give me a job of if there was a program that could help me I would not have to go to the north and they can go back to school.

Q What would have to happen at home to make you return to school?

A To have everything settled to have jobs and have enough of everything for the family.

Q If this happened would you go back to school?

A Yes.

Q What do you miss the most from schcol now that you have stopped attending?

A My studies.

Q What could you have done to keep going to school?

A I could not find a job if they give me a job I would go to school.

Q Is there anything personal that you need before you go back to school?

A A job.

Q What made you leave school?

A I had to help my father.

Q What would be the result if you would come back to school?

A It would be better if I went back to school to finish.

Q In what case or circumstance should anybody drop school?

A Depends if they had a good reason but if they had the opportunity to go they should go, but like us that have a large family and cannot attend. But if they have their parents aide they should continue with school.

Q In what ways did your family encourage you to drop school?

A They did not encourage me but I had to drop to help my family.

Q In what way did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A In no way.

Q What would have to be done to make you return to school?

A If they give me a job and I could also attend school.

Q If you had the opportunity to work what would you like to do?

A Nurse's Aide.

Q Would you go to night classes to learn that?

A Yes.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A To give me a job.

Q Is there anything that they could have done to make you like classes?

A To give me a parttime job because I like school.

Q What grades did you get?

A A's and B's.

Q Would you definitely go back to school if you get a job?

A Yes.

Q What do you regret the most from leaving school?

A You forget all the things that you learned.

Q What could your parents have done to make you keep going to classes?

A If we had a job because that way we would not have to go up north. When we came back we usually had to go back because there was no work here.

Q What would have to happen at home to make you return to school?

A If they help me to get a job.

Q Would you return to school if this were done?

A Yes.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A The studies. The things they teach us in school.

Q What could you have done to keep going to school?

A To work.

Q Is there anything personal that you need to return to school?

A All I need is work.

Q What made you leave school?

A That we were a large family and my father needed help.

Q What would be the result if you would come back to school?

A Maybe I would finish school.

Q How are you better off since you left school?

A I have learned to work.

Q How are you worst off since you left school?

A In that I can't find a job when I look for one.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A No, not if we got help.

Q In what circumstances should a student drop school?

A If they have to help their families.

Q In what way did your family discourage you to leave school?

A They did not discourage me.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you could return?

A If they would give me work in the afternoon.

Q If you had this done would you return?

A Yes.

Q If you had the opportunity to work what would you like to do?

A Nurse's Aide.

Interviewer The girls were getting good grades in school but were retained because they migrated and never had a chance to take exams in order to pass. Father employed by Zachery but right now there is no work. Father said that no one wanted to help them. He couldn't get a job here in the N.Y.C. wouldn't employ the girls. Mr. Garcia wouldn't give them any commodities because he was employed by Zachery. Salary $70 weekly.

F9-37; 15; 4-20-66; 5; 4.

What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

They didn't say anything they never forced me to go to school; they never came to tell me to go to school.

What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to classes?

I don't know.

What do you believe they could have done to make you like to go?

Just if I had stayed, if they had encouraged me.

What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school? Is there anything that could be done?

Yes, but I can't return.

What do you mean by not being able to return?

Well, because I am married you understand.

If there was a school where you could go at night would you like to go?

I would like to go but I cannot go because of the baby who would take care of him.

If you had someone to take care of the baby would you go?

Yes, if my husband would let me.

Would you return to school if this happened?

Yes.

How do you regret having left school?

I regret it because I don't have the education to get a good job.

What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

Yes they wanted me to go. They have me the money to go and everything. They wanted me to get an education and they wanted all those things for me. I was the one that didn't want to go to school.

Is there anything what you want to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A If I had the opportunity, If I didn't have the baby and if I was not married, but I don't think I could return now.

Q Would you return to school if this happened?

A Yes.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A I had a lot of fun and everything. The study.

Q What kind of grades did you get?

A I don't remember, sometimes good sometimes bad.

Q Is there anything you could do to return to school?

A No, not now.

Q What could you have done on your part to return to school?

A Stay in school, and study more to see if I could get a better education.

Q Is there anything personal that you need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What made you drop school?

A I just didn't want to stay in school.

Q Why?

A I just didn't like it.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A I would have a better education so I could work.

Q How are you better off since leaving school?

A I am not better off.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A Well, I don't know anything how to work or anything period.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school a second time?

A No.

Q Under what circumstances should every student drop school?

A They shouldn't leave school because they willbe like me. And now with the baby and everything if one day they leave me I don't know what I am going to do.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't encourage me.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They just wanted me to stay in school they didn't want me to drop.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A There is nothing that could be done not with the baby.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A I don't know.

Q Is there anything that you like to do?

A Work where I could get a good pay.

Q But what kind of profession would you like to follow or what type of work do you like to do the most?

A Work in a store or something.

F9-38; 17; 4-8-66; 5; 6.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to school?

A Yes to come to my house and tell me to go, but they never came.

Q Is there anything that the teachers or the principals have done to make you like to go to classes?

A I really don't know.

Q Did you like school?

A Yes I did like it, but I was very behind and I was too old.

Q What grade were you in?

A I was in the 6th grade.

Q Did you get good grades?

A Yes; in some subjects.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A I dropped because every year we go north and I was always leaving school early and it was too late to go to school when we came back and I was ashamed to go.

Q Did you ever go to migrant schools?

A I never went.

Q What year did you drop school?

A In 1966 or something like that.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A I don't know enough English and that I cannot find a job.

Q Have you tried to find a job?

A Yes; in different places.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A To encourage me.

Q Did they ever encourage you?

A Yes but I didn't like to go because I was too old.

Q Is there anything your parents could have done to make you like school?

A Yes.

Q What is it?

A I don't know just to encourage me.

Q Before you said that you didn't like school but if you were encouraged now would you return to school?

A Yes.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A All the subjects like for example math now I need it very much.

Q What could you have done to stay in school? Is there anything you could have done?

A No.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q Is there anything personal that you need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What made you drop school?

A I was too old.

Q Was this the only reason?

A Yes.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A I could get a better job and learn more.

Q How are you better off since leaving school?

A I am not better off.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A Because I cannot find a job.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school a second time?

A No.

Q Under what circumstances should every student drop school?

A No.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They told me to go but I said no and when my mother said that anyway I wasn't going to learn so it was alright to drop.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They didn't discourage me.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A I don't know.

Q If there was a program at night or something like that would you return to school?

A Yes.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A There are different things.

Q What do you like to do the most?

A Like answer the phone or something.

Q Like a secretary?

A Yes.

F9-39; 15; 4-15-66; 1.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A Nothing; I wanted to get married that is why I dropped.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to classes?

A Nothing I just didn't like school very much.

Q Why?

A I don't know I just didn't like it.

Q Did you get good grades?
A Yes I got good grades.
Q Is there anything in particular why you didn't like school?

A No, nothing in special.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q In what ways do you regret having left school?

A I don't regret it.

Q What could your parents have done to help you stay in school?

A Nothing.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A Nothing; I wanted to get married.

Q What would have to happen in your home life before you would like to return to school?

A Right now?

Q Yes.

A Well, unless I get a divorce.

Q Would you return then?

A Maybe.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A My friends because I am good in spelling and math and everything and I don't need a job.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A Nothing I didn't want to stay.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A Nothing, unless I need a job, unless my husband dies and I need the education.

Q Is there anything personal that you need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What made you drop school?

A Nothing I just wanted to get married.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A Nothing.

Q How are you better off since leaving school?

A I am not better off because I didn't like school very much.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A Well, I am not learning what I am suppose to be learning. I know only what I learned from the 1st grade to the 8th.

Q What kind of grades did you make?

A Not good not bad.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school a second time?

A Yes, if I wanted to get married.

Q Under what circumstances should everyone drop school?

A Not everyone unless they have a reason.

Q What kind of reason?

A Well, to get married.

Q Is that the only reason?

A No unless they have to drop to get a job to help their family.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't encourage me they didn't want me to get married.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They said my education, they said my future, they said that I was too young to get married, but I wanted to get married. They didn't try to stop me.

Q Did you want them to stop you?

A No, I didn't want to.

Q What could anyone do now to help you return to school?

A Nothing unless I really wanted to. No one forces me they try, my in-laws and my parents, to get a housekeeper for the baby.

Q Would you want to go to night classes?

A No, I want to take care of the baby because you see my husband works all night.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Well I was a waitress and I like that pretty good.

Q If you had an education what would you like to do?

A I don't know anything about typing or anything like that. I have really never thought about it I just wanted to settle down and get married. I didn't want to work I suppose that sounds weird, but I want to stay home.

F10-40; 20; 5-28-67; 10; 4.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A Nothing.

Q Is there anything they could have done?

A Not a thing.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to school?

A There is nothing I guess. They were all very nice. Do you mean the teachers?

Q Yes. The teachers or the principals or anybody what could they have done?

A They were all very nice in general except they don't try to put a person to study the way they should. If you don't study they wouldn't put any attention to you and well if the teachers don't care the student is not going to care either. Most teachers if you don't study they wouldn't force you to study. I guess that was one of my problems because I didn't want to study and if the teacher didn't care why should I.

Q Did you like to go to school?

A Yeah, it was a lot of fun.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A To have better teachers I guess. I liked the teachers I had but I wasn't interested in school anyway. I was interested in working and I had my job already so I didn't care about school.

Q Would you return to school if this happened?

A Yes I am going to try to go to school.

Q To night classes?

A Yes night classes. I want to finish high school and probably go to college and take medical courses. I want to be a doctor some day.

Q In what ways do you regret having left school?

A I don't regret it right now. I have been working pretty good and the wages are not too bad, but I miss my friends and all the places we used to go together and my teachers probably.

Q Probably?

A Yes, probably because I am not sure.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A Stop me from working.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A Nothing.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would return to school?

A Nothing I guess I just decided myself when I am going to go to school. I will probably go back to school next year.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A Just attending school. Having regular classes.

Q What could you personally have done to stay in school?

A I don't know.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A Have more money. Nowadays you need an education or else you won't get any place. Since I have dropped school I have learned that more people that have a profession get somewhere in life and I always wanted to be a doctor. I know how long it will take me. If I ever go back to school I will do what I have always wanted to do.

Q Is there anything personal that you need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A I thought school wasn't any good for me. I didn't like it any way.

Q Is there anything in particular you disliked about school?

A They didn't take any interest in a person, if they didn't care I didn't feel that I should. In my opinion I feel that the students should be told once in a while that they should study.

Q What single thing or circumstance would result if you would return to school?

A To make up my mind to go back to high school and then go to college 6 or 7 years to be a doctor or a pharmacist or something like that.

Q In what ways do you feel that you are really better off since leaving school?

A I don't feel I am better off. I don't like it being out of school.

Q In what ways do you feel that you are worst off since leaving school?

A Well, I don't get as much money as the ones that have been graduated. I know a lot of girls that get more money but they work more. I don't work too much here and I get good wages.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school a second time?

A No.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe everyone should drop school?

A I don't think that anyone should drop school.

Q Under any circumstances?

A Yes under any circumstances.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A In no way.

Q What could anyone do now to help you return to school?

A If they don't throw me out of night classes, I will be pretty good off.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A A doctor.

Q Are you a receptionist here?

A No, I am a clerk and a manager I run this place. I dropped because I had a better job and because I didn't like school anymore.

Q Were you working here when you were still in school?

A Yes, I was working parttime I was learning the job of managing you know and I wanted to take typing but they didn't give it to me so I learned typing by myself.

Q Was this in school?

A No, they had too many pupils so I learn typing myself. You learn so many things you don't learn in school, just by experience just learn from here and there those things you don't learn in school. And ever since I was in school I wanted to be a doctor and I am going to be a doctor some day.

Q Do you like school as it is?

A Yes, I like it as it is but the teachers I think that was my main problem. I think that the teachers didn't encourage me they didn't say anything when I dropped and they should have. And at home they didn't say anything. I do whatever I want to and I work for a living so they can't say anything.

Q If you had a choice to change the subjects what kind of courses would you take?

A Well, I like history, I don't like math well, is ok. I didn't like P.E. but I enjoy it anyway. I don't like Spanish I would throw that one out the window or tell people that like it to encourage you to take it. If you can take it if you don't you don't have to take it.

Q Are you from Laredo?

A I am originally from Laredo but I was raised in Chicago. I think that schools in Chicago are much better than the schools from Laredo. I have gone to schools here in Laredo and over there in Chicago, but I think that down there they wouldn't force you out. I like schools better in Laredo but they are behind. In Laredo they will promote you even if you don't know anything just because of your age and that I think is bad.

Q The night classes are from 7 to 10, could you attend?

A Do you know if they have classes all day?

Q No, the G.E.D. is at night.

Q Well because I am going to stop working this month and I would want to go to school all day.

Q	No classes will start from 7 to 10 and the only courses offered are math, English, and history.
A	Is that all, how do you graduate then?
Q	You will take an exam and if you pass it they will place you accordingly.

F10-41; 18; 2-24-68; 9; 3.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to school?

A Everything was just find I don't have anything against anybody.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to classes?

A No, I liked school I didn't need anybody to help me to go to school.

Q Could anybody do anything to help you return to school?

A No, I like school and if I wanted to, I could have gone to school.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A I don't think anything.

Q Do you like school?

A Yes.

Q Would you like to return to school?

A Yes, of course.

Q In what ways do you regret having left school?

A You cannot find a job without a diploma and it is fun to be in school.

Q Have you tried to find a job?

A Well, no, not really, because I have just returned from up north.

Q What do you mean by fun?

A Well being with other people and learning new things.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A They tried their best to keep me in school but my reason for dropping was that my mother was ill. I just couldn't go back to school.

Q Have you ever tried to go back?

A No.

Q Why?

A Because my mother was sick and I drop to help with the kids. I thought maybe I could get a job to help my father.

Q Did you ever try to get a job while you were in school?

A Yes I applied in the N.Y.C. but they never called me. I tried to find a job after school, but I just couldn't.

Q Is that the only reason you didn't go back to school?

A Yes because my father is the only one that works and all of the kids are going to school, so it is hard for him.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A Nothing.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A If my mother would get better and if I could get a job after school.

Q Would you return to school if this happen?

A Yes.

Q Did you get good grades?

A Yes except in world history because I never like anything about history.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A Biology because I really liked biology.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A If you had found a job.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A I really don't know because I will be placed in the same grade and I think that I have been in school too long.

Q What do you mean in the same grade?

A Well, I am going to be a sophomore.

Q How long were you in school?

A From September to February.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A Find a job and have enough clothing to go to school.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A My mother's illness and my father not being able to support all of us.

Q What single thing or circumstance would result if you would result if you would return to school?

A I would get a better education and better job.

Q In what ways do you feel that you are really better off since leaving school?

A Not really because I have not found a job.

Q In what ways do you feel that you are worst off since leaving school?

A In everything because I didn't get anything from dropping out. I couldn't find a job and here I am without an education and without a job.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A No, I don't think so.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A I don't think anyone should drop school because dropping school is the worst thing they could do.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They never told me to drop school. They wanted me to think it over because I need only two more years to graduate.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They told me I wasn't going to find a job without a diploma.

Q What could anyone do to help you return to school?

A Nothing I don't think so.

Q Would you like to go to night classes?

A If I had the opportunity I would.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A I don't know.

Q If you could do whatever you like to do what would you like to do?

A Well ever since I was in school I wanted to be a nurse.

F11-42; 16; 5-20-66; 3; 7.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A I couldn't hear and the teacher wouldn't put any attention to me.

Q Could they have done anything to help you?

A They didn't say anything.

Q Did you tell them that you couldn't hear?

A Yes but they didn't say anything.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to school?

A I don't want to go back.

Q Why?

A Because I am embarrassed. I am too old. I was 16 and I was still in the 3rd grade.

Q If there were special classes would you go?

A No.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A I don't know.

Q Did you like school the way they are?

A I liked them and everything but they never put any attention to me.

Q How would you like this to be changed?

A If they would give me more attention.

Q Would you return to school if this happened?

A No, I don't want to return.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A I don't know.

Q Is there anything that would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school.

A I think so.

Q Do you know what?

A No.

Q What do you miss the most about school now that you have stopped attending?

A Math.

Q Is that all?

A I always liked math.

Q What made you dislike school?

A The teachers didn't give me any attention.

Q What kind of grades did you make?

A B's and C's.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A Well because the teachers didn't give me any attention that is why I dropped.

Q Did you talk to the teachers?

A Yes but they wouldn't give me any attention.

Q Is there anything else you could have done?

A No.

Q What school were you in?

A Daiches.

Q What grade were you in?

A 3rd grade.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A Read my books.

Q Is there anything personal that you need before you would like to return to school?

A A hearing aid.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A Nothing it was just that the teachers didn't give me any attention and because I couldn't hear right.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A I think I would be better because I wouldn't have the same teachers I had because I think that they are all gone.

Q In what ways do you feel that you are better off since leaving school? Is there anything in which you are better off?

A Yes.

Q In what ways?

A I can hear better at home.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A No.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe that everyone should drop school?

A No they shouldn't drop school.

Q Under any circumstances?

A Yes.

What would be good reasons for them to drop school?

When they are going to get married.

Do you think that that is a good reason for dropping out of school?

No.

How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

They didn't encourage me.

How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

They didn't discourage me either.

What could be done now to help you return to school?

A	Nothing.
Q	If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?
A	To work in a store.
Q	As a sales lady?
A	Yes.

F11-43; 12; 5-20-66; 3; 3.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A Nothing.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to classes? Is there anything they could have done?

A No.

Q Did you like to go to school?

A Not very much.

Q Could they have done something to make you like to go to classes?

A Yes.

Q Like what?

A Well, I didn't like the way they treat you.

Q What do you mean they treated you?

A Well the teachers sometimes they tell you things you don't like or something.

Q What did they tell you?

A Well, they would yell at me when I was just sitting down.

Q Was this the case with every teacher you had?

A No just one I guess.

Q Would you like to return to school?

A I don't think so.

Q Is there anything that could be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A I don't think so.

Q Would you return to school the way they are?

A I don't know.

Q Why?

A I just don't know.

Q Do you regret having left school?

A Yes.

Q In what ways?

A I don't know how to tell you.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A Nothing.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school? Is there anything they could have done?

A I don't think so.

Q Could they have done anything to make you like to go to classes?

A Yes.

Q Like what?

A Telling me that school was good for me, that is what they were always telling me and that is what they still say.

Q Is there anything that would have to happen before you would like to return to school?

A I don't think so.

Q Would you return to school?

A I don't know it depends. I would have to talk to my parents and if they say it is ok for me to go back I would.

Q How come?

A Well if I would like to go, I would like to talk to them.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A We had Spanish lessons and they were teaching us how to read in Spanish because I didn't know how to read in Spanish and that is what I miss the most from school.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A I would have to keep on going.

Q Did you like school?

A A little bit not very much.

Q What kind of grades did you make?

A Straight A's.

Q What could you do now to return to school? Is there anything you could do now to return to school?

A I don't think so.

Q Is there anything personal that you need before you would like to return to school?

A I don't think I need anything.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A Nothing.

Q Why did you drop school?

A My mother was sick and all my brothers are married and so I had to drop so I could take care of her.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A I would try to study for something else.

Q In what ways do you feel that you are better off since leaving school?

A Yes.

Q Are you better off in any way?

A Yes.

Q Are you better off in everything?

A Yes.

Q In what ways are you better off?

A I cannot tell you.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A In no way.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A I think I would.

Q Why?

A I was too old.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A Under no circumstances.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A In no way.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They never told me anything.

Q What could anyone do now to help you return to school?

A I don't know.

Q Have you ever considered going to night classes?

A Well it depends on my father you know what I mean.

Q No, I don't know.

A Well if my father says I could go I would go.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Work in a store as a sales lady.

F11-44; 17; 3-28-66; 7; 4.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A I don't know I dropped because we went up north and I was promoted to the 8th grade and they told me that you had to stay till the year ended or else you would not be promoted. Since we always go out of school before it ends and come back very late I decided it was better to drop.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to school?

A I liked school and I knew that if I was always being taken out of school early and coming back late I wasn't going to study right.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A I couldn't go now because I am too old.

Q Is there anything that would have to happen in the schools? Anything you would like changed?

A If there was a school with kids my age where I wouldn't have to be with younger kids.

Q Would you return to school if this happened?

A Yes, I would like to go.

Q In what ways do you regret having left school?

A Well because I cannot get a good job.

Q Have you tried to get a job?

A Yes I have made an application at the Del Rio Store that is about to open and they said they would call us but they haven't.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A If they didn't had to go up north.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A They told me to stay in school and I didn't want to go if they had to go north.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A I would ask my parents if they would give me permission to go back.

Q Would you return to school if this happened?

A Yes if they give me their permission.

Q Do you think they would give you their permission?

A I think they would because my father wants me to finish school so that I could get a better job.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A I would have liked to study to be a nurse but you have to finish school to be able to be a nurse and that is why I miss school.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A Not go up north with my family but they couldn't leave me here.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A I don't know.

Q Is there anything that you could do now to return to school?

A Not now only if they had a school with people my age.

Q Is there anything personal that you need before you would like to return to school?

A No not right now.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A My family going up north.

Q In what ways do you feel that you are better off since leaving school?

A In nothing.

Q In what ways do you feel that you are worst off since leaving school?

A I need school and the study to get a better job that is what I need.

Q Is it hard for you to find a job?

A I think it is you have to finish school to get a good job.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A No, I would like to finish school so I could get a better job.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe everyone should drop school?

A Sometimes because the father doesn't have enough money, sometimes because they couldn't go to school because they have to work so that the others could go to school.

Q Do you think that going to work is a good reason?

A I don't think so.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A I told them that I was going to drop because I couldn't go to school and go north and they said it was alright but not to complain to them later on.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They didn't force me to go to school.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A If there was a school with people my age so I could go.

Q Would you return to school to day or night classes?

A I think it is better during the day.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A I would like to study to be a nurse I have always liked that.

F12-45; 18; 3-17-66; 11; 1.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A Nothing I dropped out because the doctor took me out. School was alright and I was doing alright, but I got sick.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to classes?

A Nothing.

Q Did you like school?

A Yes.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A I am just to big to go back to school. I don't see any sense in going back to school.

Q Do you like them the way they are?

A Yes they were alright, I don't see anything wrong with schools.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A I don't regret it, but it would have been better if I would have stayed in school. The problem was that I was sick and the doctor took me out and I went back to school but it wasn't the same.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A Nothing.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A They told me to go back.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A I don't miss anything.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A In what way?

Q In any way what would you personally have done to stay in school?

A I would like to go back but not during the year when all of the kids go.

Q Would you prefer to go to night classes?

A If I could I would.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A I would like to go to night classes.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A I was sick.

Q What single thing or circumstance would result if you would return to school?

A I don't plan to return.

Q If you would return what would result?

A I don't know if they have the same system.

Q In what ways do you feel that you are really better off since leaving school?

A You are not better off, I mean if you are in school you should stay. You have a lot of benefits by staying in school because nowadays every place you go you need to be a graduate.

Q In what ways are you worst off?

A I am not worst off.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school a second time?

A No.

Q Under what circumstances do you feel that every student should drop school?

A I don't think anyone should drop, under any circumstances.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't encourage me they wanted me to stay in school.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They didn't.

Q What could anyone do now to help you return to school?

A Nothing.

Q Even if you had the opportunity to go to night classes?

A Well the problem is that I work here and sometimes I get out at 9:30 and sometimes at 10 p.m. so I don't know. What time are the classes?

Q From 7 p.m. to 10 p.m.

A If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Since I have never work with anyone I don't think I could do it.

Q What kind of job you would like to do the most if you were given the choice?

A Well, like a secretary or something like that.

You know I wouldn't feel right if I went back to school I'd feel out of place all the kids were going to graduate except me. I couldn't catch up. So I didn't go back. And now, if I do want to go back, I'd feel worse for all the kids are small in school now.

F12-46; **20**; 1-12-67; 11; 3.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A There were some subjects I just couldn't do good in.

Q What could be done about the subjects to help you?

A Well, I think that some teachers just don't teach right. Maybe if they would change the teacher I could do better.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to school?

A If the teachers weren't so particular about the work because we are always changing papers and more papers. We do it the best we can but they are not satisfied.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A I like the things they teach.

Q What would have to be changed in any way to make you return to school?

A No they are ok the way they are.

Q Would you return to school the way they are?

A Yes.

Q Would you go to day or night classes?

A Day classes.

Q Have you thought about going back to school?

A Well, not right now because my mother is alone and she cannot see very well so I have to stay at home to help her.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A Well because of the classes but I couldn't do good in one of them. It was American History with Mrs. Andrews and I just couldn't do good in her class.

Q Do you regret having left school?

A Yes.

Q How do you regret having left school?

Q How do you regret having left school?

A Well they tell me to stay but I said that I didn't want to go because I am too old.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A They couldn't have done anything.

Q Why?

A Because I wanted to drop and I went to drop.

Q Without them knowing?

A Yes they knew but they couldn't do anything.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to classes?

A My mother wanted me to stay in school but I just couldn't make it in those classes.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Well because you see my mother is alone and I have to stay here to help her.

Q If you had someone to take care of your mother would you return to school?

A Yes.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A Everything my friends, the teachers, and the classes.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A I would go without being absent from classes.

Q Is there anything you could have done to stay in school?

A Yes.

Q What would you have done?

A They could have changed me to another teacher or another class but they never wanted to change me.

Q Did you talk to the teachers?

A Yes.

Q What did they say?

A If I wanted to change classes and I said yes. I was taking typing with Mrs. Haynes and I could talk to her because she was always busy that is why I could never talk to her.

Q Did you talk to the other teachers?

A I talked to the counselor and they told me I couldn't change. I talked to Miss Cabrera.

Q What could you do now to return to school? Is there anything you could have done?

A Well I liked English and Math.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A I could go.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

Mother Well because I am sick and I couldn't see very well. She had to stay to help me. Besides, she doesn't work and I don't work so I couldn't give her what she needed. I couldn't pay what she needed. She doesn't have the ability to learn.

Q In what ways do you feel that you are better off since leaving school?

A In English.

Q Are you better off in English?

A Yes, I do not have to talk.

Q In what ways are you worst off since leaving school?

A History and math.

Q In what ways are you worst off besides the subjects?

A Well because I couldn't find a job.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school a second time?

A I would try but if I couldn't do it I would drop.

Q Would you drop school again if you were back in school?

A No.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A No, I don't know. It is that I don't like school.

Q Is that a good reason for dropping school?

A No.

Q Is having to work a good reason for dropping school?

A No.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't encourage me.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They didn't say anything I decided myself.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A Nothing.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Work in a gorcery store.

The mother said that the reason for her not being able to learn was that she is a twin and her brain wasn't capable of functioning accordingly. She was a pre-mature baby and for this reason she wasn't capable of learning as well as others.

F13-47; 15; 11-15-67; 7; 2.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A Do I have to answer that?

Q Could they have done anything?

A I think so.

Q What?

A Well, a lot of people said that it was better to take my books and take them to the office because I couldn't learn anything.

Q Why?

A Because I couldn't learn anything.

Q What could they have done to help you understand?

A I don't know.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to classes?

A I don't know either.

Q Did you like to go to classes?

A I did in a way and I didn't in other ways.

Q How did you like it or how didn't you like it?

A I don't know.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A If they didn't have physical education.

Q How would you change the schools?

A If they didn't have any schools I guess.

Q Would you return to school anyway?

A No, it is too late I have been two years out of school.

Q Do you want to go back to school?

A I don't want to because now there are a lot of opportunities to work and everything. I don't think I would return.

Q Did you find a job right away?

A Not here but I went to Chicago to work and I found one right away.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A I don't know.

Q Do you regret having left school?

A Yes.

Q Why?

A Because I am not learning anything.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A We had to work because we didn't have enough money because you see my step father would give money to his kids and also gives us too, but we have to help him pay the bills. We needed money for bus tickets and other things we needed in school. I don't know what they could've done.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A To have someone to bring money into the house.

Q Would you return to school if this happened?

A I think so.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A Nothing.

Q Could you have done anything to stay in school?

A I don't think so.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A I don't know.

Q Do you plan to return to school?

A No.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What made you drop school?

A I didn't like it.

Q Why?

A I didn't study. I didn't like it because I thought I was wasting my time and my money because I couldn't learn anything.

Q Did you dislike all the subjects in school?

A No, I liked some and disliked others.

Q Which ones did you dislike?

A Math, social studies, and science.

Q Which ones did you like?

A I liked reading and all the rest except those I told you about.

Q What grades did you get?

A Low grades--C's.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A I don't know. I would finish school and go to college, if I finish school, but I think it is impossible. I don't think I could finish school.

Q Why?

A Because I don't plan to go back.

Q Not even to night classes?

A Yes, I would go to night classes.

Q How are you better off since leaving school?

A Because I have this job in the N.Y.C. and I have learned to do office work.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A I couldn't find a job here in Laredo.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A Yes, if I didn't learn when I was smaller I couldn't learn now.

Q But if you were in school again would you had to decide whether to drop would you drop again?

A No.

Q Would you return to school now?

A No.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A Under no circumstance, but if they don't like it is better to drop.

Q Do you think that disliking school is a good reason for dropping school?

A Yes if they cannot learn and if they are wasting their money.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't. It was my decision.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They encourage me to go but I didn't want to go.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A I don't know.

Q Is there anything that could be done to help you return to school?

A I don't know.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do.

A I don't know.

Q What do you like to do the most?

A I don't know because even now that I went to get a job in the N.Y.C. Mr. Hernandez asked me what I wanted to learn because they train you in whatever you like. I told him to give me anything that I had never worked so I didn't know what I would like.

Q What did you like to do when you were in school?

A I liked homemaking.

Q Then, why did you choose this job?

A Because they told me that it was very easy to learn.

Q Do you like it?

A Yes.

Q Where did you work when you were in Chicago?

A In a factory.

Q Of the two jobs which one do you like to do the most?

A Work in a factory.

F13-48; 17; 5-25-69; 9; 2.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A Nothing.

Q Did you like to go to school?

A Yes.

Q Could they have done anything to make you like school more?

A Yes.

Q What?

A Take me to school.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A If they had good teachers.

Q Did you have good teachers?

A No, I didn't.

Q What didn't you like about the teachers?

A They would scold me all the time when I didn't go to school, but I couldn't go to school sometimes and they didn't explain the problems.

Q Would you return to school any way?

A Yes.

Q Do you regret having left school?

A Yes.

Q In what ways?

A Because I would like to return to school?

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A Nothing.

Q What could the people at home have done to make you like to go to school?

A Is there anything you would like them to have done?

A Yes.

Q What could they have done?

A My mother wanted me to go to school but my father said it was better for me to work.

Q Why?

A Because he doesn't earn enough money. He is a laborer and I had to help him.

Q Are you the only one in the family?

A No, I have five brothers.

Q Are they working?

A No, they are in school.

Q Are you the oldest?

A Yes.

Q Before you dropped school did you apply in the N.Y.C.?

A No.

Q Why?

A Because I didn't know.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A Math, English, and world history,

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A I could have stayed in school.

Q Even if your father wanted you to work?

A Yes.

Q How would you do it?

A I would go to night classes and work during the day.

Q Would you like to work after school and go to school during the day?

A If my father would let me.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A Go register for night classes.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A Clothes and shoes.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A I was sick I had asthma I had to see a lot of doctors because I was very sick but I am better now also because my father told me not to go.

Q You said that you had trouble in hearing is this true?

A Yes.

Q Do you need a hearing aid?

A Yes but I have never had the money.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A I would feel better going to school and studying.

Q Do you want to finish school?

A Yes.

Q What would happen then?

A I would go to college.

Q How are you better off since leaving school?

A In working.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A In nothing.

Q Are you better off in everything?

A Yes.

Q If you had to [illegible] it all over again would you drop school again?

A No.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A For no reason at all.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A Because the family is too big and we don't have enough money.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They wanted me to work to help the family but my mother and father also wanted me to go to school but the family was too big and we didn't have enough money.

Q Do you owe a lot of money?

A Yes, we owe hospital bills and income tax and social security.

Q How many are there in your family?

A Eight.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A Just help my family.

Q In what way?

A I don't know just help them by working.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A I would like to work in an office.

Q Doing what?

A What I am doing here, secretarial work.

F13-49; 19; 5-25-68; 9; 4.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A They did all they could. I don't have any complaints.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to classes?

A Not anything exactly. It was all my fault.

Q Did you like to go to school?

A No.

Q Could they have done something to make you like it?

A No everything was in me. I just didn't like it.

Q Why not?

A It was the idea that it was no good and I didn't like it.

Q What was the reason you didn't like it?

A I did like it in a way, but I didn't like to go.

Q Why did you like to go to school?

A To flirt.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A If they would change the routine. All the teachers have the same routine. They all have the same method of teaching, and sometimes I find it very dull. I might not be able to change this but I am sure that they are all going to follow the same method because you go there and you take it for granted that you are going to do this and that and I just found it dull.

Q Would you return to school if this happened?

A I would like to go even if they don't change, if I had the time and the place.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A I don't really regret only the fact that I didn't graduate but I don't regret having left school.

Q Has everything gone fine and dandy for you?

A Well since I dropped from school I have done a lot of things that if I had stayed in school I would have never done. The way I was going to school I would just go and sit and talk and don't do anything just talk. I didn't study. It was better I drop because since I dropped I have been going to Laredo Beauty college and I plan to get my diploma. Knowing me I know I wouldn't have graduated this way at least I will have my license to help me out. I have been going to college for nine months and I wasn't getting any money but now I am getting money. If I had stayed in school I wouldn't have done anything because I went to school just for the heck of it. After I dropped school I found out it wasn't that easy so I enter college and I have this to back me up.

Q What do you mean when you said that it took a long time to graduate?

A Because if I had stayed in school I would have not realized what I wanted to do because by going to school I wouldn't have done anything.

Q What made you lose interest in school?

A I don't know, I just don't know. It was me, I guess.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A In the first place when they found out I wanted to get married they suggested for me to drop school. Not that they told me to drop but they just suggested it, and I liked the idea and dropped. They said that if I was going to get married to start learning house work.

Q Did you get married?

A No I didn't. Afterwards I started working. I realized it wasn't time for me to get married. Then I started going to college. I knew that I had to do something but I actually dropped out because I wanted to get married.

Q Have your parents suggested for you to go back to school after you decided not to marry?

A Yes they did but I told them I wanted to finish here first and then I could go to school and work at the same time.

Q When did you drop?

A 1968.

Q When did you break your engagement?

A In March, 1969.

Q And you didn't go to school all that time?

A Right. I went to college.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to classes?

A They did quite a lot and they kept saying that I needed school and all of those things they say.

Q What would have to happen in your home life before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing just wanting to go back.

Q Would you like to return to school anyway?

A Yes but first I have to finish here.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A The things we did in school the parties and all of that the social life in other words.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A Not have lost interest in school.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A Go to night classes.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A My laziness and that I was planning on getting married, but I think it was all because of my laziness.

Q What about the school made you lazy?

A Well, first I went to catholic schools and then I started going to public school and I took a different attitude about school. I took it for granted just going to school and not do anything. It was just the same routine every class.

Q Then would you say that the routine made you get lazy?

Q Yes the teachers did all the same things over and over and if you do have any interest they tell you to do this and that and you start losing interest.

Q What kind of grades were you getting?

A Very low I only got good grades in band.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A First of all I would like to get my license and then get my diploma and just work to get enough money to establish my own beauty shop.

Q How are you better off?

A If I had stayed in school I would have never realized what I wanted to do.

Q Do you think that if you had stayed in school you might have been married?

A Yes.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A I guess that if I had stayed I would have graduated I would be better off just like anybody else.

Q Did you have any trouble finding a job?

A None at all. Actually I didn't look for one. I went to college and came here just for the heck of it and they gave me this job.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A If I had studied I would have been better in school. I wouldn't have the same attitude. Now I say this but probably I would have had the same attitude.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe everyone should drop school?

A It depends on the person. In my case it did good because it made me look into the future.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They just suggested it.

Q Do you think that is not encouragement?

A Yes but they knew I wanted to get married.

Q How did your parents discourage you from dropping school?

A In no way. I left when they said that I was better out of school.

Q What could anyone do now to help you return to school?

A Just if I had the opportunity to go to night classes. I wouldn't go back to any of the high schools, Martin or Nixon.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Beautician.

F14-50; 18; 5-24-66; 10; 2.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A Nothing, I was failing all my courses.

Q Could they have done anything to help you pass your subjects?

A Yes.

Q What could they have done?

A I don't know. I was failing all my subjects. I never liked school.

Q Could they have done anything to make you like it?

A Yes.

Q What could they have done?

A I don't know whether it was them or me but I was failing all my subjects.

Q What was it you dislike about school?

A I didn't like anything. I just didn't like school because I was failing.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A Maybe if I study more I would go back.

Q Would you change the schools in any way?

A No.

Q Would you return to school any how?

A Yes.

Q In what ways do you regret having left school?

A If I had stayed later I could get a better job because it is very hard to find a job.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A Nothing.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to attend school?

A Nothing they wanted me to go to school but I was failing and I didn't want to go.

Q What would have to happen in your home life before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q Would you return to school anyway?

A Yes.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A I miss everything the classes and everything.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A Study more.

Q Did you study when you were in school?

A Yes but I never pass so I didn't like school anymore.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A Just go back to school.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q Why did you drop school?

A Because I was failing and everybody was ahead of me but I didn't have to get married like most of the girls do.

Q Are you married?

A Yes.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A I would get a better job.

Q Are you better off since leaving school?

A No.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A I cannot get a job because I don't have the high school education.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A No.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A They shouldn't drop.

Q Under any circumstances?

A Not under any circumstances.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't encourage me.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They tried to convince me not to drop and not to get married.

Q How long was it after you dropped school that you got married?

A I got married in June and I had dropped school in May.

Q What could anyone do now to help you return to school?

A I don't know. I don't have any idea.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A I would like to be a teacher.

Q When you were in class did you ever asked for help?

A I couldn't understand and I was embarrassed to ask the teacher so I never asked anything.

Q Would you like to go to night classes?

A Yes but I work at night from 6:30 to 11:30.

Q If you could go to classes when and where would you like to have them?

A In the mornings and it doesn't matter where, I would go.

F14-51; 19; 5-25-67; 10; 3.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A I don't know. They could have asked me to go and they did but I had to drop to help my mother.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to classes?

A I don't know.

Q Did you like school?

A Yes.

Q What could they have done to make you like school more?

A Well, they taught me a lot of things. I don't have anything to say against the teachers or anyone in school. They were very nice with me, but I had to drop to help my mother.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing I liked them the way they are now.

Q Would you like to return to school anyway?

A Yes.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A Now that I was looking for a job they all asked me if I had a diploma.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A My mother wanted me to stay in school but my father didn't want us.

Q Why?

A Because he said that it was going to be a lot of expenses because there were five or six in the family that were going to school.

Q Were you the only one that dropped school?

A No, me and my brother.

Q What would have to happen in your home life before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q Would you like to return to school?

A Yes.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A Studying all that I miss when I dropped.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A I would like to return to school.

Q What could you have done before you dropped?

A I wanted to stay but I couldn't stay.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A I don't know. I want to go.

Q Would you return to school during the day or night?

A I can't go during the day because I work but I would like to go to night classes?

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A Having to help my mother.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A I would finish school and find a job.

Q How are you better off since leaving school?

A I don't know.

Q Are you better off?

A I have studied here at home and read books.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A I don't know.

Q Are you better off in everything?

A Well, no when I looked for a job, I couldn't find one.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A No.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A They shouldn't drop. They should finish school.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A My father was the only one that didn't want us to go to school. My mother wanted me to go back to school.

Q Did they discourage you from leaving school?

A No.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A I don't know.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A What I am doing right now secretarial work.

Q Did you say that you had to drop school to help your father.

A No, not my father, to help my mother. My father wouldn't give us any money and I had to buy clothes for my brothers so that they could go to school. My father said that it was going to be very hard if I worked and go to school.

Q Then are your parents separated?

A No they live together, but he wouldn't give any money for us. He wouldn't give my mother any money for our clothes.

Q Would you like to go to night classes?

A Yes.

F14-52; 16; 5-25-68; 4; 6.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A I don't know.

Q Is there anything they could have done to make you go to classes?

A I don't know.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to classes?

A I don't think anything.

Q Did you like school?

A Yes.

Q Could they have done something to make you like to go to school more?

A I don't think so.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A I like them the way they are.

Q Would you like to return to school anyway?

A Yes.

Q Do you want to return to school now?

A No.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A In no way.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school? Could they have done anything?

A I don't know. I don't think so.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to classes?

A Nothing.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A Nothing.

Q What could you personally have done to stay in school?

A Nothing.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A Just stay in school and study.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A I need someone to help my mother because I am the only one that works.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A Having to help my mother as I said before.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A I don't know I don't want to go back.

Q What would result if you had your diploma?

A I would get a better job.

Q In what ways do you really feel that you are better off since leaving school?

A I know more English because I practice it more here where I work than in school.

Q What school were you in?

A Tarver.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A I am better off in everything.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A Yes.

Q Why?

A Because I wanted to work.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe that every student should drop school?

A They shouldn't drop. They should stay in school, but it depends if they need something at home.

Q What do you mean?

A If they don't have everything at home, if their parents can't give them what they need.

Q Do you think that going to work is a good reason for dropping school?

A No.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't encourage me.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They didn't say anything.

Q Did you play hookie when you were in school?

A No, I never did.

Q Were you absent from school?

A No.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A Nothing.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Bookkeeping.

F15-53; 14; 4-16-66; 8; 0.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A If they would help me to learn.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to school? Is there anything they could have done?

A I think so.

Q What could they have done?

A If they could give me advice.

Q Did you like to go to school?

A Sometimes I liked school but I didn't like math.

Q Why did you like it just sometimes?

A Because I would go and sometimes when we were going to have a test the teacher didn't explain right.

Q Is that why you didn't like school?

A I liked school but I didn't like math.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A If they would explain math because it was my favorite subject but I couldn't understand it.

Q Would you return to school if this was done?

A Yes.

Q In what ways do you regret having left school?

A Because there are a lot of things I don't know. Things they teach in the 9th and 10th grades.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A Advice me.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A They could have told me. Well, they did tell me all the time to stay in school.

Q What could they have done to make you like to go to school?

A I don't know.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A I don't know I have a baby. I am not sure becuase I have to talk to my mother so that she could take care of the baby.

Q Would you return to school if this happened?

A Yes.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A I would like to learn more.

Q Do you miss anything about school?

A Writing.

Q What could you personally have done to stay in school?

A I don't know because when I dropped I didn't think.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A If I could talk to my mother to take care of the baby so I could go.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A I would go to school but I would hang around with my friends and they would tell me to play hookie with them.

Q How often did you play hookie?

A Every week.

Q When did you start doing this?

A In the 7th grade.

Q Where did you go when you played hookie?

A I would go with my boyfriend, now my husband, to ride around.

Q Did your friends drop school?

A Yes.

Q Is that the only reason why you dropped?

A Well, when we played hookie my husband told me to get married.

Q How long after you dropped school did you get married.

A About 3 months later.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A I would get a better job.

Q In what ways are you better off since leaving school?

A I don't know.

Q Are you better off?

A No.

Q In what ways are you worst off since leaving school?

A I should have finish school.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A No, I don't think so.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe everyone should drop school?

A No, I don't think they should drop.

Q Under any circumstances?

A No.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't encourage me.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They didn't discourage me.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A I don't know.

Q Do you want to return to school?

A I would like to but I would have to talk to my mother to take care of the baby.

Q If your mother could take care of the baby would you return to school during the day or night?

A It would be better for me at night.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Office work.

Q What do you do here?

A Just help the girls.

Q Do you know how to type?

A No, I am learning.

Q Would you like to do office work?

A Yes.

F15-54; 15; 4-1-67; 9; 0.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A I don't know.

Q Is there anything that the teachers or the principals or the students have done?

A No.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to classes?

A They couldn't have done anything.

Q Did you like school?

A I did like it but I didn't want to go to school.

Q Why?

A So I could work. In other words, I didn't like school anymore.

Q What happened at school that made you dislike school?

A Nothing, I just didn't like it anymore.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A I don't know.

Q Do you like schools the way they are?

A Yes.

Q Would you return to school the way they are now?

A I would return to night classes.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A I would like to have finished school, but I don't regret it.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A They told me to stay but I didn't want to.

Q What could they have done?

A I don't know.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A Nothing.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q Would you like to return to school anyway?

A Yes to night classes not during the day.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A My boyfriends and my girlfriends.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A I would have register again to go to school.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A Just go register.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A I didn't like to study but now I do think I need it.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A Nothing I would get a job and go to college.

Q How are you really better off since leaving school?

A I am not better off, in no way. You drop school and you ruin your life.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A I don't study anymore.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A I wouldn't but I don't think I would start from the first grade again.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A Not under any circumstances.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't encourage me they told me to stay.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They wanted me to graduate so I could have a better job.

Q What could anyone do now to help you return to school?

A I don't know.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do the most?

A I like everything as long as it is work.

Q What would you like to be?

A I would like to be a secretary but I can't because I didn't graduate.

F16-55; 17; 5-28-69; 11; 0.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A I dropped because I wanted to get married.

Q Did you like the classes?

A Yes I liked everything.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to school?

A I don't have anything against the school everything was alright.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A Getting married.

Q Do you regret having left school?

A Yes.

Q How?

A Because I would have finished school.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A I don't know.

Q Is there anything they could have done?

A They told me to stay in school.

Q Could your parents have done anything to make you like to go to classes?

A Yes, help me pass geography.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q Would you return to school anyway?

A Yes.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A I was used to studying.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A I would have to ask my husband to let me go back.

Q What could you have done to stay in school before you dropped?

A Just stay in school and not get married.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A I still like it, but I don't know.

Q Would you go to day classes or night classes?

A Day classes.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What made you drop school?

A Get married.

Q When did you drop school?

A When the school year ended because I got married in June.

Q How are you better off since leaving school?

A I am not better off.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A I couldn't find a job.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A No.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A Not any.

Q Under any circumstances?

A Not under any circumstances.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A In no way.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A If I would try all my best.

Q. If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A In the hospital as a vocational nurse or something.

F16-57; 18; 1-3-68; 12; 0.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A Nothing. I don't have anything to say about the teachers or anybody they were all very nice but I got married and I had to drop school.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to classes?

A Just to convince my husband to let me go because he doesn't want me to go.

Q Did he finish school?

A No.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing they are alright. I would be very glad to return to school.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A Well because every place I go they ask you for the diploma and if you don't have it they wouldn't give you the job.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A I don't know.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Just to convince my husband.

Q Would you return to school then?

A Yes.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A Well because I sometimes get bored of being here at home and I wish I was in school because at least you are not bored there.

Q Do you miss anything from school studies?

A No.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A I don't know.

Q Could you do something now to return to school?

A I want to return but I have to get my husband's permission.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A I got married.

Q When did you get married?

A I dropped while I was in school it was during the Christmas holidays.

Q What grade did you drop school?

A 12th.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A If I would return without my husband's permission I will make him angry and he would leave me.

Q How are you better off since leaving school?

A I am not better off because now I have to do all the housework.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A Well because I knew steno and typing and I have not practice them so I don't think I know them now.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A No.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A They shouldn't drop unless they are sick or something like that.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A In no way.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They didn't.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A I could go to night classes but I never talk. I never get any information.

Q Would your husband let you go?

A I think so. He doesn't let me go because of the baby he doesn't want me to leave the baby alone.

Mother I cannot take care of the baby because I am sick. If not I would take care of the baby so she could go to school.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Secretarial work.

F16-57; 15; 5-25-67; 6; 3.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A Nothing.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to classes?

A Nothing, everything was alright.

Q Did you like to go to classes?

A Yes.

Q Could they have done anything to make you like it more?

A No.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A I wouldn't change them.

Q Did you like them the way they are?

A Yes.

Q Would you return to school anyway?

A No.

Q Do you regret having left school?

A Yes because if I had stayed I would have finished school.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A Nothing.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A They wanted me to go to school so I could finish.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A I don't know.

Q Would you return to school anyway?

A No.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A Nothing everything still the same.

Q Did you miss anything from school after you dropped?

A No.

Q What could you have done to make you stay in school?

A Just keep on going to school?

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A Nothing I don't know.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A I don't want to go back. I am afraid to go to school.

Q Why?

A Because I don't like it anymore. I am too old.

Q Would you go to special classes?

A I would have to think about it.

Q What made you drop school?

A I couldn't learn anything. I didn't try to study. I studied only when I felt like doing so but the rest of the time I would just go to play around.

Q What classes did you like in school?

A 4th grade because I had a very nice teacher.

Q Were the other teachers you had mean?

A No but I just couldn't learn with them.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A I don't know.

Q If you would return to school what would result?

A I don't know I will feel happy that I have finished school.

Q How are you better off since leaving school?

A I am not better off everything still the same.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A I don't know how to spell.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A No.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A I don't know.

Q Do you think everybody should drop school?

A No.

Q Under any circumstances?

A No.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They didn't.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A I don't know.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A I would like to finish school so I could be a cashier.

Mother She never liked school and since she lived with her grandparents we never knew how she was doing in school because we didn't see her report card. Her grandparents had her very spoil but I couldn't say anything because they are my husband's parents and he would get angry if I said anything. Whenever I went to the open house in school the teachers would always tell me that she didn't do anything to try to learn, so they couldn't do anything to help her. We have sons and they are all doing very good in school. I have one that is in the 9th grade and we always tell him to behave and study in school but we couldn't do anything with her because she didn't live with us. This boy that I was telling you about he is supposted to be in the 10th grade right now, but he had a little problem with a teacher. One day he forgot to take his pen to class. This was the first time that had happen because we always try to give them what they need. But this day he had forgotten the pen, so the teacher told him that if his father went to work without any tools and he didn't say anything. Then she asked another little boy, who was an American, and he didn't have his pen and the teacher didn't say anything to him. So my son said "why don't you tell him anything is it because he is an American and I am a Mexican, and you are married to an American" so the teacher took him to the office and they called me. And the teacher said that my son always went to school without paper and pen and I proved to her and to Mr. Moreno that he always took everything but that he had forgotten that day. So we argued and they told me to leave him in school but I told them that I was going to take him with me. He was out of school for a month and then Mr. Nixon came to talk to me. I explained the situation to him and he said to send him to school because he had very good grades he had A's and B's.

F16-58; 19; 5-26-69; 11; 2.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A Nothing I didn't want to go because I was sick. I couldn't stand the pain anymore. I had kidney infection. I had to go to Galveston to see the doctor.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to classes?

A What stopped me from going was my illness I wanted to finish school and go to college at least one year.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q Do you like them the way they are?

A Yes.

Q In what ways do you regret having left school?

A I might need my education some day.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A They did all they could.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to classes?

A They did their best so I could keep going to school.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q Would you return to school anyway if you could?

A Of course.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A My friends and the classes.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A Try my best to keep on going to school.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A Go back to school.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What made you drop school?

A Sickness.

Q What grade did you drop school?

A 11th grade last year.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A Finish school and go to college one year.

Q How are you better off since leaving school?

A I am better off in school than out of school.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A In the studies.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A No.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A They shouldn't drop.

Q Under any circumstances?

A Not under any circumstances.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They wanted me to stay in school.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They didn't discourage me.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A Nothing.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Librarian.

F17-59; 19; 3-7-69; 11; 2.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go [illegible] classes?

A Nothing.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to school?

A Nothing.

Q Did you like to go to school?

A No, I didn't.

Q What could they have done to make you like it?

A Nothing because I didn't like it.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A I would like to go to school because I think they are nice but I don't have a father. Well, I do but he doesn't live with us, and I have to work because I am the only one that could work.

Q Would you change the schools in any way?

A No.

Q In what ways do you regret having left school?

A Because when I look for a job it is kind of hard because you need the education.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A I don't think they could have done anything.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A Nothing because I think my mother did all she could.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A If my father was living with us it would be different because he could work and I could go to school.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A My friends.

Q What could you personally have done to stay in school?

A Nothing because I am the only one and if I don't work who would support my mother so there is no way but I wish I could go.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A I need money.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A Well, like I said before I don't have a father and I have to work.

Q What would result if you would return to school.

A I will probably have someone to help me.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A I think I would finish school.

Q In what ways are you really better off since leaving school?

A I don't think I am better off.

Q In what ways are you worst off since leaving school?

A Because I need my education to get a good job.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A I guess so.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe everyone should drop school?

A I don't think everyone should drop.

Q Under any circumstances?

A No.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They told me it was for my own good that I didn't go to school.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They never did.

Q What could anyone do now to help you return to school?

A We need some help.

Q What kind of help?

A I could go to night classes and work during the day.

Q Would you consider going to night classes?

A Yes.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A A nurse.

F17-60; 18; 1-26-68; 11; 1.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A I just wanted to drop.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you stay in school?

A Nothing, because I was thinking of getting married.

Q Could the people in the schools have done anything to make you like to go to school?

A I don't think so.

Q Did you like to go to school?

A Yes but my husband would not let me go back again.

Q Could the people in the schools have done something to make you like to go?

A Yes let me go to school.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A To let me go.

Q Would you go during the day or night?

A Whatever it is possible for me to do.

Q Would you return to school if this happened?

A Yes.

Q In what ways do you regret having left school?

A I didn't finish school.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A My parents could have convinced me to stay in school?

Q Would you have stayed?

A I think so.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A If they had explained to me how much I was going to need school.

Q Did they explain to you?

A They didn't want me to go to school because they knew that I wanted to get married, and they thought it was better for me to help them a little before I got married.

Q Would you return to school during the day or night?

A I could go at night.

Q Would you return to school any way?

A Yes.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A I liked it very much.

Q What could you personally have done to stay in school?

A If I wanted I would have gone to night classes.

Q What could you have done before you dropped school?

A I would have stayed in school. I couldn't have done anything because I didn't have any other thought but that one.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A If I could work during the day and go to school at night.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A I thought it was better to drop so I could help my parents before getting married.

Q Why did you drop?

A I thought of helping my parents at least five months before getting married.

Q In what ways do you really feel that you are better off since leaving school?

A I had not worked until I got in the N.Y.C. and I have been working for six months here.

Q Are you better off in everything?

A Yes.

Q In what ways are you worst off since leaving school?

A Because I don't read what I am supposed to read or what I used to read in school.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A No.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A When it is necessary when their parents cannot support them.

Q Do you think that going to work is a good reason for dropping school?

A Yes because if the family is too big one must drop so that the rest can keep on with their education.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They just told me to drop so I could help them a little bit because I was getting married. We used to go up north.

Q What kind of grades did you get when you were in school?

A B's and C's

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They just told me that if I was going to get married it was better to drop. My mother wanted me to stay but my father didn't.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A If I wanted to go.

Q Would you like to go to night classes?

A Yes.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Working in an office.

Q Doing what?

A Typing and filing.

F18-61; 17; 5-25-68; 10; 1.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A Nothing.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to classes?

A Nothing.

Q Do you like school the way it is?

A Yes.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing I like them the way they are.

Q Would you return to school if you could?

A No.

Q Why?

A I don't know I have missed a lot of school (1 year).

Q Would you like to return to school?

A Maybe.

Q In what ways do you regret having left school?

A Sometimes I regret it because I like school.

Q In what ways do you regret it?

A I don't have an answer for that.

Q Why do you regret having left school?

A I regret it because I would have liked to learn more.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A Nothing.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A Nothing.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A Probably the classes.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A Nothing.

Q What could you do now to return to school? Could you have done anything now?

A Yes.

Q What could you do?

A Study and work.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A First because I got tired. You see, I have a feet problem and I get tired very fast.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A Nothing.

Q What would result if you returned to school?

A It would be strange for me.

Q In what ways are you really better off since leaving school?

A I am still the same.

Q In what ways are you worst off since leaving school?

A I am not better off in education nor in health I even think I am worst.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A I think that everything is alright at home I would stay in school.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A Many students prefer to work to help their families.

Q Do you think that is a good reason for dropping school?

A Of course.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't they wanted me to finish.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They didn't discourage me.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A I would be ok if they would give me work after school.

Q Did you ever apply in any of the programs to get work after school?

A Yes we applied in the N.Y.C. and went over there to talk to them but they never called me.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A I would like to work in a clinic helping the little kids that are sick helping them to learn how to read.

Q If you could chose any profession what would you chose to do?

A A nurse.

F18-62; 16; 5-23-66; 5; 5.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to school?

A Nothing.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to school?

A Nothing.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q Do you like schools the way they are?

A I never liked school. I couldn't learn anything.

Q Why didn't you learn?

A I don't know. I never tried right I wanted to learn but I never learned anything.

Q Is there any specific reason why you didn't like to go to school? Did something happened?

A No, I never liked school.

Q Did you ever talk to the teachers to see if they could help you?

A Yes but I couldn't learn.

Q Do you regret having left school?

A Yes.

Q In what ways?

A Because I didn't learn anything.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A Nothing.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A Nothing.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q Would you like to go to school during the day or night?

A Night.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A Nothing.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A I don't know.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A Because I didn't like school and just couldn't learn.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A If I go I wouldn't learn anything.

Q Are you better off since leaving school?

A No.

Q In what ways are you worst off since leaving school?

A In looking for a job because I cannot find a job.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A No, I don't think so.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A No, they shouldn't drop.

Q Under any circumstances?

A No.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They didn't.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A Nothing.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Secretary.

F19-63; 18; 4-25-67; 12; 0.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A Nothing because it was me who made up my mind.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to classes?

A Nothing I like school as it is right now.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A They are alright.

Q Would you return to school right now the way they are?

A Yes I would.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A I didn't get my diploma and as a result I cannot get a good job.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A They try to talk me out of leaving school.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A Nothing I wanted to stay in school but I just couldn't.

Q Why not?

A I was going to get married.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A I would have to have enough money so I could afford it and ask my mother to take care of the baby.

Q Would you return to school if this was done?

A Yes.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attenting?

A Everything I miss school itself, school kids, and the teachers.

Q What kind of grades were you getting?

A B's and C's.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A Nothing I just had to quit school because I had to get married.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A I would have to have someone to take care of the baby before I wou return to school.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A Money.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A I had to drop school because I had to get married.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A I would get my diploma.

Q How are you better off since leaving school?

A I am not.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A I couldn't do all the things I always wanted to do.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A I wouldn't.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A If they were in the same situation I was, but I feel that everyone should stay.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't want me to drop school.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They told me that I was going to need my high school diploma.

Q What could anyone do now to help you return to school?

A Just try to go and save money so I could go.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A I would like to teach.

Q At what level?

A Junior high or high school.

F19-64; 17; 4-2-69; 10; 1.

Q What would the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes? Is there anything they could have done?

A No.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to classes?

A Yes they could have teach me all the subjects so I could get interested in the classes.

Q Did they teach you right?

A Yes.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A Keep teaching what they were teaching.

Q Would you return to school if this happened?

A Yes.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A I don't regret it.

Q In any way?

A Yes I do because I like to learn more but I started to work.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A To tell me to stay.

Q If they had done this would you have stayed in school?

A Yes.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to classes?

A Nothing.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A If they would tell me to go.

Q Would you return to school if this happened?

A Yes.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A The studies because I really liked to study.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A Keep studying.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A Stop working or go to night classes and work during the day.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A Clothes.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A My economic situation.

Q What wouldresult if you would return to school?

A I would have a better education and a better chance to get a better job.

Q How are you better off since leaving school?

A I am not better off.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A Well because now that I am working I am just thinking in what I am doing and I am forgetting all the things from school.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A No.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A If they are poor and don't have what they need to go to school.

Q Do you think that by dropping school they would be better off?

A No but at least they are working.

Q Do you think that it is very easy for them to find a job after they drop?

A No.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A No they didn't encourage me.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They didn't but our economic situation requires for me to work so I could provide what I needed because my mother couldn't give me what I wanted.

Q Do you have a father?

A No.

Q How many are there in your family?

A Five.

Q What could be done to help you return to school?

A To give me an opportunity to go to school.

Q Would you go to day or night classes?

A Night classes so I could work during the day.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Bookkeeper because that is what I studied in school.

F19-65; 16; 3-25-68; 10; 0.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A They treated me right. I didn't have anything against the schools I just got tired of going to school.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to school?

A I don't think they could have done anything because I just didn't have any interest in going.

Q Could they have done anything?

A If I had had any hopes of getting a scholarship so that I could go to college and finish school but since I didn't have any hopes, I decided to drop and get married.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to classes?

A I liked to go but they couldn't have done much.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing I couldn't return anyway because I have family of my own. So even if I wanted to I couldn't.

Q Would you change anything in the schools?

A I don't know.

Q Do you like them the way they are now?

A Yes but sometimes the persons cannot understand.

Q What do you mean by persons?

A The students.

Q What is keeping you from going to school?

A The family.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A I have always liked school but studying and studying I just got tired.

Q Do you regret having left school?

A Yes but now I have a job and it is not so hard as in the beginning.

Q You said that you did regret having left school now do you regret it?

A Well, I would have finish school and go to college but I knew that I couldn't go because my family never had enough money.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A They could have done a lot of things, they could have sent me to school but they couldn't because of the economic situation they could sent me to high school but not to college.

Q What do you mean theycould have done a lot of things?

A Well they could find a way to sent me to college.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A If my parents have done something. They didn't force me much because I had always been a good student and as a result I started to lose interest in school.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Change my economic situation.

Q Would you return to school if this happened?

A Yes.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A I had a few friends. I did just what the teachers told me to so I really don't miss anything.

Q What kind of grades did you get?

A A's and B's.

Q Did you ever play hookie when you were in school?

A No, I was absent most of the time because of sickness or something more important but I never played hookie.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A I always had too much work to do from school and at home and I was getting behind because I didn't do my homework because I didn't have time and more and more homeworks and I just stayed behind. If I had-not had problems at home I would have stayed and tried to do my best.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A I could go to night classes but it is going to be hard because I am working and the baby couldn't stay alone and I don't have anyone to take care of her.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A If the economic situation would change and I have someone to take care of the baby.

Q Did your husband finish school?

A No, he dropped from the 7th grade.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A I lost interest in school I was in a higher level and the work was getting harder and harder and then my husband asked me to marry him and so I did.

Q What happen in school that made you lose interest in school?

A The classes were too hard for me.

Q Did you understand when they explained in class?

A I couldn't understand the English classes. The teacher would explain in such a way that I couldn't understand them. Then they would ask me questions about literature and I was behind. I always had good grades I guess that is why I had a higher level but I just couldn't do the work.

Q Did this happen in all your classes?

A Yes except in Spanish because I always had good grades I was taking classes with the juniors and seniors.

Q Did you ever ask the teachers to explain something you didn't understand?

A No because I never liked to ask questions.

Q What circumstance would result if you would return to school?

A I would have a better education.

Q How are you better off since leaving school?

A I am not better off much but when you drop you always try to be successful and you might do it if you are lucky.

Q Are you better off in any way?

A I don't think so.

Q How are you worst off? Are you better off in everything?

A Before I wasn't but you try and you can advance. I didn't have any hopes to get a job and now I am working.

Q How are you better off?

A At the beginning we went to Houston and we were working alright but we couldn't live over there so we came back. He didn't have a job for two months so our situation was very tight and then with Mr. Garcia's help he got a job and I did too.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A I don't think so sometimes I feel like going back and sometimes I don't know.

Q Would you drop school again?

A If I would have known I would have waited for my husband to have a better opportunity to get a job.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A I don't think that there is any unless they have to help an old person that is sick and cannot work.

Q Do you think that is a good reason for dropping school?

A Not a very good one because they could go to night classes.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't say anything. My father doesn't live here he lives in San Antonio. They are not divorced or separated but he didn't know how we behaved here, and my mother she knew that we were good students that is why she never said anything.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A No they didn't say anything they told me to stay in school but they didn't insist much so I didn't pay much attention.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A Just to have a better economic situation.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A	Work in an office.
Q	You said you wanted to go to college what did you want to study?
A	Secretary or bookkeeper.

F20-66; 17; 4-10-69; 7; 4.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A They kind of make me feel that school was good but I had to drop. Lots of boys and girls told me that they would promote you if you had good grades and I had good grades I only had one D but I always picked it up before the year was over and they never promoted me.

Q What school were you in?

A Christen.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to classes? Did you like to go to school?

A Yes.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to school more?

A They were teaching me more of the things I liked like math, English, spelling science and everything else.

Q What do you mean that they would promte you if you had good grades? Who told you that?

A Everyone including the teachers that they would go from room to room and if by the middle of the year you still had good grades they would promote you.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A That whatever they say to keep their word.

Q What do you mean by that?

A Well like if they said that they were going to promote you at the half of the year to do it.

Q Would you return to school if this happened?

A Yes I would.

Q In what ways do you regret having left school? Do you regret having left school?

A Yes I do.

Q In what ways?

A Because I need to go to school to learn more. Not going to school is not going to help me in any way.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A They still want me to go to school but since they say that I had good grades they should promote me. My mother always said why they didn't promote me I had good grades and that they didn't keep their word and that I might as well drop out.

Q Did you ever talked to the principal or the teachers about this?

A I didn't see any use in it. When I was in Florida I talked to the principal and he promoted me but the second time I went to talk to him he said it was better for me to stay in the same grade to see if I could be promoted. I was promoted and my mother thought it would be better if I didn't talk to the principal because he would not promote me.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A Nothing.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q Would you return to school eventhough nothing had to happen at home?

A Yes.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A Math and science.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A Mostly nothing.

Q What do you mean by that? Could you have done anything?

A No.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A Talk to my parents and if they say it is better for me to go back maybe I would return.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A Yes, confidence in them.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A Because they said that they were going to promote them but they didn't also we used to go up north and they would promote me over there and when I came back they would place me back in a lower grade.

Q During what month did you go up north?

A During April.

Q What month did you come back?

A We usaully came back in October.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A Maybe I would finish school and go to college.

Q In what ways are you better off since leaving school?

A In no way.

Q In what ways are you worst off since leaving school?

A I am not better off.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A I need school. If I had finish I could go to college and get a better job.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A Yes.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A I don't think they should drop.

Q Under any circumstances?

A Yes.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A I would still be in the same grade because we went back to the school and they said they would promote me and they never did so my parents told me to drop.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A Once they tried.

Q What could anyone do now to help you return to school?

A First I would like to talk to my parents and if they think I should go back I would.

Q Would you like to go to day or night classes?

A My parents would think that night classes are better because we have lots of bills and by the time my father pays all of them we only have about $16 or $20 left.

Q Would you like to go to night classes?

A If my father thinks it is ok I would.

Q What would you prefer?

A Day classes.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A I would like to teach the mentally retarded children.

F20-67; 16; 3-7-66; 8; 2.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A Nothing.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to classes?

A Nothing because they all told me to stay in school but I wasn't interested in school anymore.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A If the students had the same age because you feel bad when you are with kids younger than you are.

Q Would you return to school if this happened?

A Yes.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A In many ways because I don't have an education and you cannot get a good paying job because you need a good education.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A They did all they could they wanted me to stay.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A Nothing they did what they could.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Before we needed everything. I could return if they had all they needed as they did when I was working but now I don't know because I just got married.

Q Would you return to school if this happened?

A Yes.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A The good times we had in school. All the teachers were very nice.

Q What school were you in?

A Lamar.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A I could have thought better about everything before I drop. Everything seemed very easy for me.

Q Were you working when you drop school?

A No.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A Nothing because I would like to return to school but it all depends on me.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No, I don't think so.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A Not knowing how to think better.

Q Did you talk to any counselor in school?

A No, I never thought of how much I was going to need school.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A Everything would be better. I would finish school and get a better job because I have never thought of going to college.

Q In what ways are you better off since leaving school?

A I am not better off.

Q In what ways are you worst off since leaving school?

A In everything.

Q Could you give us an example?

A Because I cannot answer many things that I didn't learn in school, and sometimes I am embarrassed because I don't know what they are talking about.

Q Was it easy for you to find a job?

A No.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A No.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe everyone should drop school?

A They shouldn't drop under any circumstances.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They told me I was going to regret it later on because school was very important and that I wasn't going to get a good job.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A Nothing if I want to, I would go back.

Q Would you go to day or night classes?

A Night.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A I would like to be a teacher's aide.

Q How long was it after you drop that you realize you had made a mistake by dropping school?

A Not very long time but I didn't think of going back because all my friends had been promoted and I didn't want to go back.

F21-68; 18; 10-24-67; 11; 1.

Mother The only reason was that she got married that is why she dropped. The other day they called me about my boy, Gerardo, who had been going out of classes for 15 days and they had not called me. I think that is very wrong because they should let the parent know about this. We thought it was not convinient for him or for us to let him stay in that school so we took him out and put him in a Catholic school. There if he is absent the sister would call me right away and ask me why he didn't go to school. I then would explain to them. But in the public schools they wait 15 or 16 days to let you know the boy was missing a lot of school. He got out from the 6th grade from the public school and entered St. Augustine again and did very good in the 7th grade and was promoted to the 8th grade. They are always reporting to you if he goes or if he doesn't go.

Q What do you think you should answer to help other students. It is not going to hurt you?

A Yes I know but I don't have any answers for some questions. Like the first one "what could the people in the schools have done to make you go to school?" They couldn't have done anything because I don't have anything against the teachers or anything I just dropped because I wanted to get married. I was doing alright in school.

Q Do you understand that we have to ask all these questions because there are a lot that play hookie and don't go because they don't want to?

A If the teachers had a lot interest the students would notice and they would tell them that if they didn't go to school something was going to happen and they would go to classes but they would not go to study. Some play hookie because they are scared, others because they don't know how to study, others because they are scared to take the tests because they didn't study. The teachers always make differences because some are more itelligent and the other students are not good in class, so the student doesn't care. The teacher would put more attention to the more intelligent or to the best dressed or the one that has more money.

Mother I heard the other day a comment from a student. I don't like that class because the teacher doesn't even care, if they take or not their homework, others start talking and that is not right because that is the teachers fault.

Interviewee Like this class I used to have this class in Martin High with this old teacher and she used to spend a lot of time just talking to students that would come in.

Q That is the main reason why we are asking these questions to see why students drop school.

Mother I have this girl that used to say that the teacher never checked their homework so why give her homework. If the student is going to have a hard time doing the homework at night and the next day they wouldn't even ask for it, they would lose all interest in the classes.

Q Also at home they never asked them how they are doing.

A I always told my father how I was doing and show him my grades and my notebooks eventhough he never asked me because he knew I always studied.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to school?

A Have more interest in the students and made the classes interesting.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to school?

A Make the classes more interesting and explain better.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A If all the teachers would have more interest now that they are going to know the problems of the students and that they should treat all of them the same as a group.

Q In what ways do you regret having left school?

A I didn't finish school.

Q What grade did you drop from?

A 11th.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A If they didn't let me get married.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A Nothing it was my decision.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A If my parents would have force me to return.

Q Did your husband graduate?

A No, he has a career, he is from Mexico.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A Everything. The studies and my friends just everything, all the activities they have.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A I would not get married.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A I could go to some night classes.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A Getting married.

Q In what ways are you really better off since leaving school?

A I am still the same.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A I need school I need my education.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A No.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A An economic situation that is not stable.

Q Do you think that going to work is a good reason for dropping school?

A Well not just to go to work, but if they have to help at home and support someone else they could work after school but if it is not enough I think is a good reason.

Q In what ways did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A In no way.

Q In what ways did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A In no way.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A I don't think anything. If I go I would go to take some classes but I wouldn't go to regular classes.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A I would like to teach classes in Spanish or in English.

F21-69; 16; 10-9-68; 10; 0.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to school?

A Nothing.

Q Could the people in the schools have done anything to make you like to go to school?

A Yes.

Mother I believe that the teachers should always set the example and not mistreat the students instead of trying to help them. When I was in school they used to have favorities and they didn't care if the favorites didn't do anything they would be promoted anyway. I always tell my kids to go to school no matter what happens. They should teach the students how to act with adults they don't teach them anything like that. I had never had trouble with any of my kids about not going to school. But last year my boy had been absent for some time and they didn't let me know until after five or six days he hadn't been going. The teacher, Mrs. Sepulveda called me just before the last exams and told me that he was not doing good because he had missed a lot of school and I told her I was grateful that she had called me but that I would have been more grateful if she would have called a little bit earlier not just before the final exams because now it was too late for him to make up the time. She said that if he would pass the finals he could be promoted and he did anyway, but like I said if they would have called me I would have tried to correct him ahead of time.

Q Did you like to go to school?

A No.

Q Why?

A Because I didn't like math.

Q Did you ever talked to the teacher so that they could help you?

A Only sometimes.

Q Could they have done anything?

A Maybe but I never asked them and even if they explained the problems I wasn't interested.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like it? Could they have done anything?

A I don't know how to answer.

Q What could be done in the schools to make you return to school?

A I wouldn't like to return.

Q If you could return what changes must take place?

A If they didn't have math courses.

Q Why?

A Because I don't like it because I am not interested I don't understand.

Q Would you return to school if this happened?

A Maybe I would.

Q In what ways do you regret having left school?

A I don't regret it right now.

Q What would your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A Nothing because they never told me not to go they always advised me to stay in school that it was for my own good.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A I don't think anything because I don't like school.

Q Could they have done something to make you like it?

A No.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q Did your husband finish school?

A No he dropped from the 9th grade.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A The classes and everything.

Q What could you have done to stay in school.

A Try to understand math because I like everything else except math.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No just more intelligence because I have never liked school.

Q Were you retained in any grade?

A Yes in the 5th grade and in the 7th grade.

Q What kind of grades did you get?

A B's and C's.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A I wanted to get married that is all.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A If I would return it would be because I really want to return and I would put more attention.

Q What would result if you returned?

A I would be better and learn more. I cannot explain but I would like to learn something I like to do.

Q In what ways are you really better off since leaving school?

A I am not better off, but I don't regret having left school. I cannot say that I need anything.

Q In what ways are you really worst off since leaving school?

A In nothing.

Q Are you better off in everything?

A Yes.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A It depends if it was different the way I start.

Q In what way?

A I don't know.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A I don't know.

Q Do you think everyone should drop?

A No.

Q Under any circumstances?

A Yes.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They never did.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They didn't discourage you to drop school they always encouraged me to stay in school.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A I don't think anything.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Nothing just a housewife.

Q If they would give you a choice which type of job would you chose?

A A nurse or a teacher.

Q Teach at what grade level?

A Elementary?

Q What grade?

A Between 5th and 6th because I thought they were the easiest for me.

F22-70; 19; 9-25-66; 7; 6.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to school?

A If they had teachers that would teach. Not like the ones I had.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to school?

A They are alright the way they are except for that teacher.

Q Would you return to school if they gave you a better teacher?

A I can't.

Q In what ways do you regret having left school?

A I do in a way because I could have learn something and I cannot learn anything here.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A Just tell me to go and always say to go.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A Nothing they could have talked to the teacher but I never told them anything.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A Nothing.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A Keep on studying so I could finish school.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A I cannot do anything now.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No, now I would need a baby sitter to take care of the babies.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A Only that teacher I had and I wasn't interested in the classes because they were not the ones I was suppose to learn.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A I could learn more and finish school.

Q In what ways are you really better off since leaving school?

A I left school so I cannot be better off because school is the most important thing to get a good job.

Q In what ways are you worst off since leaving school?

A I didn't learn anything and I could have learn something but I didn't because of that class teacher.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A No if I had some different teacher I would stay.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A There is no reason for dropping school.

Q Under any circumstances?

A Yes.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They never encouraged me.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A In no way.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A I would need a baby sitter like I said before.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A I have never thought about that.

Q If you were given a choice what would you chose?

A Nurse.

F22-71; 16; 5-25-68; 6; 4.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to school?

A I don't know.

Q Did you like to go to school?

A No.

Q Why?

A I don't know.

Q Was it any particular reason?

A I was too old that was all.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to school?

A Nothing.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school? Do you like schools the way they are?

A Yes.

Q Would any changes have to take place before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q In what ways do you regret having left school? Do you regret it?

A Yes.

Q In what way?

A Because I want to work and I cannot find a job.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A Nothing.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A Nothing.

Q Would you like to return to school?

A Yes.

Q Would something have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A Nothing.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A Nothing.

Q You said you did like school?

A No, I don't like school.

Q Why?

A Because the teachers are very mean.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A I don't know.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A Because I was going to get married.

Q How long was it after you drop when you got married?

A Four months.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A I would learn more.

Q Are you really better off since leaving school?

A No.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A No.

Q Do you think everyone should drop school?

A No.

Q Under any circumstances?

A No.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A In no way.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They didn't.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A I don't know.

Q Is there anything that could be done to help you return to school?

A No.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Nurse.

F22-72; 19; 10-1-68; 12; 1.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to school?

A Nothing I didn't want to go to school here because I was going to go to San Antonio and go to school over there but then I had the baby and I just couldn't go to school anymore.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to school?

A If they had given me advice but it was too late because it was so fast.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing I would like to return.

Q Would you return to school any way?

A I wanted to go this year but I have the baby and I don't have anyone to take care of the baby but my husband wants me to go because I only need three and a half credits to graduate.

Q In what ways do you regret having left school?

A I regret it very much because I cannot find a good job without a diploma.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A Nothing.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A Nothing.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A I don't know. Nothing.

Q Would you return to school?

A Sure.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A My friends and everything about school.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A I could have stayed here at home after I got married to finish school but I was scared because my parents were angry at me because I got married. They wanted me to stay but I was scared and when I realize I had made a mistake it was too late.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A I have to find someone to take care of the baby.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A I need to work because my husband doesn't earn much, and if I go back to school I would have to buy the school supplies and this and that then the baby. I would have to have a parttime job. I want to go back before the beginning of the next six weeks but I don't know how to do it.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A Nothing I wanted to get married.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A I would have my diploma and I could work in anything I want to.

Q How are you really better off since leaving school?

A I am not better off. I am worst off.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A Well I dropped school and he did too so we cannot find a job without a diploma. We would be better off if we had finished school.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A Never.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe everyone should drop school?

A I advise them to stay in school until they finish under any circumstances.

Q In what ways did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't.

Q In what ways did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They didn't.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A To help me with the baby.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A I can type as long as I have a job.

Q If they would give you a choice of jobs which would you chose?

A I would like to be a sales lady. I have always liked that.

F23-73; 18; 5-9-67; 10; 2.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to school?

A Nothing.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to classes?

A When I was in high school I liked it because I took jr. red cross and I would go to the hospital to work.

Q Could they have done anything to make you like the classes?

A No.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A I used to go to night classes.

Q In what ways do you regret having left school?

A I don't know.

Q Do you regret having left school?

A Yes and no, I dropped because my mother was sick.

Q Do you regret it?

A No.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A A lot of things. They did everything to keep me in school but they got sick and I had to drop.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A I don't know. Nothing.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A My friends and all of that.

Q What could you personally have done to stay in school?

A I could have gone to school but my mother was sick.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A I don't know.

Q Would you like to return to school?

A Yes but I have a little baby and he was sick and had to take him to the hospital. That is why I stopped going to night classes.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No, I don't think so. Somebody to take care of the baby so I could go to school.

Q What caused you to drop school?

A My parents.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A I don't know.

Q How are you better off since leaving school?

A I don't know. I forgot some things but I haven't forgotten everything from school because I have nephews and I help them.

Q Are you better off in everything?

A Yes I have only trouble with English.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A No, I don't think so.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A They shouldn't drop in the first place. They should keep on until they finish.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A In no way.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A In no way.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A I don't know. Since I am working I could go to night classes.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Nurse or a teacher's aide.

F23-74; 17; 11-15-66; 10; 1.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to school?

A I don't know. I really can't think of that.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to school?

A If they would pay you for some subjects of if they give you opportunities. Like if they tell you that they will give you a job after you finish a certain course.

Q Do you regret having left school?

A Yes, because if I had finished I would have a better career.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A Nothing. They couldn't send me to school.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A They all wanted me to go but I just couldn't go. I needed a lot of things and since I was the oldest, I had to work.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q Would you return to school?

A Yes.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A I don't know how to tell you.

Q Do you miss anything from school?

A Only my friends.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A Work and go to school.

Q Did you try to find a job after school?

A I did, and I could find one but they wouldn't give me parttime job.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A Just go.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A I couldn't go. Sometimes I didn't have money for tickets or for lunch and I got discouraged and dropped.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A I would finish school.

Q How are you better off since leaving school?

A I am still the same.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A I don't know. I need time to think about it.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A No, I don't think so. Now it depends on me because I am married now.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A They should drop school.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A I got discouraged because I saw the situation at home.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A Nothing.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Secretarial work.

F23-75; 16; 3-17-69; 7; 3.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A I don't know.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to school?

A Nothing.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A If I didn't have to take P.E.

Q Would you return to school if this happened?

A Yes.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A I don't regret it. I wanted to work than go to school.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A I don't know.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A I don't know.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A I don't know.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A Nothing. My friends that is all.

Q What could you personally have done to stay in school?

A Nothing.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A I don't know.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A I don't know. I never liked school. I liked it when I was in elementary school but I didn't like it over there in Lamar Jr. High because I had to put on shorts and I have never liked that.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A Nothing.

Q How are you better off since leaving school?

A I am not better off.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A In no way.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A I don't know.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A They shouldn't drop.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't say anything.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A I told them I didn't want to go because I was wasting my time. I couldn't learn anything even though I tried hard.

F23-76; 17; 10-15-68; 11; 0.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to school?

A I don't know but I have always thought it was interesting to be going to school.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to school?

A I don't know.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A I always liked them the way they are.

Q Would you return to school?

A Yes.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A I have missed a lot of school.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A I dropped school because I got married.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A I always asked them for a car to go to school but we never had an opportunity to buy one. Maybe that would have made me stay.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A If my father would earn more money because he didn't earn very much when I was in school.

Q Would you return to school?

A I think so.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A My friends and especially the studies and the teachers.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A If I hadn't been going around with my boyfriend.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A Leave my housework to go to school.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A We don't have a car but we are going to try to get one because I am going to need it if I go to school.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A I didn't like the kind of students I had with me in that year.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A If I would have had other students and other teachers of my class I would of probably stay in school.

Q What do you mean your class?

A Well because I used to be with students the same as I was and we used to do things together. But this year I was in a class where there was a girl that always wanted to do what the teacher told me to do. I got tired and my boyfriend asked me to marry him and I did.

Q How are you better off since leaving school?

A In no way.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A In no way.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A No, I don't think so.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A They shouldn't drop school.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't encourage me.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They didn't. They always told me to go.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A If they would take care of my house I would go to school.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Nurse's aide.

F24-77; 16; 5-21-69; 9; 1.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A In a way they didn't help me a lot because they used to tell me that if I didn't go to school it was better to drop and all of that so they really didn't help much.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to school?

A I don't know I guess I don't like school that is why.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A I really don't know what to tell you.,

Q Would you like to return to school?

A I don't think so.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A I don't regret it because I am working.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A They tried a lot of things but I couldn't go to school because my mother would get sick and she would call me to come home because she needed me this happened almost all the time and so I decided to drop.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A I really don't know.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A I don't know that is a hard question to answer I don't know what could happen.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A Nothing.

Q What could you personally have done to stay in school?

A I don't know I tried but I would miss school because my mother would get sick again.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A Just missing a lot of school.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A Maybe it would work out but I don't know.

Q How are you really better off since leaving school?

A I am working.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A I don't know.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A It all depends how the students and the teachers are but most probably I wouldn't.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A Well if they are always telling you to drop instead of helping you to stay they help you to get out. I know I missed a lot of school but I would go back to school and tried my best. But every time they called me from the office they would say that if I wasn't going to go to school to go and turn in my books. I told them that if that was what they wanted that was what I was going to do so I did. I turned in my books and went home.

Q Do you think every student should drop school?

A No.

Q Under any circumstances?

A No.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't like the idea of me dropping school.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They didn't discourage me I got discouraged.

Q What could anyone do now to help you return to school?

A Nothing.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Well like delivering things. What I am doing right now.

Q Where do you work?

A You see we have a stand and we sell tortillas de harina and I go deliver them to the stores.

Q What have you always wanted to be?

A If I had stayed in school I would have liked to be a teacher.

Q Teaching what?

A In elementary school.

Q Why elementary?

A Because I like small kids a lot.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A Nothing everything was alright.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to school?

A Nothing.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing because I don't like school.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A I don't regret it right now but I don't know about later on when I have to work.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school?

A I don't know.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A Nothing.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you have stopped attending?

A I miss going to school, my friends and everything.

Q What could you personally have done to stay in school?

A I don't know.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

A Nothing. Not right now.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

A No.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A Just because I wanted to.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A If I made it.

Q How are you better off since leaving school?

A I am not better off.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A I don't know.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A No.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school? Do you think everyone should drop?

A No.

Q Under any circumstances?

A No.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They told me that I wasn't going to find a job later on and all of that.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A Nothing right now.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Work in a sote like a sales lady.

F24-79; 17; 3-7-68; 8; 3.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A Nothing.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to classes?

A Nothing.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q Do you like the schools the way they are?

A Yes.

Q Would you like to return to school?

A No.

Q Do you regret having left school?

A So far I haven't.

Q What could your parents have done to make you go to school?

A Nothing.

Q What could your parents have done to make you like to go to school?

A Nothing.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A An emergency.

Q Would you return to school?

A No, I don't think so.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you've stopped attending?

A Playing and joking around.

Q What could you personally have done to stay in school?

A Nothing.

Q What could you do now to return to school?

I don't know.

Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return to school?

No.

What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

I didn't want to go.

Why?

Because I was already 18 years old.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A Because I had to finish it.

Q Are you better off since leaving school?

A Yes. Even if I am not, I already did it.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A I don't know.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A It all depends on the grades.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A I don't think they should drop.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't do it. I did it.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A I just told them I wanted to drop and I dropped.

Q What could be done now to help you return to school?

A Nothing.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A I would like to work in the hospital with the linen and all of that.

F24-80; 18; 5-23-68; 11; 1.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you go to classes?

A Nothing.

Q What could the people in the schools have done to make you like to go to classes?

A Nothing.

Q What would have to be done in the schools before you would like to return?

A Nothing. It was ok.

Q Would you return to school?

A I don't know.

Q How do you regret having left school?

A I cannot find a job.

Q Have you tried to find one?

A Yes.

Q What could your parents have done to make you stay in school? Could they have done anything?

A Yes and no.

Q What do you mean by that?

A Nothing at the time but I needed money for school and they didn't have any.

Q What would have to happen at home before you would like to return to school?

A Nothing.

Q What do you miss the most from school now that you've stopped attending?

A Nothing.

Q What could you have done to stay in school?

A I can go back.

Q Is there anything you personally need before you would like to return?

A No.

Q What single thing or circumstance made you drop school?

A Money.

Q What would result if you would return to school?

A I think I could make it.

Q How are you really better off since leaving school?

A I am not.

Q How are you worst off since leaving school?

A In the job.

Q Are you working right now.

A No.

Q If you had to do it all over again would you drop school again?

A Yes.

Q Why?

A Maybe I am not sure.

Q Under what circumstances do you believe every student should drop school?

A I don't know.

Q Do you think everyone should drop?

A No.

Q Under any circumstances?

A Well, no unless they need to. If the family is too big and they don't have what they need.

Q How did your parents encourage you to drop school?

A They didn't.

Q How did your parents discourage you to drop school?

A They didn't.

Q What could anyone do now to help you return to school?

A Nothing.

Q If you could work at anything you wanted to what would you like to do?

A Work in an office as a secretary.